

*Library of the Theological Seminary,*

PRINCETON, N. J.

---

Presented by Mr. Samuel Agnew of Philadelphia, Pa.

BX 9081 .C56 1842

A Cloud of witnesses for the  
royal prerogatives of Jesus

---







✓  
A  
CLOUD OF WITNESSES

(FOR THE

ROYAL PREROGATIVES OF JESUS CHRIST:

OR, THE

LAST SPEECHES AND TESTIMONIES

OF THOSE WHO

SUFFERED FOR THE TRUTH IN SCOTLAND, FROM 1681 TO 1688.

WITH

AN INTRODUCTORY ESSAY

BY THE

REV. STEWART BATES, D.D., GLASGOW;

AND

AN APPENDIX,

CONTAINING THE

QUEENSFERRY PAPER, TORWOOD EXCOMMUNICATION, &c.

---

"These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb."—Rev. vii. 14.

---

A NEW EDITION, REVISED AND ENLARGED.

GLASGOW:  
PUBLISHED BY JOHN KEITH;

M. OGLE & SON; D. BRYCE.

EDINBURGH: T. NELSON; C. ZEIGLER. PAISLEY: A. GARDNER.

STRANRAER: J. M'COID. BELFAST: W. M'COMB.

---

MDCCCXLII.

GLASGOW :  
Printed by BELL AND BAIN, 15 St. Enoch Square.

# CONTENTS.

---

	PAGE
Introductory Essay, . . . . .	v
Preface, . . . . .	1
Burning of the Covenants, . . . . .	29
The Martyrs, . . . . .	31
Testimony of the Rev. Donald Cargil, . . . . .	33
Letter to Mr. James Skeen, . . . . .	38
Letter to some Friends before he went abroad, . . . . .	40
Letter to John Malcom and Archibald Alison, . . . . .	41
Letter to the Prisoners in the Correction-House, . . . . .	44
Testimony of Mr. Walter Smith, . . . . .	51
Testimony of Mr. James Boig, . . . . .	57
Testimony of David Hackstoun, of Rathillet, . . . . .	59
Proceedings of the Privy Council, . . . . .	61
Letter to N——, a Christian Friend, . . . . .	62
Letter to a Lady, . . . . .	70
Letter to N——, a Christian Friend, . . . . .	74
Letter to his Sister, . . . . .	75
Testimony of Archibald Alison, . . . . .	75
Testimony of John Malcolm, . . . . .	82
Testimony of Mr. James Skeen, . . . . .	93
Letter to Professors in the Shire of Aberdeen, . . . . .	97
Two Letters to N——, his fellow Prisoner, . . . . .	101
Testimony of Archibald Stewart, . . . . .	108
Testimony of John Potter, . . . . .	113
Testimony and Interrogations of Isabel Alison, . . . . .	123
Testimony of Marion Harvie, . . . . .	134
Joint Testimony of William Gouger, Christopher Miller, and Robert Sangster, . . . . .	144
Testimony of Laurence Hay, . . . . .	157
Testimony of Andrew Pittilloch, . . . . .	163
Testimony of William Thomson, . . . . .	169
Testimony of William Cuthil, . . . . .	174
Testimony of Robert Garnock, . . . . .	183
Testimony of Patrick Forman, . . . . .	189
Testimony of David Farrie, . . . . .	196
Testimony of James Stewart, . . . . .	203
Testimony of Robert Gray, . . . . .	211
Testimony of James Robertson, . . . . .	222
Testimony of John Finlay, . . . . .	240
Testimony of William Cochran, . . . . .	248
Testimony of Andrew Guilline, . . . . .	253
Testimony of John Cochran, . . . . .	255
An Account of John Whitelaw and Arthur Bruce, . . . . .	257

	PAGE
Letter from John Wharry, . . . . .	257
Letter from James Smith, . . . . .	259
Testimony and Interrogations of John Nisbet, younger, . . .	261
Testimony of John Wilson, . . . . .	271
Testimony of George Martin, . . . . .	287
An Account of John Gilry, . . . . .	292
Testimony of John Main, . . . . .	292
An Account of John Richmond, Archibald Stewart, James Winn- ing, and James Johnston, . . . . .	301
Letter from Archibald Stewart, . . . . .	303
Testimony of Captain John Paton, . . . . .	306
Testimony of James Nisbet, . . . . .	311
Testimony of Arthur Taket, . . . . .	319
Testimony of Thomas Robertson, . . . . .	324
Testimony of James Nicol, . . . . .	327
Joint Testimony of Thomas Harkness, Andrew Clark, and Samuel M'Euen, . . . . .	336
Letter from Samuel M'Euen, . . . . .	337
Joint Testimony of James Lawson, and Alexander Wood, . . .	337
Interrogations of George Jackson, . . . . .	340
An Account of William Keagow, John Semple, and John Watt, .	344
Letter from John Semple, . . . . .	345
Testimony of James Graham, . . . . .	347
Testimony of Robert Pollock, . . . . .	349
Testimony of Robert Millar, . . . . .	353
An Account of Margaret Lauchlane, and Margaret Wilson, .	358
Testimony of Thomas Stoddart, . . . . .	359
An Account of Matthew Bryce and James Wilkie, . . . .	362
Testimony of Edward Marshal, . . . . .	363
Testimony of John Nisbet, of Hardhill, . . . . .	364
Testimony of the Rev. James Renwick, . . . . .	385
APPENDIX:—	
A short Account of the Rev. Richard Cameron, . . . . .	393
An Account of some Remarkable Passages in the Life of the Rev. Donald Cargil, . . . . .	395
Torwood Excommunication, . . . . .	399
An Account of Henry Hall, of Haughhead, . . . . .	401
The Queensfery Paper, . . . . .	403
List of the Banished, . . . . .	405
An Account of those Killed in the Open Fields, without trial,	408
An Account of what happened in the House of James Paton,	410
A short Account of the Oppressive Exactions, . . . . .	413
Inscriptions upon the Tombs of the Martyrs, . . . . .	417
Recent Erections in Memory of the Martyrs, . . . . .	432
Cameronian Dream, . . . . .	435

## INTRODUCTORY ESSAY.

---

THERE is a remarkable fulness of instruction and comfort treasured up in these few words of the Psalmist; "precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints." In the great majority of instances, there is nothing to attract attention, or awaken interest, among men in the departure of a redeemed soul. Death is an event of every-day occurrence. In ordinary cases, the attention which it excites is confined to a narrow circle, and the impressions which it makes on the minds of survivors are faint and evanescent. The possession of rank or wealth may shed a lustre around the great man's dying bed, and the gorgeous parade of his funeral may constitute one of the public exhibitions, by which an unthinking multitude are gratified and amused. But the interest of the spectacle pertains wholly to "*the fashion of this world*" which "*passeth away*." The vast importance of the change that takes place, when an immortal spirit forsakes its earthly tabernacle, is feebly conceived even by those who are accustomed to reflection; and by the most of those who join in the funeral procession it is, apparently, not once thought of, or remembered. The world has no balances in which the things of eternity can be weighed. But He who formed the spirit of man within him, and endowed it with its high capacity either for happiness or misery, has a full comprehension of the change involved in every instance of mortality. He alone forms an adequate estimate of it in all its circumstances, and in its remote consequences. He perceives how it will affect those who

stand in closest relation to the deceased,—how it will influence their character, their course of life, or even their eternal destiny. He also comprehends fully how it will affect the church and the community at large. And while the event is ordered in perfect harmony with what is best in respect to all these relations, the most solid ground of assurance is furnished to every true Christian, that it will be ordered mercifully in regard to himself.

In the circumstances attending the death of individual believers, there may be much that affords a trying exercise to faith. One is summoned away in the morning of life, when his superior worth has only been ascertained, and when he has just embarked auspiciously in some useful business, or important work of benevolence. Another is removed from the head of a family, at a period when his pious care, and christian example, seemed to be most urgently required, and when, to human view, the loss sustained by his removal, cannot possibly be repaired. A third, who, by a rare combination of sanctified talents and acquirements, seemed an host of strength, either for the maintenance of dishonoured truth, or for the propagation of the gospel, is suddenly caught up into paradise, like the holy Martyn, or the apostolical Williams, and that, perhaps, at a time when no one can discover an Elisha worthy to take up the mantle of the departed Elijah.

But to all the dark surmises, and ungenerous complaints, which Christians themselves are prone to indulge on such occasions, the inspired penman has furnished a decisive and satisfactory answer, in the words already quoted,—“precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints.” “Is the Lord’s hand shortened that it cannot save, or his ear heavy that it cannot hear?” Shall He, who will not suffer the “little ones” of his family to be despised, (Matt. xviii. 6, 10.)—who not only allows them a guard of angels for their

protection, (Ps. xci. 12.) but Himself keeps them as the apple of his eye, (Zech. ii. 8.)—who takes account of all their wanderings, putting their tears into his bottle, and recording them in his book, (Ps. lvi. 8.)—shall He remit his care of them in the most trying hour of their existence, or suffer any unfriendly power to regulate the time or the circumstances of this momentous change? Assuredly not. Until the period has come that Infinite Wisdom has chosen for their removal, they shall be kept as in an impregnable fortress; a thousand may fall at their side, and ten thousand at their right hand; not an hair of their head shall perish. (Luke xxi. 18.) And even those circumstances of peculiar trial which sometimes attend their removal, and which men describe as *mysterious*, and *melancholy*, will be found, in the revelations of eternity, to have been fruits of the same surpassing love which engaged the Almighty Saviour to redeem them, by His own precious blood.

It is obvious that these remarks may be applied with peculiar emphasis to those who lay down their lives in defence of the truth. Of all the sacrifices that men can make in the service of God, the voluntary and cheerful surrender of life is the highest. The love borne by the disciples to their Lord may admit of being distinguished by many degrees of intensity, but above this it never can rise. “Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.” The opinion that certain illustrious saints were prepared to sacrifice their eternal hopes for the benefit of their fellow-men, has arisen, we conceive, from a misconception of one or two passages of Scripture, and is alike irreconcilable with reason, and the general scope of the Word. Peter judged rightly concerning the highest test of affection, although he miscalculated his own strength when he said, “I will lay down my life for thy sake.” In a more humble and gracious frame of mind, the apostle to the

Gentiles gives utterance to the same sentiment, when speaking of complicated trials which he had in prospect;—"but none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I may finish my course with joy, and the ministry which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God."

How much importance the Lord attaches to the sufferings of the martyrs, and what a profound and tender interest he takes in their death, might be made evident from many portions of Scripture. Two examples may suffice at present for illustration; the one belonging to the first age of the world, the other to the first age of the Christian dispensation.

The first blood of martyrdom with which the earth was moistened was that of Abel, shed by the hand of an envious brother. The cry of that blood brought down the Sovereign Judge of all to establish his judgment-seat on the earth. The murderer was summoned into his presence, and convicted of the horrible crime, which he probably had hoped to conceal. And although the full penalty he had incurred was not immediately executed, an indelible brand of infamy was set upon him, and a sentence pronounced which extorted from the stubborn malefactor the bitter complaint,—“my punishment is greater than I can bear.” It was a case not merely of murder, but of fratricide; and not only of fratricide but of persecution. It was the holy image of God in Abel that aroused the fury of his unconverted brother. The fearful sentence which fell so heavily on himself, and the consequences of which reached to his posterity, stands registered, as it were, in the title page of the Bible, that the ungodly may learn to bridle their rage against the saints, or otherwise, that they may be left without excuse.

In alluding to the death of Abel, we cannot fail to be reminded of a great principle of the Divine administration,



announced by the Saviour, in an address to the Jews, (Matt. 23d chap.) The whole address is of a most solemn character, and displays the majesty of the Sovereign Judge of the world:—"Behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes, and some of them ye shall kill and crucify, and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city: that upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, the son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar: Verily I say unto you, all these things shall come upon this generation." (Verses 34—36.) From this passage it seems obvious, that the guilt of persecution descends to posterity; not, indeed, to the lineal posterity by natural descent, but to those who become heirs of preceding persecutors, by adopting their principles, and re-acting their enormous crimes;—that while God visits the common iniquities of men upon their children, to the third and fourth generations, the atrocious guilt of shedding the blood of the saints, descends, *by entail*, through all generations of persecutors;—that every fresh outrage that is committed, and every fresh stream of martyr's blood that waters the earth, sends up before the throne of God a new cry for vengeance,—a new memorial in behalf of all the righteous blood shed from the creation of the world.

The same idea is also implied in that memorable passage in the 6th chapter of the Revelations:—"I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held: and they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? and it was said unto them that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow-servants also, and their brethren, that should be killed as they were,

should be fulfilled." There is a time of the Lord's forbearance even toward persecutors; but there is also a set time for judgment, when the earth shall disclose her blood, and no longer cover her slain. And then by terrible things, in righteousness, will the Lord give an answer to his people's prayer; and the punishment, when inflicted, will at once serve to demonstrate the enormous guilt of persecution, and the profound and tender interest which the Redeemer takes in the sufferings of his saints.

The second example we had in view, was that of the proto-martyr, Stephen. In his character we see beautifully combined the most undaunted courage in testifying against sin, with the mild spirit of christian meekness and forgiveness. The distinguishing characteristics of the quarrel between the seed of the serpent, and the seed of the woman, stand out very prominently in this case of martyrdom. There was no shadow of pretence for the violence with which Stephen was assailed, excepting his faithfulness in declaring the truth. It was the pre-eminent lustre of his character that exasperated his enemies. Yet it has rarely happened, that any criminal, however atrocious his offences, has been regarded with such intense hatred, or overwhelmed with such odium, as were displayed toward him. It is said that "they gnashed on him with their teeth;" and stopping their ears lest they should hear any thing further of his address, and giving vent to their rage in loud vociferation, "they ran upon him with one accord."

But the suffering martyr was not forgotten by the exalted Redeemer, in whose cause he so willingly laid down his life;—"He being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up steadfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God." The dying saint is filled with the joys of Paradise ere yet his spirit has forsaken its earthly tabernacle: he sees his Redeemer prepared

to welcome him, and, like his Divine Master, he expends his last energies in a prayer for his murderers: "Lord, lay not this sin to their charge; and when he had said this, he fell asleep."

It has been the practice of the men of the world, in all ages, to accuse the people of God, of HYPOCRISY. The charge has been often malicious, as well as unjust; yet it is probable, it has often been in accordance with the belief of those by whom it has been preferred. The carnal mind cannot realize spiritual things. It knoweth not God; (John xvii. 25.) nor the people of God. (1 John iii. 1.) The Spirit that worketh in the children of disobedience has filled them with the persuasion that spiritual religion is delusion, or a system of disguised selfishness. Hence, it is concluded, that when religion can be made subservient to the present well-being of men, they will naturally hold it fast; but that when it places any important earthly interest at hazard, we may calculate, with certainty, that a religious profession will be renounced. And here we discover one great object that is secured by the permission of persecution. It repels and destroys this charge of hypocrisy. The voluntary sufferings of God's people in the defence or maintenance of the truth, furnish a testimony to the reality and power of religion, by which the reproach of hypocrisy must either be silenced, or confuted. This point is strikingly illustrated in that beautiful sketch of ancient biography contained in the book of Job. The arch-fiend, who derives his name from his slanderous accusations against the people of God, undertakes to fasten this odious charge of hypocrisy upon the man of Uz: "*Doth Job fear God for nought? his substance is increased in the land; but put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will curse thee to thy face.*" The trial is made; and Satan is permitted to conduct the experiment, that there may be no pretence for future cavil. The issue was to de-

monstrate Job's sincerity, and to cover his accuser with deeper disgrace. Still the adversary adheres to his charge; Job's hypocrisy *may* be made apparent; only it must be admitted, that *sharper measures* are required to force him to unmask. "Skin for skin," rejoins the impudent slanderer, "yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life: but put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face." A second time the malevolent fiend is suffered to conduct his own experiment. The life of Job is not yielded to his will; but, short of death, he may exert his power to torture and distress him. And what was the result of the fiery trial that followed? The saint came out of the furnace more illustrious than ever; his faith strengthened; his patience matured; his humility deepened; his veneration, and love, and gratitude to his God, and Redeemer, mightily augmented. Now this experiment has been repeated by the children of the wicked one ten thousand times, and with similar results. Persecution has served to distinguish between *profession* and *principle*, between the *form* of godliness and the *power* of it. The men of the world have laboured to justify themselves for discarding religion, by fixing the stigma of hypocrisy on the saints; but their efforts have only served to furnish a stronger confirmation of the truth which they resisted, and to give a brighter illustration of that internal piety, which they affected to ridicule as enthusiasm.

The enemies of religion have, indeed, laboured to depreciate the testimony, which has been furnished to the truth of Christianity in the sufferings of the saints. "The calm fortitude of the humble and zealous Christian has been degraded, by a comparison with the gloomy endurance of the barbarian, who bears torture without complaint. But the intelligent and candid infidel" (if there can be such a character,) "must admit, that voluntary martyrdom for any cause,

is an evidence of personal resolution and sincerity—the highest that man can give. And it is easy to show that the disciple, who willingly carries the cross, for which he is misrepresented and maligned by his contemporaries, rises far superior in heroism to the patriot soldier, who, encouraged by the honours of a military life, and cheered by the voice of applause loudly raised by his country, exposes himself to danger and to death.”

“It is not insensibility to dishonour, to pain, or to death, that christianity inculcates. It is not a false confidence in rashly rushing into danger, or passionately provoking trouble, that it cherishes and recommends. Good men are, by the power of corruption, made weary of life, like Job and Jeremiah; profane men, like Judas Iscariot, may deem it an intolerable burden. Presumption, petulance, and passion, may expose to unnecessary and unprofitable opposition and suffering. Pride, malevolence, and obstinacy, as well as mere rigidity of muscle and of nerve, may give the appearance of manly fortitude under adversity. But it is not the insensibility of the Stoic; it is not the obstinacy of animal intrepidity; it is not the enthusiasm of despair, nor the delusion of a false hope, that enters into the character of the Christian’s voluntary sufferings. It is the work of God’s Spirit, convincing him of the goodness of his cause; showing him that God’s glory demands the sacrifice; and assuring him of a great reward in heaven. It is grace that makes the Christian hero. High stands the throne and brilliant is the crown of martyrdom. Let me draw aside the curtain, and reveal to my hearers the multitude before the throne. Hear that shout of victory! ‘Who are these that are arrayed in white robes, and whence come they? These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.’”\*

\* Dr. McLeod on true godliness.—Sermon 3d.

The history of the seed of Jacob in the land of Egypt, may furnish an instructive EMBLEM of the *great contest* that has been carried on between the friends of truth, and an ungodly world, during a succession of ages. The character of Pharaoh, drawn by the pencil of inspiration, is a fair specimen of the persecuting powers of all times, and nations. The children of Israel, enslaved and trampled under foot, mocked and insulted, and wholly without power to deliver themselves, may prefigure the church of God, during the domination of the four great empires described in the prophecy of Daniel. Moses and Aaron may represent the comparatively small company of FAITHFUL WITNESSES, who from their superior intelligence, and public spirit, and zeal for the divine glory, have been qualified to contend openly for the claims of the Most High, and of his Son Jesus Christ, in the face of danger, and at the hazard of their lives.

When the ruler of Egypt was first required, in the name of Jehovah, to release the Israelites, he repelled the demand with a haughty sternness which persecutors have often imitated, but which they have rarely surpassed; "Who is the Lord that I should obey his voice to let Israel go? I know not the Lord, neither will I let Israel go." By a succession of painful lessons, however, he becomes convinced that the God of the Hebrews is not to be slighted, and he is now disposed to grant a little indulgence. "Go ye," said he to Moses, "sacrifice to your God in the land." He had before denounced the proposal of sacrificing to the Lord as an idle pretence, to withdraw the people from their burdens; and at one and the same time, their tasks are doubled, and the straw, so indispensable to the performance of them, is withheld. *Now* he makes offer of a small concession; the people may have a little time, and the Lord a little honour. Both, however, must be content with the pittance which Egypt's haughty monarch is pleased to grant. "Go ye, sacrifice to

your God in the land." But this proposal is at once rejected, and further judgments are executed. Pharaoh becomes, apparently, more enlightened and liberal, and offers a fresh proposal. "Go ye that are *men* and serve the Lord:" but as for their families and their property, these must remain as a guarantee that the men would return to their bondage. Again the hand of the Lord is lifted up, to redress the wrongs of his people, and to vindicate his own sovereignty. The hail, and the locusts, and the three days of pitchy darkness, follow each other in succession. Then Pharaoh comes with his *ultimatum*—a proposal so liberal, in his own estimation, that the refusal of it, by Moses, threw him into a paroxysm of rage: "Go ye," says he, "and serve the Lord: let your little ones also go with you: only let your flocks and your herds be stayed." Must then, this ruthless tyrant, this proud despiser of the Most High, be permitted, after all, to dictate the terms on which he shall carry on a mitigated oppression? Then the loss of honour to the God of Jacob would have been infinitely greater than the loss of property to Jacob's posterity. But it was no part of Moses' commission to accede to such terms. His reply was not unbefitting an ambassador of the great king; "Our cattle also shall go with us: there shall not an hoof be left behind." Oh! noble example of undaunted courage—of unflinching fidelity. The witnesses for God can well bear to be oppressed and maltreated themselves; they can take joyfully the spoiling of their goods; they can look pale death in the face without shrinking, and surrender their bodies to the flames; but one jot or tittle of what has been committed in trust to them by their Divine Lord, involving the honour of his authority, his truth, or his law, they can by no means compromise of surrender. "There shall not an hoof be left behind." Nor was this a vain boast of Moses. The Israelites did speedily go forth in triumph, not only bearing their property with

them, but laden with the spoils of the Egyptians,—a tardy, but equitable, remuneration for their unrequited and excessive toils. And how often has the record of this deliverance sustained the faith of God's people in the most trying times, even as it has furnished to the church the theme of some of the noblest of her inspired songs. "*For God is my king of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth. Thou breakest the heads of Leviathan in pieces, and gavest him to be meat to the people inhabiting the wilderness.*"

It is important and interesting to observe, that in the grand struggle between the seed of the woman and the seed of the serpent, during successive ages, there has been a steady progress made, not dissimilar to that which we have just traced. The witnesses have not been compelled to struggle and to bleed perpetually for the same truths, or the same class of truths. This would have been exceedingly discouraging. A careful attention to the matter will show, that the world has been making one great concession after another; that the immense host of the enemies of the truth have been continually *retreating*, while the small band that bears the banner displayed in behalf of the truth, has been steadily *advancing*. In ordinary warfare, the army that has spread carnage and death among the ranks of its opponents, usually presses onward in the career of victory, and seizes on the cities, or the territory of the slain. But in the warfare between Christ's witnesses and an ungodly world, the ultimate issue has usually been the reverse of this. The seeming conquerors have been obliged to abandon the field on which they have slaughtered their opponents. As the Lord Jesus vanquished *by dying*, so do his followers. Nor do we here refer to the victory gained by the martyr, when his immortal spirit passes to glory, but rather to those victories which the successive companies of martyrs have achieved for the cause of the Redeemer on earth, in estab-



lishing one truth after another, if not in its rightful ascendancy over the heart, yet at least in the conscience and avowed belief of men. We may briefly glance at the line of illustration by which our position may be demonstrated.

For several ages, the chief, and almost exclusive ground of persecution was, the acknowledgment of JEHOVAH, as the ONE TRUE AND ETERNAL GOD, and the testimony delivered by the saints against idolatry. The powers with whom the church had to contend either refused to acknowledge the true God, or to confess his exclusive right to worship and adoration.

The *citadel* of truth was assaulted, when persecution was carried on in favour of idolatry, and against the worship of the true God. Had this point been carried by the enemy, all was lost. The very essence and being of religion would have been destroyed. But the power and faithfulness of Zion's almighty King were pledged to prevent such a result. It was on this head the war was carried on for ages under the Jewish dispensation. Degenerate princes among the Jews themselves, and impious heathen rulers, who subsequently acquired dominion over them, employed their utmost efforts to abolish the worship of Jehovah, and to make the practice of idolatry universal. The pagan Roman emperors took up the same enterprize, and exerted their energies for the accomplishment of it, for more than two hundred years. But although rivers of blood were shed for effecting this design, it proved abortive. The banners displayed on the towers of Zion for this primary, fundamental truth, were never once taken down; and ever since the time that Christianity triumphed over paganism, in the end of the third century, the servants of God have not been exposed to any extensive or general persecution on this ground. It is striking to observe, that even in heathen countries, to which the missionaries of the cross have been proceeding

for half a century, there has been comparatively little persecution. This point seems to be conceded. The intelligence, and talent, and public opinion of the world, are now ready to confess, that there is but ONE GOD, the invisible and eternal King, and that the idols of the nations are vanity. This is like Pharaoh's first concession:—"Go and sacrifice to your God in the land."

THE INCARNATION OF CHRIST, and the PUBLICATION OF HIS CLAIMS by the inspired apostles, proved the occasion of new controversy. In this the disciples recognized the accomplishment of ancient prophecy. When threatened by the council, "they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God, which hast made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is; who by the mouth of thy servant David has said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things? The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ. For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together, for to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done." (Acts iv. 24—28.) For a time, the contest concerning the claims of Jesus lay chiefly between the primitive church and the Jewish people. The Gentiles, not having yet recognized divine revelation, denied both the Father and the Son. The Jews, on the other hand, while professing faith in the Old Testament, verified its predictions by rejecting their King, and, to the utmost extent of their power, raised persecution against the christian church. But the illustrious Rider on the white horse had gone forth, "CONQUERING AND TO CONQUER;" and the same triumphs of the gospel which extorted from the nations the confession that there is but ONE GOD, drew forth the farther acknowledgment, that JESUS is the

SON of GOD, and the SAVIOUR of the world. This was a second grand concession; and these two momentous truths have been extensively acknowledged throughout the nations ever since.

THE RISE and PROGRESS of the ANTICHRISTIAN SYSTEM, as it introduced a torrent of error and corruption, brought a new class of scripture doctrines into controversy. The supreme divinity and official character of the Saviour were generally acknowledged; but the all-sufficiency of his atonement and righteousness, the efficacy of faith in his blood to make the sinner's peace with God, and purge the conscience from sin, and Christ's exclusive supremacy as Lord and Lawgiver in his church, were practically denied, while an impious and arrogant usurper of his titles and prerogatives was advanced to the throne, in the person of the Roman Pontiff. For a long series of ages, the followers of the Lamb have been compelled to testify against the monstrous pretensions of the Pope and his clergy, and the soul-destroying dogmas of the Romish superstition. Of the sufferings that have been endured, and of the multitudes that have fallen in this fearful controversy, no adequate account can ever be given, until the books of God's remembrance shall be opened at the last day. It would be rash and presumptuous, we fear, to pronounce that the victory, in this contest, is as yet finally achieved, and that the world is now so far convinced of the falsehood and impiety of the popish system, that it would not tolerate any extensive or violent persecution in its defence. On this point we may have occasion to offer some remarks in the sequel. But it is important to observe, that, for a long time past, popery has not been in a capacity to carry on persecution, on any considerable scale; and that in those nations whose influence is most powerfully felt throughout the world, at the present day, the persecutions formerly perpetrated in the propagation or defence of popery,

would be generally and strongly condemned by the public voice. It thus seems demonstrable, that in this cause also great progress has been already made. The aspects of the moral world coincide with the sure word of prophecy in declaring, that whatever scenes of violence may yet be enacted, before this system can be finally destroyed, the period is drawing fast on, when this field also, so often saturated and deluged with the blood of the martyrs, shall be yielded up and abandoned by the enemies of the gospel.

The doctrine which we have been endeavouring to establish receives confirmation from the fact, that in certain portions of the territory, within the limits of the *latin earth*, the grounds of persecution have been already materially changed. The adversaries of the church cannot, indeed, lay aside their hostility towards her, any more than Pharaoh could consent to do justice towards the Hebrews. Yet, like that monarch, they are sometimes constrained to confess that former courses of violence were indefensible and unjust. "I have sinned," said he, "against the Lord your God, and against you." So was it virtually acknowledged by the persecutors in the *British Isles*. They condemned the conduct of their predecessors. "*They built the tombs of the prophets, and garnished the sepulchres of the righteous, saying, if we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.*" "We would not punish men for renouncing idolatry, and rendering their worship to the only true God. We would not punish men for acknowledging the Saviour, as the eternal Son of God, and the glorious Mediator between God and man. No more would we punish men for protesting against transubstantiation, and the worship of angels, saints, and images; or for denouncing the impious claims of infallibility, universal supremacy, and dominion over the kings of the earth, advanced by the bishop of Rome." In regard to

these matters they were ready to confess, that the outrages committed on the people of God had been persecution. Although their own enmity against true religion was not less rancorous, and their deeds of cruelty scarcely less atrocious, than those of any class of persecutors who preceded them, still they were compelled to abandon the ground of their predecessors, and take up a position more remote from the citadel of truth.

The province assigned to the witnesses in Britain, since the Reformation, was to contend for truths that were disowned and rejected by a community *professing the Protestant religion*. The old Serpent, the father of error and persecution, while he was deluging the fields of France and the caverns of the Inquisition with the blood of the saints, avowedly shed for the honour and the interests of the Romish Church, could not carry on persecution in Britain but under the garb of Protestantism. It has been often alleged, out of compliment, it is presumed, to modern Prelacy, that the persecution in Britain during the reign of the Stuarts, was, after all, a *popish* persecution. So say Episcopalians themselves; and trimming and courtly Presbyterians re-echo the assertion. But the compliment has no foundation in truth. The work of persecution was carried on in Britain, with greater or less violence, for more than one hundred years, during which the administration was entirely under the control of Protestant rulers. Even James, the Popish king, whose reign did not extend to four years, carried on persecution on ERASTIAN and PRELATIC, and not on *Popish grounds*. He enforced the laws that were enacted under the reign of his predecessor. No man suffered death under his reign for refusing to renounce his Protestantism, or for disowning the supremacy of the Pope. He found to his sorrowful experience that the monarchy did not possess the power to persecute, without the concurrence of the aristocracy, and the

Prelatic clergy. For no sooner did he begin to transfer the places of honour and emolument at his disposal to his own creatures of the Romish persuasion, and to excite the fears of the Episcopal clergy in regard to their lordly revenues, than these two classes made a successful effort to hurl the tyrant from his throne. But what effort did they ever make to spread the shield of their protection over the suffering Puritans and Covenanters, who had been harassed and oppressed, and multitudes of them led as sheep to the slaughter, during a period of eight and twenty years? The aristocracy and the prelatic clergy were themselves the persecutors, and shared among them the spoils of the murdered saints. It is impossible to say how much longer the persecution might have continued, had not the infatuated policy of James, and the disclosure of his design to restore these lands to the servitude of Rome, occasioned a powerful re-action, and roused the nation to demand that they should be governed on more liberal principles. Thus, the accession of a Popish bigot to the throne—in itself a great calamity to the nation—seems to have been an important link in the chain of Providences, which led to the deliverance of these lands from tyranny and persecution.

In many leading points, the testimony of the witnesses in England and in Scotland, during the reign of the Stuarts, may be regarded as identical.

In both parts of the kingdom, they felt constrained to resist, and testify against, the impious usurpation of a royal supremacy over the church, which was exercised by the civil rulers, and connived at by the body of the people. They had to contend against an ambitious and unscriptural hierarchy, whose members were at once the most obsequious tools of a despotic government, and the most bitter enemies of popular rights, whether civil or ecclesiastical. They had to contend against the unhallowed interference of both the

government and the hierarchy, with the scriptural order and purity of the church. And as the same powers that usurped a most intolerable dominion over the faith and the consciences of men, were not less tenacious of an absolute and unlimited sway in civil matters, it was often necessary that the heroism of the patriot should be combined with the devotedness of the christian confessor. The hirelings and flatterers of the existing rulers, reproached the witnesses as unreasonable in their demands—as factious and turbulent men, who spurned the restraint of legitimate government. This has been the policy of persecutors and their minions in every age. It would be too gross to torture and murder men avowedly for their faithfulness in the service of God. The persecutor first labours to destroy the *character*, and then the *life* of his victim. If Nero chooses that the Christians should be torn to pieces by dogs, they must first be clothed in the skins of wild beasts. The Jews obtained a sentence against the Saviour, on the ground that his claim to be acknowledged as a king, was incompatible with due allegiance to Cæsar. The apostles and primitive Christians were persecuted on the charge of doing “contrary to the decrees of Cæsar.” So was it with the witnesses in the British Isles. Their principles were declared to be treasonable and rebellious. Their meetings for public worship were denounced as rendezvouses of rebellion. And these accusations obtained the more ready credence in the community, that the matters in debate were less obvious and palpable to the general mind, than when the contest lay between the christian religion and idolatry, or even between the reformed religion and popery. The ground of controversy was narrowed, as in Egypt of old, when Pharaoh agreed to release the Israelites, requiring only that their property should be yielded up. But as Moses and Aaron, the witnesses of that period, knowing how deeply the honour of Jehovah was involved in the contro-

versy, promptly rejected the proposed compromise, and although threatened with royal vengeance for what was, no doubt, regarded as insufferable pertinacity and presumption, calmly replied to the angry monarch, "Our cattle also shall go with us: there shall not an hoof be left behind;" so these honoured witnesses, with a truly christian magnanimity, rejected every overture which required of them a surrender of their principles. Their trials by court sycophants, who strove to cajole them into implicit obedience, and by time-serving indulged ministers, who laboured to entangle them in the mazes of deceptive but specious argumentation, were often more severe, and more dreaded by themselves, than the sight of the bloody axe, or of the ignominious tree. They felt what a fearful alternative lay between the unwarrantable sacrifice of their own lives, and a denial of the cause of their Redeemer. They were fully aware that it would be a dreadful crime to adopt either side of this alternative. But having anxiously, and prayerfully, examined the controversy, as it then stood between the rulers and those who contended for reformation attainments, and having also weighed what the most skilful apologists had to say for compliance and submission, they attained the most thorough conviction, that the cause for which the witnesses were then contending, was worthy to be maintained at all earthly hazards. Under this conviction, they could no more do homage to a royal supremacy, or conform to prelatie ceremonies and human impositions, in the worship of God, or submit to an antichristian hierarchy, or yield unqualified allegiance to civil powers, while usurping the authority and claiming the subjection that belonged to Christ alone, than the witnesses of former days could subscribe the blasphemies, or practice the idolatry, of the Church of Rome.

The opinion gains ground in the present day, that a season of persecution must yet be passed, before the church can



reach her millennial rest. Of those who have been conversant with scripture prophecy, a large number have entertained this opinion for a long period. But the events and aspects of modern times have combined to strengthen this opinion, and to extend it more widely. The beast with the seven heads and ten horns is not yet slain; and the Scriptures warrant the belief that a tremendous war against the saints will be the immediate precursor of his final overthrow. If the slaying of the witnesses, predicted in the 11th chapter of the Revelations, be a future event, which the soundest expositors believe it to be, it is certain that persecutions of a very extensive and fearful character are yet to come. "The fulfilment of this prophecy," says Scott in his Commentary, "seems to me indispensably to require the following particulars:—1st. The general suppression of a public testimony for the truth, and against the grosser perversions of christianity, in doctrine, and worship, throughout all the kingdoms of the western empire. But no such general suppression has taken place, especially in the latter ages of the period in question. 2d. The *open, avowed, and general* triumph of enemies, however distinguished, as if the hated cause of true christianity were finally ruined. But this has never yet been the case throughout the ten kingdoms. 3d. The very speedy and unexpected revival of the witnesses, and the immediate, general, and extraordinary triumphs of the gospel, in all those countries where it was supposed to be extirpated."

The question has been agitated, "shall the power by which this concluding persecution is to be conducted, be *popish* or *infidel* by profession?" On this point we offer an extract from the same judicious commentator. "Present appearances seem, in some degree, to favour the opinion, that this general and successful war of the beast against the witnesses, will be conducted under another form, and other pretences,

and, perhaps, by other instruments and means, than former assaults have been. Popish persecutors were often concealed infidels; and infidels, concealed under any other mask, opposing vital christianity within the same district, may, perhaps, equally answer to the prediction; for the peculiar opinions of this antichristian power are not here specified. The prevalence of infidelity in different forms throughout Europe, and the zeal with which principles of that tendency are every where propagated, when contrasted with the declining state of popish superstition, renders it not wholly improbable, that the beast may change his ground and method of attack, before he thus prevails against the witnesses. *For that time approaches.* Though popery itself is far more deeply rooted in a vast proportion of professed Christians, than is generally supposed, and seems at present (1815) greatly prevailing against open infidelity, and I fear against nominal Protestantism." The correctness of the concluding statement has been verified, in different parts of Europe, during the twenty seven years that have elapsed since it was written; but no where so remarkably as by the fearful spread of the Oxford heresy throughout the Church of England.

The Lord has frequently preserved his church from persecution, by the mutual jealousies and contentions of unfriendly powers. It was thus the Protestant reformation in Germany was screened during its infancy. There were three formidable powers, each of whom would have been delighted to suppress it by violence,—the *Pope*, the *emperor Charles*, and the *king of France*; but their mutual jealousies sheltered it from them all, as if a lamb should escape unhurt, while a wolf, and a lion, and a leopard were contending which of them should have the privilege of devouring it. When the rage of contention between these powers subsided, the German confederation, although then comparatively strong, was found too weak to resist the emperor; and, for a time, the

Protestants were exposed to suffering. In Scotland, also, the existence of jealousy between the king and the nobles, was one chief source of protection to the church in the first stage of the Reformation.

It might be found on inquiry, perhaps, that the lengthened tranquillity which the church has enjoyed in the British Isles, in more recent times, must be ascribed to the same cause. There are three powerful parties in the land, differing greatly from each other, which, from their character and principles, must necessarily be inclined to persecution; no one of which, if wholly unfettered, could be expected to show much forbearance towards vital practical christianity. These are the INFIDELS, the ROMANISTS, and the old HIGH-CHURCH PARTY of the English established church. We shall not much object, should any be disposed to add to this list, the genuine old political party distinguished by the appellation of TORIES. There are numbers of christian people who would, probably, *now* assent to this last addition, who, for years past, have been displaying a most extravagant zeal for the restoration of that party to power. Hitherto these parties have been deeply alienated from each other; the old high-church party and the tories on the one side, the irreligious, or infidel, party and the Romanists on the other side, while the christian part of the community have also been unhappily divided, and seduced into ensnaring alliances on both sides. In the course of events, should any change occur which might bring these four parties, or even any three of them together, the tranquillity of the church in these lands would, probably, not be of long duration. When Pilate and Herod are *made friends*, the Saviour is crucified. We do not at present perceive any distinct indications that such a coalition can soon be effected. There is not only a rivalry between these parties, but a clashing of interests, which does not admit of being easily adjusted. But the events of divine

Providence frequently baffle all our previous calculations. Who could have dreamed that the Church of Scotland, which, for *ten years*, has panted vehemently for the elevation of the tory party to power, should in less than *ten months* after their accession to office, have been groaning under the despotism of the party so much desired? May the Lord enable her in future to act on the divine precept, "Put not your trust in princes nor in the son of man, in whom there is no help;" and to realize the corresponding privilege, "happy is he that hath the God of Jacob for his help, whose hope is in the Lord his God."

Should the progress of Puseyism draw the Church of England into closer alliance with Irish popery, or should *political expediency* induce the government to buy up the Romish clergy in Ireland, and take that section of the apostate church more avowedly and closely under the wings of the state, intelligent Christians, to whatever department of the visible church they might belong, could not witness such events with indifference. They would be compelled to employ every legitimate means of averting measures so pregnant with sin and danger to the nation. The criminal connivance of many Christians at the impious measures of ungodly rulers, enables them to despise the remonstrances of the more faithful. But should the government be permitted, in divine Providence, to adopt such a course as that we have suggested, or any other line of policy so grossly and palpably iniquitous, that Christians should be generally united in their opposition to it, what can be more probable than that the rulers would resent their interference. The faithful servants of God might again be reproached as "troublers in Israel," and as enemies to the state. The combination of parties to which allusion has been made, would render the government so strong, that they should no longer be under any necessity to pay deference to the views or wishes of the christian part

of the community; and it is impossible to say how soon the enmity of the seed of the serpent might display itself in the work of persecution. We presume not, however, to determine, by what course of events, a coalition of the different parties in the community might be brought about. It is sufficiently affecting to think, that under the Providence of God, the only visible security against persecution in these lands consists in the balancing of rival parties, which, *viewed as parties*, may, without much injustice, be regarded as all equally ungodly. Included in the high-church and tory parties, we have no doubt there are truly christian people; but it is evident to demonstration, that they do not exist in such numbers, as to leaven their several parties with christian principle, or to restrain them from any despotic or ungodly course, into which political expediency may impel them.

An impression has been created by some recent measures of government, that we are just on the eve of a persecution, or rather that one has already begun in Scotland. And the idea is cherished, not by persons of nervous temperament and imbecile minds, but by men distinguished for moral courage and intellectual power. The conflict that has been maintained, for a few years past, between the ecclesiastical courts of the Church of Scotland, and the civil tribunals of the country, has, no doubt, caused much trouble and annoyance to those who have taken a leading part in it, and it must have been attended with considerable expense. Nothing has yet occurred, however, which could with much propriety be dignified with the name of persecution. It would, indeed, be matter of infinite regret, that any persecution should turn on such questions as the VETO LAW, or that of NON-INTRUSION. If the church must suffer, let her have the broad and solid ground of an explicit and ample testimony for the truth to stand on. There will then be reason to hope that her mem-

bers, if they are called to suffer, will be prepared to sustain the shock ; and she may confidently expect the presence and support of her heavenly king. Let her not both *suffer* and *compromise* the truth,—incur the resentment of the higher powers, and bow in the house of Rimmon. In the name of her exalted king, she has a right to demand that her blood-bought liberties shall be secured to her in their utmost latitude, and that all the righteous claims of the Son of God, as “*King in Zion*,” and “*Prince of the kings of the earth*,” shall be openly and reverently acknowledged. In mercantile transactions, it may be prudent to accept of a *composition*, where the full claim cannot be satisfied, but no such rule can be tolerated in a testimony for the truth. It would be an act of treason and perfidy to the Redeemer, to barter away a part of his claims as a means of securing the remainder. The only sound and safe principle here, is that exhibited in the answer of Moses to the king of Egypt, “There shall not an hoof be left behind.”

It is now, indeed, incessantly proclaimed, that the reforming majority in the Church of Scotland have taken up the ground of the Scottish Covenanters,—that the testimony of the present day is identical with that for which the martyrs laid down their lives. We cannot hesitate to believe, that the excellent individuals who reiterate this assertion, are persuaded that it is correct ; although we must confess our surprise, at the unlimited and unguarded manner in which it is commonly expressed. We know well, that the principles for which the Scottish Covenanters contended, would embrace and secure the points at present in dispute, between the church and the civil courts ; but it is equally certain, that although *all* that is now sought, and contended for, by the established Church of Scotland, were fully conceded to her, *the Reformed and Covenanted Church of Scotland* would

not be restored. It is unjustifiable in theology, as well as in physical science, to assert of a *part*, what is true only of *the whole*.

Did our limits permit, there are FOUR POINTS on which we should be anxious to try this claim of succession to the Scottish reformers and martyrs:—

1st. In regard to the struggles they made against Prelacy, particularly during the period of the Second Reformation, of which we have an instructive and imperishable record in the Solemn League, and in the proceedings consequent thereon. A glance at the deed itself will show, that the reformers considered the hierarchy, and the prelatic system, as being essentially unscriptural; and so detrimental to true religion, and to the best interests of the nation, that every nerve should be strained to expel both from Scotland. They further pledged themselves, by divine grace, to seek “the reformation of religion in the kingdoms of England and Ireland, in doctrine, worship, discipline, and government, according to the Word of God, and the example of the best reformed churches; and to endeavour to bring the churches of God in the three kingdoms to the nearest conjunction and uniformity in religion.”

2d. We should like to try this claim in regard to the struggles made, in the reformation period, *to conform the system of civil government to the rules of Scripture*; and to obtain magistrates possessing scriptural qualifications.

3d. In respect to the Covenants.

4th. In respect to the contentings of the reformers against the royal supremacy. We would not disparage the efforts of modern reformers. It is matter of joy and thanksgiving, that their progress is in the right direction; although it is obvious, that many of them have been driven onward by occurrences which they were unable to control, both faster and farther than they themselves wished or

contemplated. But, in regard to the points above specified, it is our firm conviction, that nothing has yet been done by them that could justify their claim of succession to the Scottish reformers and martyrs. We submit a few remarks in regard to two of these points only:—

The Scottish reformers pled for THE COVENANTS, and the martyrs fearlessly owned them, when they knew that the confession would bring them to the scaffold. There were minor points of testimony on which they had not all precisely the same views; and there were matters on which some of them, when interrogated, declined to answer. But in what instance do we find any of them, from Argyle to Renwick, either silent or faltering, when the question was put—"Do you own the Covenants?" We beg to put the same question, to those who claim to be regarded as their successors—"Do you own the Covenants?" We most respectfully, but earnestly request an explicit answer. The Lord knows what fervent joy it would afford us to receive an affirmative answer! You who claim to be the successors of the Scottish martyrs, do, tell us plainly, that you adhere to the Covenants; that you believe in their *moral character*, and in their *descending obligation*. If so, you have a larger share in our esteem than ever. We regarded your proceedings with deep interest before, but now we hope soon to be able to extend to you our confidence, and to welcome you as brethren. Do not impute to us the presumption of thinking, that our adherence can be of any consequence to you; but we know that genuine Covenanters cannot disdain one another. According to our own impression, (the author takes leave to speak in the name of a Covenanting Church,) we have been long at the *forlorn hope*, and although not literally alone, yet with very few companions, waving the banner of the Covenant on the hills, when the inhabitants of these lands, generally, had folded it up, and laid it aside, as



an obsolete and antiquated relic of a bye-gone age. Desiring to cherish the zeal, and certainly not exempted from the infirmity that appeared in the prophet of old, when, in the bitterness of his spirit, he made his profession and complaint;—"I have been very jealous for the Lord God of Hosts, for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword,"—with what joy would we welcome the advance of a numerous and powerful army of genuine Covenanters, and how cheerfully would we surrender the standard to others, who should bear it more worthily than we are able to do!

If we receive an affirmative answer to our question, our brethren will not be offended with us, when we address to them a few words of expostulation. If you do, indeed, own the covenants, and claim descent from the martyrs, why are you so sparing in publishing your adherence to them? Suffer us to remind you of the pledge given in the sixth article of the Solemn League, that "we shall assist and defend all those that enter into this League and Covenant, in the maintaining and pursuing thereof, and shall not suffer ourselves, directly or indirectly, by whatsoever combination, persuasion, or terror, to be divided and withdrawn from this blessed union and conjunction, whether to make defection to the contrary part, or *to give ourselves to a detestable indifferency, or neutrality*, in this cause, which so much concerneth the glory of God, the good of the kingdom, and the honour of the king." You whose office it is to declare the whole counsel of God, why do you not instruct your people on this subject, and labour to remove the ignorance and prejudice which so greatly abound regarding it? Why are not Presbyteries called on to declare their adherence to the covenants? Why is not the subject debated in Synods? Why should even one General Assembly be suffered to pass, without the reforming majority putting forth its whole strength to obtain

from that venerable body, a deliberate and solemn recognition of these hallowed and momentous deeds? Nor is this all. The Assembly must be moved to address *the British legislature*, and represent to it the obligations under which these nations lie, in consequence of the federal deeds of our ancestors, and the dreadful guilt incurred by the daring violation of the covenants, both in former and in recent times; and to beseech and implore the imperial parliament, with the least possible delay, to remove the mighty stone of the ACT RESCISSORY, that these covenants may be legally and publicly raised out of the grave, to which they were ignominiously consigned, by the government of the perjured and bloody oppressor, Charles Stuart.

Is it objected that such proceedings would be inconvenient; that they would awaken jealousies, give much offence, encounter violent opposition, and, perhaps, subject the church to more serious suffering than any that has been yet experienced? And is it the descendants of the Scottish martyrs who plead this apology for suppressing their testimony? If it be consistent with fidelity to be silent, and to desist from active efforts to promote the design of the covenants, on such grounds as these, then what fools and madmen were these martyrs, who proclaimed their attachment to them before the bloody council, or in front of a line of Dundee's dragoons, waiting the fatal signal from their commander! How could such an apology be sustained by those, who have themselves encountered all the hazards which it describes? We do not wish to impose heavy burdens which we ourselves are unwilling to touch. Should trouble come to you for adopting the course which we recommend, and which faithfulness requires, then, it is certain, we must bear our share of it. What persecution have you to fear, which we and our fathers have not actually endured, for one hundred and fifty years? Is there not enough in that one promise for your encourage-

ment? “ Verily I say unto you, there is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sister, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake and the gospel’s, but he shall receive an hundred-fold, now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life.”

But we have the painful apprehension, that if an answer be given to our question, it will *not* be in the affirmative. We fear it may be said; “ we cannot see our way clear to acknowledge these covenants; we admire the Reformers, and are astonished at their achievements; we also approve of a large share of their work; but we cannot admit that these covenants are binding on us, in consequence of their having adopted them; nor, with our present views, can we subscribe them ourselves.” In this alternative, we can only express our sincere and deep regret; and add the request, that those who give this answer, will have the candour to abstain from putting forward any claim to be acknowledged as the successors of the Scottish Covenanters. We may call him a *Calvinist* who repudiates the *doctrines* of Calvinism, with as much propriety, as we can account those to be Covenanters, who reject the covenants.

The Scottish Reformers contended for CHRIST’S EXCLUSIVE HEADSHIP OVER THE CHURCH. They embodied this principle in their standards, in the period of the Second Reformation, as a fundamental article of “ *the faith once delivered to the saints.*” But at the restoration of Charles, a supremacy in all causes, *ecclesiastical and civil*, was vested in the king, by Act of Parliament. In the exercise of this supremacy, the Presbyterian Church of Scotland was overturned, and Episcopacy restored; all the proceedings of the Second Reformation were abolished; the Covenants were repealed, and the people *legally* absolved from the obligation of them. From

the same authority proceeded the *bonds* and *tests*, which were employed to coerce the people into submission, and the indulgences, which were framed to divide and enfeeble those whom previous measures had failed to reduce into conformity with the established religion. The court of high commission, and all the other courts which assumed to exercise jurisdiction in religious matters; the toleration of James; and the entire course of persecution, may be regarded as all springing out of, or inseparably connected with, the supremacy. The Covenanters regarded the royal supremacy in church matters as antichristian and impious in itself, and most disastrous to the interests of religion, in its exercise and effects. Hence it was that they so unanimously and vehemently testified against it. No force nor fraud could induce them to recognize it, believing, that to do so, would be equivalent to their consenting that Christ should be dethroned, and an ungodly oppressor advanced to reign in his stead. Here again we would take leave to ask of those who claim to be the successors of the martyrs, "Do you maintain a consistent and open testimony against the royal supremacy in ecclesiastical matters?" We do not need to remind you, that the statute law of Britain declares this supremacy to be an essential right of the crown, to the present day, nor to show how it has corrupted and enslaved the churches of England and Ireland, and how it continues to place barriers in the way of reform and improvement in these churches, which, in so far as man can see, are absolutely insuperable. It will be said, perhaps, that the Act of Supremacy, in so far as it applied to Scotland, was abolished at the Revolution. We are aware of this; but are you not consenters to a constitution which declares it to be perpetual in England? The essential wickedness of this supremacy is not diminished, by its being exercised south of the Tweed. How shall we discover here the sensitive jealousy for the honour of Zion's

King, which is commonly displayed by the attached supporters of earthly rulers? What would be thought of the loyalty of persons bearing a commission from an earthly king, who, in order to escape trouble, or secure certain advantages, should consent to do homage to an ambitious usurper that, in the king's absence, had seized upon the sovereignty? Should the prince return, and require of them an account of their fidelity, they might, perhaps, plead that the supporters of the usurpation were so strong, that they were quite unable to offer any effectual resistance to it; that they had merely yielded to invincible necessity; that their allegiance and loyalty to their legitimate sovereign remained entire and uncorrupted. Might it not be said in reply—be it so, that you have done all to prevent this usurpation which your duty required—which wisdom or valour could achieve, was it necessary, or was it becoming, that the usurper should obtain the sanction of your solemn consent? Was it necessary that you should contract alliances with him, accept of situations of trust and emolument under him, and yield unqualified oaths of allegiance to his authority—no exception, nor explanation, being offered by you in respect to that branch of the authority which you accounted an impious usurpation? It would be futile on their part to allege, that the usurper had been left in high authority by the king at his departure, and was entitled to respect on account of the commission which he bore. His holding the office of Chancellor of the exchequer, or Chief Justice of the King's Bench, was no reason why his fellow subjects should concede to him the sovereignty. Such was not the conduct of the Scottish Covenanters of old. The ruler could not reach the throne of usurped supremacy, but over their slaughtered bodies, and with his garments drenched in their blood.

We hold it to be alike puerile and preposterous to urge, that the king *then* wished to exercise the supremacy in

*Scotland*, and the Covenanters had no alternative but to resist. Had it been consistent with fidelity to give their formal and solemn consent, that the supremacy should be exercised over the churches of England and Ireland, and to yield unqualified oaths of allegiance to the constitution, of which this supremacy was an essential part, we can perceive no principle of morality by which they could be justified, in putting their lives at hazard by resisting it in Scotland. Put the case into plain language. "We solemnly consent and agree, that in the churches of England and Ireland, the civil ruler of these lands shall hold and exercise a royal supremacy through all generations: our attachment to the constitution which assigns to him that supremacy, shall be in nothing abated, and our allegiance to the throne in nothing diminished; but sooner than he shall be permitted to possess or exercise such a supremacy in the church and kingdom of Scotland, we shall willingly lay down our lives." The most talented and ingenious of the traducers of the Scottish Covenanters, have never been able to fasten on them an inconsistency so palpable as this.

In affectionate earnestness and sincerity, we would intreat the noble minded ministers, and intelligent and excellent Christians, who are now contending against Erastianism in this part of the island, to reflect seriously on the criminal apathy, with which the church of Scotland has hitherto regarded the undisguised supremacy, which, for centuries past, has reigned uncontrolled in other divisions of the empire. The retributive justice of God is remarkable, not only in the judgments he executes on his enemies, but in the trials by which he corrects the iniquities of his own people. The great sin of the Scottish nation, in former times, was their excessive and idolatrous attachment to the house and government of the Stuarts. The Lord gave them the Stuarts to rule over them, as he did Abimelech to the

Shechemites. And may not the sin of the Scottish Church, in her long connivance at a royal supremacy in other parts of the empire, be now receiving its punishment in the aggressions of that supremacy on her own territory? If this "Boar from the forest" may be winked at, when he treads down and lays waste other churches, it can be no matter of surprise, that the monster should stalk over the hedge into the Scottish vineyard, as caprice or appetite may impel him.

Is it objected, that to interfere with the arrangements made by government respecting other churches, would be overstepping the line of duty? Such was not the opinion of numbers in the Church of Scotland, when matters infinitely less important were under discussion. When the established church in Ireland was threatened with an *appropriation clause*, and when the dissenting bodies in England were struggling to be relieved from the payment of *church rates*, there were many in Scotland who seemed tremblingly alive to the danger, and who came promptly forward to ward off the threatened blow. It would be uncharitable to suppose, that the members of the Church of Scotland make more account of the *revenues* of the Prelatic establishment, than of her freedom, and purity, and efficiency; nay more, that her revenues outweigh, in their estimation, the glory that belongs to the Lord Jesus Christ, as the only King and Lord of his church. If it was incumbent on them to interfere to protect the former from being curtailed, how much more should they exert themselves in defence of the latter.

It may, possibly, be asked, what could have been done by the Scottish Church in opposition to the royal supremacy, which has not been done by her? The question suggests another; "What has she ever done in this matter, since the revolution?" Where are her manifestoes, or remonstrances, either as addressed to the legislature, or to the community? What means has she ever adopted for the purpose of making

the members of the English or Irish established churches sensible of the degradation, as well as the sinfulness, of crouching down under this anti-christian yoke? What have her friends in parliament ever attempted, in the way of calling the attention of the legislature to this flagrant iniquity? As long as moderatism paraded the sceptre of a real, although disguised, supremacy at home, the church was not in a condition to contend *ecclesiastically* against this evil. But now the case is altered, and a different line of conduct on this question may reasonably be expected of her. It is good to resist the encroachments of Erastianism at home; necessity is laid upon her in this matter: wo is unto her if she do not resist. But her efforts ought certainly not to terminate here. It is not enough to lop off the exuberant growth of the supremacy—a few of the luxuriant branches, which overshadow and injure her own corner of the vineyard. She must stir up all her strength, to lay the axe to the root of this UPAS TREE, which has poisoned and blighted the heritage of the Lord in the British Isles, for well nigh three hundred years. Her duty requires it; her situation supplies opportunities and facilities for it; the interests of true religion, and the honour of the Redeemer demand it of her. Until this be honestly and heartily done; until a system of energetic, persevering, and consistent opposition to that Erastian and impious supremacy, which the constitution of these lands vests in the British crown, be adopted by the Church of Scotland, it will be impossible for her to acquit herself of the guilt incurred by the nation, by the existence and operation of this anti-christian law. We have no idea that any measures should be employed, but such as are thoroughly scriptural and moral in their character; such as become enlightened christian men. But we are deeply convinced, that any thing like a compromise or truce with this enormous impiety, can no more be justified, than an alliance with



the Man of Sin. The prophetic Beast, delineated by the apostle John, (13th chap. Rev.) had the name of BLASPHEMY inscribed on each of his heads; and it may be fairly questioned, if in the whole history of that system, of which this Beast is the symbol, there has been any single pretension, either of Popes or of civil rulers, to which the charge of blasphemy more obviously applies, than this of a royal supremacy over the church of Christ.

If the stipulations to which the Church of Scotland assented, at the time when the two kingdoms became united, or the oaths of allegiance taken by ministers, previous to their ordination, have any thing in them of an implied truce with the supremacy, *as exercised in England and Ireland*,—any thing like an engagement, express or understood, that they shall abstain from employing efforts to have the supremacy abolished,—we cannot hesitate to pronounce both, in so far as they impose any such restraint, to have been unwarrantable and sinful, and from the beginning, *null and void*. What would be thought of a minister coming under engagements, at his ordination, that he would abstain from condemning and testifying against certain forms of gross error, or flagrant immorality?

It is impossible to calculate the benefit which the Church of Scotland might be instrumental in conferring on the churches of Britain,—the impulse she might give to the work of reformation, and the progress of evangelical religion,—or how much she might do in warding off national judgments, by a course of persevering and prayerful contending against the supremacy. But should she unhappily adopt an opposite course, and resolve, as heretofore, to bear complacently with the supremacy, provided it be not exercised grossly and offensively within her own territory,—should her ministers and members continue to proclaim unlimited attachment to a constitution, of which the supremacy forms

an essential part, and to give unqualified oaths of allegiance to rulers, by whom this impious authority is exercised,—then, we greatly fear, that her unfaithfulness may prolong indefinitely her own distress, and that the reformation which the churches of these lands so urgently require, cannot have an effectual commencement, until God's own people, by whose instrumentality it must be done, are prepared for such a work, by a season of extreme affliction. Without controversy, a crisis is drawing on. The present time and its prospects may, perhaps, be delineated in the solemn, but cheering language of the last of the Old Testament prophets ; —“ *But who may abide the day of his coming, and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiner's fire, and like fuller's soap; and he shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver; and he shall purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the Lord an offering in righteousness. Then shall the offering of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant to the Lord, as in the days of old, and as in former years.*”

The genuine friends of the covenanted reformation will admit, that the present edition of the CLOUD OF WITNESSES appears at a most seasonable time. They will be ready to express their acknowledgments to the publisher on this head, as well as in regard to the style in which he now presents this interesting volume. Many profess friendship for the reformers and their principles, who require further information concerning both. If there be others who persuade themselves that they are standing on the same ground, with that occupied by our persecuted fathers, but whose testimony to the covenanted reformation is incomplete and partial, it is the more needful that the martyrs be allowed to speak for themselves. The present edition, it is hoped, will be found exempted from a number of inaccuracies, which marred

most of the preceding editions. In a few cases, the Editor has taken the liberty of substituting an English word for a Scottish phrase now obsolete, which, to the generality of readers, would have been unintelligible. He has also rectified, when it could conveniently be done, the grammatical errors which were inevitable in the compositions of persons little accustomed to commit their thoughts to paper, and the majority of whom received no other education than was common to the Scottish peasantry. But he has in no instance wilfully altered or modified any sentiment expressed by the martyrs. He cordially approves of the great principles for which they contended. He believes that the cause for which they suffered was worthy of all the blood that was shed in its defence. He would not be understood, however, as prepared to vindicate every action of the persecuted Covenanters, nor to subscribe every sentiment contained in this volume. Still it seemed to him altogether unwarrantable, and beyond his province, either to *suppress* or modify any sentiment left on record by the martyrs, as a part of their dying testimony.

GLASGOW, 11th *May*, 1842.



## PREFACE.

---

THE glorious frame and contrivance of religion, revealed by the ever blessed JEHOVAH, in the face or person of Jesus Christ, for the recovery of lost mankind into a state of favour and reconciliation with himself, is so excellently ordered in the councils of infinite wisdom, and exactly adjusted to the real delight, contentment, and happiness of the rational world, that it might justly be wondered, why so many men, in all ages, otherwise of good intellectuals, have not only had a secret disgust thereat themselves, but have laboured to rob others of the comfort and benefit of it, and make the world a chaos of confusion, by persecutions raised against it; had not the Holy Spirit, in the scriptures, laid open the hidden springs of this malice and enmity, which exerts itself in so many of the children of men. We are told in these divinely inspired writings, that the first source of this opposition that the true religion meets with in the world, flows originally from Satan, that inveterate enemy of God's glory, and man's happiness; who having himself left his original state of obedience to, and enjoyment of God, his creator, hath no other alleviation of his inevitable misery, but to draw the race of mankind into the like ruin, which is the only satisfaction that malicious spirit is capable of. This restless adversary, perceiving that through the grace and love of God manifested in Christ, a great number of those whom he thought he had secured to slavery, are redeemed, and called by the gospel out of that intolerable servitude, into a glorious liberty, and secured by faith to salvation; labours by the two great engines of open force, and secret fraud, to keep them in, or regain them to his obedience: hence, the sacred scriptures describe him, both as a dragon for cruelty, and a serpent for subtilty. But because he either

cannot, or thinks not fit to do this visibly in person; therefore he does it more invisibly, and so more successfully by his agents, in whom he works: who, because of their unreasonable unbelief, are called children of imper-suasion. These he moves and animates, as it were so many machines, to endeavour, by crafty seduction, or violent persecution, to draw, or drive the followers of the Lamb, from their subjection, obedience, and loyalty to the Captain of their salvation, that he may drown them in perdition and destruction. This is the latent origin of all persecution; the mint where all the other more visible causes of the bloody violence the people of God meet withal, are struck and framed. This is the grand design to which they tend, to root out the obedience of faith out of the world, and deprive the Son of God of his rightful dominion over his subjects, whom he hath chosen, redeemed, and sanctified for himself.

As this holds true of all the persecutions raised against the church and truths of God, whether in the persons of Jews or Christians, by whatever hands, Pagan or Anti-Christian, so it is eminently verified of the persecutions of the Church of Scotland, prosecuted by a profane, wicked generation of Malignant prelatists, during the reigns of the late king Charles II. and James VII. For as the other persecutions were all levelled against some point of truth or other, wherein the obedience of faith was concerned, respecting either the existence and worship of the true God, or the person, nature, or offices of Jesus Christ, &c., so this persecution was directly pointed against that office and authority of Jesus Christ, whereupon his formal claim to the obedience of his church is founded, viz. his headship over his church. This was the peculiar trust committed to the church of Christ in Scotland, and her distinguishing dignity to have the royal supremacy of the King of Zion to defend against the kings of the earth, who, not content with the princely authority of ruling the persons of their subjects, according to the laws of God and the realm, would needs usurp a blasphemous, sacrilegious prerogative, of ruling the church and consciences of men in room of the Mediator, by what laws and statutes they pleased, and found most subservient to their lusts, for the advancement of Popery and arbitrary government.

Jesus Christ, the only begotten of the Father, having re-

ceived the Church of Scotland, as one of the utmost isles of the earth for his possession, by solemn grant from Jehovah, was pleased to call her from the deplorable state of Pagan, and reform her from the ruinous condition of Anti-Christian darkness; so to dignify her in a peculiar manner, to contend and suffer for that truth, that he is king and lawgiver to his church, having power to institute her form of government, to give her laws, officers, and censures, whereby she should be governed, and hath not left it vague and uncertain, what government he will have in force for the ordering of his house, but hath expressly determined in his word every necessary part thereof, and hath not put any power into the hands of any mortal, whether pope, prelate, prince, or potentate, as a vicarious head in his personal absence, whereby they may alter the form of government at their pleasure, and make what kind of officers, canons, and censures they please; but all the power that this king hath left in his church, concerning her government, is purely and properly ministerial, under the direction and regulation of his sovereign pleasure, revealed in his written word.

This, this is the most radiant pearl in the Church of Scotland's garland; that she hath been honoured valiantly to stand up for the headship and royal prerogatives of her king and husband, Jesus Christ, in all the periods of her reformation. For no sooner had she thrown off the yoke of the Pope's pretended jurisdiction and authority, but presently, while she was labouring by means of these censures that Christ had instituted, to root out the damnable heresies which that enemy hath sown, all on a sudden, king James VI., naturally ambitious, and instigated by interested and projecting councillors, attempts a rape upon her chastity and loyalty to her husband and Lord; and by his royal order, stops her freedom of sitting, voting, and acting, in her supreme courts, imprisons some of her most zealous and faithful ministers, calls them before his council, indicts them of treason and leese-majesty, for their making use of the freedom Christ hath given them; and after their declining his and his council's usurped authority in spiritual matters, and so witnessing a good confession for the royal dignity of their Master, banished them their native country.\* Upon

\* See Calderwood's History, from p. 491 to 536, and downward.

the same bottom of a pretended royal jurisdiction over the church, he attempted, and in a great measure effected, the establishment of a Popish hierarchy, and Romish ceremonies, by setting up prelates, and bringing in the Perth articles, flattering some, and overawing others of the ministers into a compliance therewith ; persecuting the zealous and faithful contenders for Christ's headship, and the government of his divine institution, with vexatious prosecutions before high commission courts, suspensions from their office, wardings, confinements, &c. And in like manner Charles I., following his father's example and instructions, endeavoured, upon pretence of the same prerogative, to improve upon what his father had begun, and complete the church's slavery, by obtruding upon her a liturgy and canons, formed *à la mode d'Angleterre*, collected out of the Romish Mass-book, and canon law ; which put the faithful sons of the Church of Scotland to much wrestling and contending, partly by humble and submissive, yet zealous and faithful addresses, supplications, remonstrances, and representations ; partly by more bold and daring protestations and associations for mutual defence, even till they were forced to take arms for defence of religion, and the liberties of their country. Which contendings for Christ's royal authority, and his church's liberties, at length, by the blessing of God, issued in a glorious work of reformation through Britain and Ireland, wherein the churches of Christ in these lands not only received their former beautiful order, shining purity, and precious liberty, but also had several degrees of new attainments, in purity and uniformity in religion, added thereunto.

But the church's sun of prosperity is soon at the tropic : scarce was that spring-time well begun to blossom and bud, when behold a world of malignant vapours, arising out of the earth, clouded all her sky again, and turned her spring to a deplorable winter. Various heresies in England, growing Popery in Ireland, public resolutions for advancing Malignants to places of power and trust in Scotland, like so many inundations breaking in upon the church of Christ, laid all her pleasant things waste. And no sooner was Charles II. advanced to the exercise of the royal authority, but, drowning the sense of all sacred obligations with a glut of sensual pleasures, he authorized a malignant crew of statesmen to persecute and destroy the people of God, for



their adherence to the covenants, which himself had entered into, as the fundamental stipulation of government, and to that reformation which he had sworn to maintain and practise: and for their bearing witness against the grand principle and foundation upon which he built his power of overthrowing religion, and setting up a new frame thereof in Britain, namely, the blasphemous headship of ecclesiastical supremacy.

Hence, it is evident to a demonstration, that the grand state of the quarrel, upon which the martyrs laid down their lives during the late tyrannical reigns, was really one and the same with that for which the zealous and faithful ministers suffered such hardships in the time of king James VI., and afterwards. This being the precise foundation upon which all the other acts and oaths were built, which the enemies made a handle of, to involve honest people in the crime of treason and rebellion against the state, as it was then determined by their iniquitous laws. For as it was still the principal question put to them, Own ye the King's authority? and the chief article of their indictment, if they either answered in the negative, or kept silence; so it is evident, that by this question, they really meant, not his civil authority only, but also his pretended claim to supreme headship over the church. For no sooner had he authorized a parliament to meet at Edinburgh, under the inspection of that malignant wretch, John, Earl of Middleton, anno 1661, but that generation of enemies to the work of God, intending the utter ruin thereof, set up this Dagon of the royal prerogative, not only with respect to things civil, as in the choice of his officers of state, counsellors, and judges, Act second; in the calling and dissolving of parliaments, and making laws, Act third; in the militia, and making peace and war, Act fifth; which were great invasions upon the national liberties of the subjects; but also in things sacred, in the making of leagues, and the conventions of the subject, Act sixth; wherein all the former work of reformation is condemned, and the covenants made for its defence, are declared treasonable and rebellious actions against the royal prerogative; and in consequence hereof, it is declared, Act seventh; "That the League and Covenant is not obligatory upon this kingdom, nor doth infer any obligation on the subjects thereof, to meddle or interpose in any thing concerning the religion and government

of the churches of England and Ireland; and all the subjects are discharged to renew the same, as they will answer at their highest peril." And in the oath of allegiance and acknowledgment of his majesty's royal prerogative, statute by the eleventh act of said parliament, all persons of whatsoever trust, post, office, or employment, are obliged to swear, "That they acknowledge the king only supreme governor of this kingdom, over all persons, and in all causes. And that they do, with all humble duty, acknowledge his majesty's royal prerogative, in all the particulars, and in the manner afore-mentioned."

And to make the matter clearer, what they meant by the king's authority, in the preamble of the first act of the second session of the same first parliament, they assert, "That the ordering and disposal of the external government and policy of his church doth properly belong unto his majesty, as an inherent right of the crown, by virtue of his royal prerogative and supremacy, in causes ecclesiastical." And upon this bottom, he, with advice and consent of the estates of parliament, sets up the Episcopal form of church-government, the jurisdiction of bishops and arch-bishops over the inferior clergy, with their concomitant of patronages; and "Rescinds, casses, and annuls all acts of parliament, by which the sole and only power of jurisdiction within this church doth stand in the church, and in the general, provincial, and presbyterial assemblies, and kirk-sessions; and all acts of parliament or council, which may be interpreted to have given any church power, jurisdiction, or government to the office-bearers of the church, their respective meetings, other than that which acknowledgeth a dependence upon, and subordination to, the sovereign power of the king as supreme." And in pursuance hereof, in the second act of the foresaid second session, intituled, "Act for preservation of his majesty's person, authority, and government," he doth, with advice of his estates of parliament, declare, "That the assembly kept at Glasgow, in the year 1638, was in itself (after the same was by his majesty discharged under the pain of treason,) an unlawful and seditious meeting. And that all these gatherings, convocations, petitions, protestations, and erecting and keeping council tables, that were used in the beginning, and for carrying on the late troubles, (thus they call the work of reformation,) were unlawful and seditious; and that these

oaths, whereof the one was commonly called, 'The National Covenant,' and the other, 'A Solemn League and Covenant,' were and are in themselves, unlawful oaths: and therefore declares their obligation null and void, and rescinds all acts or constitutions, ecclesiastical or civil, approving them." Nor does it suffice them to rescind these Covenants, and other proceedings for carrying on the work of reformation, as contrary to his royal prerogative of ecclesiastic supremacy; and to inhibit all persons to speak, write, or act any thing in defence of the same, and against the same prerogative; but likewise in the fifth act of the foresaid session, all persons in any place, office, or trust, are obliged to swear all the particulars contained in the foresaid acts, in that most impious oath, commonly called, "The Declaration." And, again, in the fourth act of the third session of the foresaid parliament, intituled, "Act for the establishment and constitution of a national synod," it is declared, "That the ordering and disposal of the external government of the church, and the nomination of the persons, by whose advice matters relating to the same are to be settled, doth belong to his majesty, as an inherent right of the crown, by virtue of his prerogative royal, and supreme authority, in causes ecclesiastical." And in the first act of the second parliament, holden by that apostate, John, Earl of Lauderdale, intituled, "Act asserting his majesty's supremacy over all persons, and in all causes ecclesiastical," commonly called, "The Act Explanatory," it is expressly declared, "That his majesty hath the supreme authority and supremacy over all persons, and in all causes ecclesiastical within this kingdom: and that by virtue thereof, the ordering and disposal of the external government and policy of the church, doth properly belong to his majesty and his successors, as an inherent right of the crown: and that his majesty and his successors may settle, enact, and emit such constitutions, acts, and orders, concerning the administration of the external government of the church, and the persons employed in the same, and concerning all ecclesiastic meetings, and matters to be proposed and determined therein, as they, in their royal wisdom, shall think fit."

From all which acts, it plainly appears, that the true sense of that authority, which they would have their private thoughts about, was really, as the martyrs understood it, his ecclesiastic supremacy, and that no less than a recognition

hereof would serve their turn: and though some of the martyrs offered a distinction between the two, professing to own his civil authority abstract from the ecclesiastical, (as, for instance, Mr. John Dick,) yet they were not absolved, because they would not own his authority in gross. And, besides, their including the supremacy over church matters, into the formal notion of the king's authority, they could be pleased with no less from any that they called before them, than an owning the whole acts and laws, and entire exercise and administration of things in church and state, which was an implicit condemning of all the preceding reformation, and consenting to the persecution and murder of the saints, who stood up for its defence.

It is true, indeed, these things were so impious and abominable, that had they been proposed without mask, they would presently have produced horror in the mind of every one, not entirely lost to all conscience and goodness; and therefore, these children of the old serpent had so much of their father, that they made it their work to hide these horrid hooks with some specious baits, that they might the more easily entice simple people into the snare they had laid for them: and hence, knowing how much it is the effect of true religion to make men loyal, and that the Presbyterians were, of all others, the readiest to yield all lawful subjection to their rightful princes, they still made use of the specious title of authority, as a blind to hide the ecclesiastical supremacy, and bloody exercise of their government, from those they laboured to ensnare. They saw the supremacy they intended to fix in the king, was such a *monstrum horrendum, informe, ingens, Hecate, atque Erebo ortum*, that without some veil of this nature, no man would be so mad as to embrace it. But when this would not do, but that still its ill-favoured face appeared through the vizard; and all good men saw, that that authority which sought no other way to maintain itself, than by blood and rapine, was really degenerated into tyranny, then they pretended to come steps lower, and said, 'That they required no more at the hands of the people in order to dismiss them, but that they would, at their desire, pray for the king, in their prescribed form of words, viz., "God save the king;" or that they would drink the king's good health. These were by them represented to be so minute and easy things, and by a great many professors looked upon

as so trivial and indifferent, that they were in the fair way either to ensnare, or with more opportunity to expose, such as refused, to the contempt of indifferent spectators, as being such scrupulous fools, and brain-sick persons, as were transported with an extravagant wild zeal, without knowledge, who had rather have a hand in their own death, than do so small and indifferent a thing in order to prevent it. And hence, not the persecutors only, but even a great many who professed Presbyterian principles, stood not to call them murderers, instead of martyrs.

But notwithstanding all this, it is certain they had nothing else before them, than to bring people to a tame submission and slavish compliance with the whole course of their Christ-dethroning, and land-enslaving constitutions and administrations; for they intended the same thing by urging people to say, "God save the king," as by the Oath of Allegiance, Declaration, or Test; namely, an acknowledgment of the authority, wherewith they had vested him in the forementioned articles, and others of like nature. Less than this could never serve their design, which was still the same, whatever alterations might appear to be in their way of prosecuting it; for either these things were so insignificant and indifferent as they gave them out to be, and as others conceived of them, or they were not; if we say the former, then what monsters of mankind were these persecutors, who pursued poor innocent people to death, and inflicted such cruel tortures upon them for trifles, and things of indifferency. This is what themselves, I suppose, would never admit to be reckoned a degree further lost to humanity than a Nero or Caligula, so as to torment and destroy men for sport: nay, they still pretended that all these persecutions were made upon weighty and just causes. If then, we say the latter, namely, that they were not so very inconsiderable things as some conceived, wherein could the moment and weight of them consist, but in this, that they were in owning of the authority, as it was contained in the laws? And what else was the scope of the most openly impious oaths, tests, and bonds, but this? And besides, when any yielded this much, they were still urged further, till they had debauched them out of all conscience and integrity, as much as themselves.

The rest of the questions put to them, and made causes

of their indictment, were all but so many branches from this root, and rivulets from this spring. The chief was that about defensive arms, which their laws had declared rebellion : which all the martyrs, without the least jar or discord, did stedfastly maintain, as being a thing so very consonant, not only to the positive commands of God in his word, but also to the very law of nature stamped on the heart, and to the laws and practices of all kingdoms ; and undertaken upon so necessary grounds, as the defence of the gospel, and the lives of the innocent, in consequence of their covenant engagements ; which, however, these wicked persecutors had declared null and void, and the adhering to them capital, yet all such as had any love to God, and zeal for his cause, believed to be perpetually obligatory upon them and the nation, and therefore adhered to them with a stedfastness and courage invincible, against the most bloody opposition. And it is observable, that whatever any of the martyrs had not so much light in as others, or differed from others anent, or was silent when interrogated upon it, yet they all agreed perfectly, and were clear abundantly in owning, and bold, harmonious, and courageous in asserting the lawfulness, and avouching the obligatory force of the covenants. National covenants were the means which God had constantly from the beginning of the reformation made use of, and blessed, to cement and strengthen his people in Scotland, in their adherence to the truth ; of these his church was as a strong city and incorporation, prosecuting all the same common cause of religion and liberty, so by that common bond, the injury offered to any one of her members, was taken as done to all. And beside the express commands of the word, this was a blessed tye and engagement, to every one in their place and station, to stand up for the purity of the doctrine, simplicity of the worship, beauty and order of the government and discipline of Christ's house, and his royal supremacy over the same. And hence malignant and disaffected persons perceiving that there was nothing so conducive to the advancement and preservation of national reformation, as these mutual bonds and sacred covenants, set themselves chiefly to destroy these ; and in an ignominious manner burnt them ; declared them treasonable and seditious, made the owning of them criminal, and persecuted such as adhered to them. And, on the other

hand, God was pleased mightily to animate his suffering saints, both with light and zeal, in the defence of them, against all efforts of hellish violence.

Wherefore, when this alone was not like to effectuate their designs, these persecutors betook themselves to another stratagem, and fell upon more mild, but more successful measures, of giving out indemnities and indulgences, so restricted and limited, as the acceptors should be gained to a peaceable compliance with, and submission to their impious laws; and taken off from their zeal in maintaining the work of reformation, and divided from their covenanted brethren: by this means they weakened the remnant that had not complied with Prelacy, set them at variance one against another, allured the one to sit quietly still, till they had made an end of their brethren; and, in short, rent and almost quite ruined, the poor Presbyterian Church of Scotland. And hence, as the suffering remnant, which was by far the smallest part, were much opposed and reproached by those ministers and professors, who accepted of these pretended favours, so it became a necessary head of testimony, to witness against the indulgence and acceptance thereof, or sinful connivance thereat. The particular disquisition of this affair is not consistent with the narrow limits of a preface; wherefore, the reader may see for his satisfaction therein, *The History of the Indulgence, Informatory Vindication, Hind let Loose, &c.*

Afterwards, when the persecution became sore and violent against the remnant that refused these deceitful baits, and stood to their covenanted religion and liberty, and that both by the open violence of the enemies, and false slanders and calumnies of pretended friends, they were obliged to emit several declarations of their principles, and to defend themselves from these unjust slanders and calumnies: which declarations, so soon as the persecutors got into their hands, thinking they had a good handle therein, for taking away the lives of all such as should adhere to them, in regard that therein they had more explicitly and fully cast off the authority of the tyrant Charles II., and specified the reasons why they could not own his authority, they never failed, on all occasions, to make that a part of their examinations, "Own ye the Sanquhar Declaration, the papers found at the Queensferry?" &c., and many were indicted upon their

adherence to these declarations and other papers. I conceive it is not necessary to swell this preface with a particular defence of these declarations, that being so well done by themselves in the *Informatory Vindication*, which the reader may have recourse to: and as to the paper found upon Mr. Hall, of Haugh-head, when he was murdered at Queensferry, the reader may see it, with a short relation concerning that worthy gentleman's death, in the Appendix.

Another question commonly put to sufferers, was "Whether they owned the excommunication at the Torwood?" Which they did with much freedom, as a necessary duty and lawfully performed, so far as that broken state of the church would permit, and upon most weighty and sufficient grounds. The form and order of which excommunication will also be found in the Appendix.

But their finest topic, wherein they insulted and gloried most, was the death of James Sharp, archbishop of St. Andrews, which they reckoned a cruel murder, and therefore hoped, that if the sufferers should approve of the same, they would have a colour to destroy them, as men of assassinating and bloody principles, deserving to be exterminated out of any well-governed commonwealth; and therefore it was still one of their questions, "Was the bishop's death murder?" To which question some answered directly, that it was a just and lawful execution of God's law upon him, for his perjurious treachery and bloody cruelty; others were silent, or refused to answer any thing directly to the point, as conceiving that it being no deed of theirs, they were not obliged by any law, divine or human, to give their judgment thereupon, especially when they could not exactly know the circumstances of the matter of fact, and saw that the question was proposed with a design to ensnare them, or take away their life: yet was their very silence or refusal to give their opinion, made a cause of their indictment, and ground of their sentence, and some were put to torture to make them give their sentiments anent it. If any would be further satisfied on this head, let him see *Hind let Loose*, chap. VI.

But however these murderers of the servants and people of God made use of such questions as these to entangle them, yet still the grand state of the quarrel was, "Whether



Christ alone, or king Charles, should be owned as head and lawgiver to the church? And, Whether the divine form of government and discipline, which Christ had instituted, should continue in the church, or if an usurper should have leave to mould it as he pleased, and conform it to the pompous dress of the Romish whore?

And hence it is also evident that the state of the sufferings before the engagement at Bothwell, was really one and the same with that which was after it, as to the main, though things came to be clearer after it, concerning the civil authority, when by that and many other instances, it was made evident that the pretended rulers were setting themselves directly to ruin the whole interests of the subjects, civil as well as sacred; and that it was in vain to be any longer in suspense, waiting for a satisfactory redress of grievances, or opportunity to represent the same. So that the charge of rebellion laid against them, not only by our episcopal passive-obedience men, but also by the indulged, and such as tread their steps, is a most groundless imputation; for king Charles had violated all the conditions of government, and manifestly degenerated into a tyrant, long before they rejected his authority, and had lost all claims to the subjects' allegiance, upon account of the contract which he entered into at his coronation, and had no pretence to authority but hereditary right and bloody force, with the consent of such profligate noblemen and gentlemen as sat in packed and pretended parliaments, which could never, in law or reason, oblige the honest and faithful subjects of the kingdom to comply with these tyrannical courses, and submit to him, who had as really forfeited his right to be king of Britain, as did his brother afterwards by his abdication.

But it is no new thing for the followers of Christ to meet with this charge of rebellion. If a Jezebel wants a Naboth's vineyard, and he stands up for his property, she will not want sons of Belial to bear witness, that he blasphemed God and the king. Do the adversaries of Judah and Benjamin intend to stop the building of Jerusalem? they'll not want a Rehum the chancellor, and Shimshai the scribe, to write, "That this city is a rebellious city, and hurtful unto kings and provinces, and that they have moved sedition within the same of old time." Would Haman have all the Jews destroyed, because Mordecai will not honour him? this

is the charge he lays against them, as most likely to effectuate his purpose, "That their laws are diverse from all people, neither keep they the king's laws." Have the presidents a purpose to be rid of Daniel? this is the engine, "That Daniel, who is of the children of the captivity of Judah, regardeth not thee, O King! nor the decree that thou hast signed." Is a Tertullus to employ his eloquence against Paul? here's the artifice, "We have found this man a pestilent fellow and a mover of sedition among the Jews." Were the Romans desirous to have the Christians exterminated out of the empire, what shift took they? Why, truly, this was it, "The Christians are rebellious and seditious; they won't swear by the life of Cæsar, or adore his image; and therefore *Christianos ad leones*." If we look through the whole ecclesiastic history, we shall scarce find a persecution raised, but this is an article of the charge. But it is no paradox, "The servant is not greater than his Lord;" even Christ himself was accused and condemned as an enemy to Cæsar, and a mover of sedition. But I shall not enter into this argument; the sufferers for Christ in Scotland have been frequently vindicated from the charge of rebellion, by more learned pens, and yet still we have a generation of absurd men, who will not fail to renew it; nor can the strength of argument silence them, while they have brow enough to return railing in the room of reason.

The reader having thus briefly seen the causes, upon which they laid down their lives; it were necessary to proceed to a short delineation, both of the cruelty of the persecutors' inflicting, and of the courage, patience, and cheerfulness of the martyrs, suffering these severities; but as for the former, what tongue can express, what pen can describe the barbarous cruelty, and hellish rage of these sons of wickedness? One might write a volume upon their cruelties, and after all fall short of drawing them to the life, or giving any just idea of them, they were so extremely inhuman and brutish. At first, they began with noblemen, gentlemen, and ministers, who had been eminent for the cause of God: beheading some, and placing their heads upon the ports of Edinburgh, in token of the highest contempt, banishing others, ejecting all from their charges, but such as would be subject to Prelacy, and the blasphemous supremacy; and vitiating all the springs and seminaries of learning;

next, they compel the common people to hear curates, by vast and exorbitant fines, extorted by troops of soldiers, plundering, quartering, beating, wounding, binding men like beasts, chasing them away from their houses, compelling them, though sick, to go to church, consuming and wasting their provision with dogs, and promiscuously abusing, as well those that conformed as those who refused: and if any testified their resentment at these vermin of ignorant and scandalous curates, or refused to give them their tithes, they were imprisoned, scourged, stigmatized, and banished to Barbadoes, or other foreign parts. Any that were hearing their own ministers in private houses, were seized, dragged to prisons, and close kept there, in great hardship, and those of every age and sex.

These were their tender mercies, and but the beginnings of sorrow: for after the defeat at Pentland-hills, besides what were killed upon the spot, such as surrendered upon quarter and solemn parole to have their life, were, contrary to the law of nature and nations, treacherously and bloodily murdered, to the number of forty; one of them, a much revered young minister, had his legs squeezed to pieces in the boots, and was afterwards hanged, though he was not in the fight, but had only a sword about him.

Soldiers were ordered to take free quarters in the country, to examine men by tortures, to compel women and children to discover their husbands and fathers, by threatening death, wounding, stripping, torturing by fire-matches, &c., crowding into prisons so thick, that they could scarce stand together, in cold, hunger, and nakedness; and all this, because they would not, or could not discover who were at that expedition. Likewise, many ensnaring bonds, oaths, and tests were framed, and imposed with rigour and horrid severity; people obliged to have passes declaring they had taken them, or to swear before common soldiers, under pain of being presently shot dead. Severe laws were made against ministers, that came to Edinburgh for shelter, they and their wives were searched for, by public search, crowded into prisons, sent to foreign plantations to be sold as slaves. Dragoons were sent to pursue people that attended field preachings, to search them out in mosses, moors, mountains, and dens of the earth. Savage hosts of Highlanders were sent down to depopulate the western

shires, to the number of ten or eleven thousand, who acted most outrageous barbarities, even almost to the laying some counties desolate.

After the overthrow of the Lord's people at Bothwell, they doubled these severities, issued out more soldiers, imposed cess, localities, and other new exactions; forced people to swear *super-inquirendis*, and dilate upon oath all that went to field preachings, set up extraordinary circuit courts, enlarged their Porteous rolls, pressed bonds of compearance to keep the peace, to attend the church, refrain from field meetings, &c., examining country people upon several questions which they had no occasion to understand, as concerning the death of King Charles I., and the archbishop of St. Andrews, and condemning them to death for not answering; quartering some alive, cropping their ears, cutting off the hands of some, and then hanging them, cutting their bodies in pieces after they were dead, and fixing them upon poles, in chains, and upon steeples and ports of cities, beating drums at their executions, that they might not be heard speaking, detaining others long in prison, loaded with chains and fetters of iron, and exposed to greater tortures than death itself, and after all sent to be sold as slaves, to empty the prisons, exercising all these bloody deaths and cruelties upon poor country people, who had no influence to do hurt to their government, though they had been willing; yea, upon young women of tender age, whom they hanged and drowned, for refusing their oaths and bonds, and resetting the Lord's suffering people.

It would be endless to enumerate all their barbarities exercised upon particular persons: only, for example, take those inflicted on that excellent gentleman, David Hackston, of Rathillet. He was taken out from the place of judgment to his execution, and his body, which was already wounded, was tortured while he was alive, by the cutting off both his hands, which was done upon a high scaffold prepared for the purpose; thereafter being drawn up by a pulley to the top of the high gallows, by the rope which was about his neck, and suffered to fall down a very considerable way upon the lower scaffold three times, with his whole weight; then he was fixed at the top of the gallows, and the executioner with a big knife cutting open his breast, pulled out his heart, while he was yet alive, as appeared both by the body's con-

tracting itself, when it was pulled out, and by the violent motion of the heart when it dropt upon the scaffold, which the executioner taking up upon the knife, showed to the people upon the several corners of the stage, crying, "Here is the heart of a traitor," and then threw it into a fire prepared for the purpose upon the stage, together also with his other inwards and noble parts; and having quartered his body, fixed his head and hands on a port at Edinburgh, and the other quarters at Leith, Cupar of Fife, and other places. Such was the size and proportion of their persecutions, while yet they pretended to bring them to the knowledge of assizes and colour of law.

But being now weary with these persecutions, according to the tenor of their own laws, the counsellors, to rid themselves of this trouble, gave out an edict for killing them, wherever they might be found, immediately upon the spot, unless they would take the oaths, and show their pass, which they behoved to swear was not forged; or if they found any arms or ammunition upon them of any sort: by means of which edict, many were suddenly surprised and shot dead by the brutish and merciless soldiers, who were either peaceably living at home following their lawful employments, or wandering in mountains, to hide themselves from their bloody enemies, not being allowed time to recommend their souls to God; and the country was engaged by oath to raise the hue and cry against them, in order to deliver them up to the hands of these burriors. The chief contrivers and framers of this horrid murdering edict, were the Earl of Perth, chancellor, Duke of Queensberry, Marquis of Athol, and particularly the Viscount of Tarbet, now Earl of Cromarty, who invented this murdering device, wherein yet he carried so cunningly, that he procured the dispatch of the act to the king with such suddenness, that he found a way to shift his own subscribing it; and though he wants power now to practise such bloody mischief, yet it is evident, he has not repented thereof, but is, as yet, a contriver of the present encroachments made upon the established church, by the late mischievous acts of parliament.

But I must not enter any further into the relation of these cruelties, the true history of which would expand into a volume. I own, indeed, that a fuller narration of these things, with pertinent observations thereupon, would have

been proper enough for the intended work ; but hoping that the Lord may yet raise up some of better abilities for such an undertaking, to set these sufferings in a true light, and give an impartial recital thereof ; this short hint, together with some account of these cold-blooded murderers in the Appendix, may suffice at present.

Let us next view a little, with some attention and concern, with what undaunted courage, holy resolution, and greatness of mind ; with what unshaken steadfastness and constancy those worthy sufferers underwent all these bloody severities. Those disciples of Jesus had been so trained up in his school, and learned the great Christian doctrines of bearing the cross, mortifying the flesh, and contemning the world ; they had been so thoroughly instructed by the great Master of assemblies, who teaches to profit, and leads the blind in a way they know not, to discern the preciousness of truth, and excellency of the knowledge of Christ, that they were made willing, yea, cheerfully willing, to forego riches, honours, pleasures, liberty, and life itself, when they came in competition with a steady adherence to the truth and honour of their lovely Lord. Love to Jesus Christ was the great spring which set all the wheels of their affections in motion, to do and suffer for him, whatever he called them to. Every one of them could say to their persecutors, what Chrysostom said to the empress Eudoxia, who sent him a threatening message, *Nil nisi peccatum timeo*, I fear nothing but sin. They saw so much of the evil of sin, and beauty of holiness, that they would rather undergo the severest of suffering than stain their consciences with the least sin, or lose the smallest filing of this fine gold of truth. Many of the things for which they suffered, were reckoned small by the indifferent world, but to them they appeared in their just magnitude. Tertullian in his book, *De corona militis*, tells us, “ That when a certain Christian soldier, in the emperor’s army, refused to wear a crown of bays upon his head, as all the rest of the soldiers did, upon a day sacred to one of the heathen idols, he was not only mocked at by the infidels for his nicety, but even by many of the Christians, conceiving it a folly that this one man, for such a small and indifferent thing, should endanger both himself and other Christians ; but Tertullian defends him, and says, “ This soldier was more God’s soldier, and more constant than the

rest of his brethren, who presumed they might serve two lords, and for avoiding persecution, comply with the heathens in their superstitious rites." And when some Christians, who, like our indulged people, would rather comply than endure the hazard, objected, "Where is it written in all the word of God, that we should not wear bays upon our heads?" Tertullian answers, "Where is it written that we may do it?" We must look into the scriptures, to see what we may do; and not think it enough, that the scripture doth not forbid directly this or that very particular." They knew, with the same Tertullian, in the fore-cited book, "That the state of Christianity doth not admit the excuse of necessity; there is no necessity of sinning to them, to whom it is only necessary not to sin." And hence they would not so much as seem to call in question any of the truths of Christ; when the enemies would have given them time to deliberate and advise anent them, they were so confirmed in the present truth, that they answered their adversaries, as Cyprian once did his, *In materia tam justa non est deliberandum*—in so just a cause there needs no deliberation. When they were urged with the example of other Presbyterians, ministers, and professors, who had complied, and were far wiser and better than they, this did not shake them, but rather heightened their zeal. As Chrysostom tells us, these two holy martyrs, Juventius and Maximus, when they were urged by their persecutors with this argument, Do not ye see others of your rank do this? answered, For this very reason we will manfully stand, and offer ourselves as a sacrifice for the breach that they have made. So the sad defections of their brethren made them the more emulous to witness for Christ, when so many, Demas like, had forsaken him, having loved this present world.

These martyrs had such large discoveries of Christ's love, especially under the cross, that their hardest trials were accounted light. As Stephen the proto-martyr got the fullest views of Christ, while before the council, so these had most lively sights of him under the sharpest sufferings; and hence they could not find in their heart to deny so kind a master. As Polycarp, that holy minister of Christ, at Smyrna, answered the proconsul, bidding him defy Christ, and he would be discharged, "Fourscore and six years," says he, "have I been his servant, yet all this time he hath not so

much as once beat me, how then may I speak evil of my king and sovereign, who hath thus preserved me?" They were under a lively sense of their vows and obligations to Christ, personal and national, and therefore durst not, could not, deny his name, nor break his bonds, and cast away his cords, as the wicked hath done; they were of the resolute disposition of Victorianus, who being solicited by the emperor to turn Arian, told him, "You may try all extremities, torture me, expose me to wild beasts, burn me to ashes, I had rather suffer any thing than falsify my promise made to Christ my Saviour, in baptism." And as Christ had been very kind to them, so they trusted much to him, and depended on him for strengthening influence, being very sensible of their own weakness; and they durst promise much on Christ's head; they could say as Vincentius to the tyrant Darius, "Rage, and do the utmost that the spirit of malignity can set you on work to do, you shall see God's spirit strengthen the tormented more than the devil can do the tormentors." And as Zuinglius to the bishop of Constance, "Truth is a thing invincible, and cannot be resisted."

As they were well instructed in the necessity, so in the usefulness and benefit of the cross; they knew, that, as the church and nation had deserved to be chastened and punished of God, so it was far more eligible to be chastened by sore adversities, inflicted by a loving Father, than by severe impunities of an incensed and just Judge. They knew that the grief they suffered was medicinal, not penal; the correction of a father, not the indignation of an enemy: and that they needed such merciful files and furnaces of adversity, to scour off the rust they had contracted in prosperity. Nay, they were not only content to undergo these fatherly corrections, but accounted it a singular kindness and condescension, that what they deserved should be their punishment, was made their glory, crown, and honour; that they who had merited to be scattered into corners, and have their remembrance made to cease from among men, for their lightly prizing the precious and glorious gospel, should be gathered into such a cloud of witnesses, and have their remembrance made everlasting, as honoured martyrs for Christ, and the defence of the gospel; that when they had provoked God by their sinful lusting after a malignant to be their king, they should be dignified to contend for the kingly



prerogatives of such a glorious and good sovereign, as the King of kings. And as they had a good understanding in the doctrine of the cross, so likewise in the promise of the crown, that is upon the back of the cross; they looked at the recompence of reward, and therefore endured, because by faith they saw him who is invisible. It was their looking unto Jesus who endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, that made them bear all these reproaches, slanders, scoffs, and jeers from enemies and professed friends, with such invincible patience.

Thou hast here, Christian reader, the dying speeches of some of these noble heroes; and as the speeches of dying men are remarkable, the speeches of dying Christians more remarkable, how remarkable must the speeches of dying witnesses for Christ be? It is reasonably expected, that dying men, much more dying Christians, and most of all dying martyrs, should speak best at last. They are immediately to give in their last account, they are disinterested from all the worldly views that used to darken our understandings and bias our affections, while living in health and prosperity; they are upon the borders of eternity; and as the motions of nature are stronger the nearer they are to the centre, so saints are most lively and heavenly, when nearest heaven: martyrs have a special promise, "That it shall be given them in that hour what they shall speak." The last speeches of Christ's dying witnesses have extorted, even from heathens, acknowledgments to the honour of God, *Vere magnus est Deus Christianorum!*—truly great is the Christian's God. They have been made the means of conversion to many thousands of sinners; as Justin Martyr testifies of himself, that the dying words of Christians made him fall in love with the life of Christianity.

I own, they are not bedecked with the embellishments of oratory and fine language: who can expect that from people of so mean education? but they are full of the language of heaven, which is many degrees more forcible than all our artificial rhetoric. One will find several mistakes in grammar, no doubt in them; but they were never intended for the reflections of critics, but for the instruction of Christians; and their plain rude discourses may, through God's blessing, do more good to the latter, than the most elaborate compositions can do to the former. They may serve both as a comfort

and encouragement to sufferers, and as an instruction and example to saints. Herein, as in a glass, we may both see our blemishes, wherein we come short of them, and learn to dress ourselves with the like Christian ornaments of zeal, holiness, stedfastness, meekness, patience, humility, and other graces.

But alas! how can the best of us read these testimonies, without blushing for our low attainments and small proficiency in the school of Christ? How unlike are we to them! How zealous were they for the honour of Christ! how lukewarm are we, of whatever profession or denomination! How burning was their love to him, his truths, ordinances, and people; how cold is ours! How self-denied and crucified to the world were they; how selfish and worldly are we! How willing were they to part with all for Christ; and what an honour did they esteem it to suffer for him, to be chained, whipped, haltered, staked, imprisoned, banished, wounded, killed for him! how unwilling are we to part with a very little for him, much less to endure such hardships, and account them our glory! Alas! are we not ashamed of what they accounted their ornament, and accounting that our glory, which they looked upon as a disgrace? How easy was it for them to choose the greatest sufferings, rather than the least sin; how hard is it for us not to choose the greatest sin, before the least suffering! Oh, that their Christian virtues could upbraid us out of our lethargy of supine security! That their humility, meekness, and patience, could shame us out of our pride, haughtiness, and impatience: they were sympathizing Christians, active for the glory of God and the good of souls, diligent to have their evidences for heaven clear, and having obtained assurance of God's love to their persons, and approbation of their cause, they went cheerfully on in their way, fearless of men, who can only kill the body, and ready to die the most violent death at God's call. But oh! how little fellow-feeling is there now among Christians; but instead thereof, bitterness, emulation, wrath, envy, contentions, and divisions. How little concern for the work and cause of Christ! how dark are the most part, both as to their spiritual state, and their proper and pertinent duty! and how much is the fear of man prevailing above zeal for the glory of God!

I know it is objected by some, that they much wanted

that virtue which is the greatest ornament of Christians, and truest character of martyrs, namely, a forgiving disposition; because they lay their blood at the door of the principal contrivers and executors of their death, which the objectors suppose not to have been done by any of the former sufferers for Christ. But to this I oppose—1. Granting, for argument's sake, that they had expressed themselves with some more fervency on that head than others formerly had done, and that this was a piece of their infirmity; it will not follow that we should presently admit the invidious inference, that therefore they were no martyrs for Christ: for as neither the many gross failings of the Old Testament saints, nor the mistakes of primitive Christians, about the truths for which they suffered, could deprive either of the honour of the saintship or martyrdom, so neither ought any infirmity of theirs to be improved against them for that end. Solomon tells us, that oppression makes a wise man mad; and they met with it in the highest degree, and that not from the hands of Pagans, Turks, or Papists, but of those who had been their covenanted brethren by profession; and when a holy, self-resigned David had much ado to bear reproaches from the hand of one that had been his equal, guide, and acquaintance, with whom he had formerly sweet fellowship, it was not to be wondered if they were put upon some vehemency of expression by their severe sufferings from such hands, and should rather be favourably constructed of—

*Si quid*

*Intumuit pietas, si quid flagrantius actum est.*

But, 2. more directly, I am bold to deny the charge; for they every where distinguish betwixt the injuries done to them, considered simply in themselves, and the injuries done to Christ, and to his image in them: the former they declare they forgive, as they desire forgiveness of God themselves: the latter they leave to God's sovereign disposal, withal wishing, that God might give them repentance: nor is the thing unprecedented, for, beside the example of Jeremiah, who laid his innocent blood at the door of the princes, if they should take his life, there might be several more recent parallels adduced; it shall suffice to instance one of our own nation, imprisoned for bearing witness to the same truth,

namely, Mr. John Welsh, who, in his letter to the lady Fleming, hath these express words: "The guilt of our blood shall lie upon bishops, counsellors, and commissioners, who have stirred up our prince against us, and so upon the rest of our brethren, who either by silence approve, or by crying peace, peace, strengthen the arm of the wicked, that they cannot return, and, in the mean time, make the heart of the righteous sad. Next upon all them that sat in council, and did not bear plain testimony of Jesus Christ and his truth, for which we suffer; and next, upon those that should have come and made open testimony of Christ faithfully, although it had been to the hazard of their lives. Finally, all those that counsel, command, consent, and allow, are guilty in the sight of God." Sure I am, this is as full as any thing they have on this head, and proves that what they did was consistent with a Christian and forgiving temper of spirit.

And as they went off the stage, both with magnanimity and meekness, so it has been observed concerning many of their persecutors, that they departed this world with visible symptoms of God's wrath and judgments, especially with hell in their souls; I mean the horror of an awakened conscience, under the sense of God's indignation; than which there can be no greater torment in this life.

*Siculi non invenere tyranni  
Tormentum majus.*

Well, these martyrs are now in heaven, in Abraham's bosom, enjoying the crown laid up for them, confirmed in an unchangeable state of rest and blessedness; we are yet in the stage of action and place of probation, we have our trials before us, let us imitate the cloud of witnesses, and contend for the faith once delivered to the saints. We know not what storms are abiding us. The Canaanite and the Perizite are yet in the land. A restless Popish and Jacobite party, projecting a new revolution of affairs, as sanguinary and cruel yet as ever, and retaining as much of the old malignity and enmity against the covenanted work of reformation as ever, only waiting an opportunity to exert it; and many things in the present aspect of affairs portending that they may be our scourge in the hand of our displeased Lord, for our misimproving mercies and deliverances, satisfying

ourselves with our own things, not minding the things of Christ; chiefly for our undervaluing the offers of the blessed Son of God in the gospel, and visible breach of national obligations to be for him and his cause. Seeing, then, such clouds are gathering, and threatening a dismal tempest, let us arm ourselves with the same mind to stand up for the truth upon all hazards, whether we be called of God to do, or to suffer, for the joint interest of true religion and national liberty; for these, like Hippocrates's twins, weep or laugh, live or die together. "Righteousness exalteth a nation," saith the wise Solomon; and Theodosius the emperor owned, "That the establishment of a Christian state depends chiefly upon piety towards God." On the other hand, civil liberty is an excellent bulwark to religion, without which its purity cannot long be preserved: for as the same emperor said, "*Multa inter ecclesiam et rempublicam cognatio intercedere solet; ex se invicem pendent, et utraque prosperis alterius successibus incrementu sumit.*" There is an intimate connection between the church and commonwealth; they depend the one upon the other, and either is advanced by the prosperity and success of the other.

'Tis to be feared, this time of ease and outward peace has so enfeebled and softened our spirits, that we will find it hard to face a storm; we may complain with Eusebius, "*Res nostrae nimia libertate in mollitiem et segnitiam degenerarunt.*" Too much liberty has made us soft and sluggish. The vigorous exercise of Christian discipline has been much intermitted, and therefore we have ground to expect severe correction from the hand of God. Cyprian observes, that this was the procuring cause of God's correcting the church in his time: "*Quia traditam nobis divinitus disciplinam pax longa corruerat, jacentem fidem, et pene dixerim dormientem, censura cœlestis egebat.*" Because long peace had corrupted the divinely instituted discipline, therefore there needed heavenly chastisement to awaken the faith of the church, which was lying low, and almost fast asleep. All these dying witnesses assure us of judgments abiding this church and nation, and our present condition seems to say, that we are the people who are to meet with them; how much need then have we of the Christian armour, the divine panoply which made these Christians proof against the fiery darts of Satan and the wicked; and of the holy submission

which made them bear the indignation of the Lord patiently, because they had sinned against him.

Having thus briefly ushered thee into the following sheets, Christian and candid reader, I shall detain thee no longer from perusing them, save only by the way to take notice of these few advertisements.

1. It is not pretended, that here are all the speeches and testimonies of those that suffered in Scotland since the year 1680; for many of them which are no doubt extant, have not come into the hands of the publishers of this collection, and some of them that were in their hands, did so far coincide with other, in matter and phrase, that they left them unpublished, with some remark upon them, to keep up the memory of these honourable sufferers; being desirous that the book should not swell to such a bulk as might make it less useful to country people, who have not much money to buy, or leisure to read bulky volumes. And if encouragement be found in this attempt, there may more of them come to be published afterwards. Only this, the collectors of these testimonies can say, that they have left out none which were in their hands, that they conceived might be for the benefit of the public, upon any sinister view or account: and if alterations from the original manuscripts should be found in any of them (except it be in the grammar, wherein they took some little freedom, where necessity required it) they are to impute it to variety of copies, whereof the publishers had several, and chose those which they conceived the most genuine.

2. As for the testimonies of the banished, they being much the same, as to all material points, with those of the dying witnesses, they are omitted, and a list of their names added in the Appendix.

3. The last speeches of those who suffered on account of the Earl of Argyle's attempt, in the year 1685, are advisedly pretermitted, both because some of them are already published in a book, entitled, *The Western Martyrology*, and likewise because it is the opinion of the encouragers of this work, that their testimony was not so directly concert, according to the true state of the quarrel, for the covenanted interest of the Church of Christ in Scotland, as it ought to have been; though they intend not hereby to rob them of the glory of martyrdom for the Protestant religion. Nor can

this be any prejudice to others, who may incline more fully to publish the transactions of the times.

May the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who enabled his people to witness so good a confession for his truth and cause, make these dying speeches useful to animate all the lovers of the reformed religion, with the like Christian magnanimity and resolution, to stand up for its defence, against a Popish, Prelatic, and Jacobitish faction, endeavouring its overthrow. May he unite us in the way of truth and duty, to strive together for the valuable interests of our religion and liberty.





## BURNING OF THE COVENANTS.

---

Account of the burning of the Solemn League and National Covenant, at Linlithgow, May 29th, 1661, being the birth-day of Charles II.

DIVINE service being ended, the streets were so filled with bonfires on every side, that it was not without hazard to go along them; the magistrates, about four o'clock in the afternoon, went to the Earl of Linlithgow's lodging, inviting his Lordship to honour them with his presence at the solemnity of the day; so he came with the magistrates, accompanied with many gentlemen, to the market-place, where a table was covered with confections: then the curate met them and prayed, and sung a psalm, and so eating some of the confections, they threw the rest among the people, the fountain all the time running French and Spanish wine, of divers colours, and continued running three or four hours. The Earl, the magistrates and gentlemen, did drink the king and queen's good health, and all royal healths, not forgetting his majesty's commissioner's health, Lord Middleton, and breaking several baskets full of glasses.

At the market-place was erected an arch standing upon four pillars, on one side whereof was placed a statue in form of an old hag, having the covenant in her hands, with this superscription, "A glorious reformation;" on the other side was placed a statue, in a Whigmuir's habit, having the Remonstrance in his hand, with this superscription, "No association with Malignants;" within the arch, on the right hand, was drawn a committee of estates, with this inscription, "An act for delivering up the King." Upon the left hand was drawn the commission of the kirk, with this superscription, "A commission of the Kirk and committee of estates, and act of the West kirk of Edinburgh," and upon the top of the arch stood the devil, as an angel of light, with this superscription, "Stand to the cause;" and on the top of the arch hung a table with this litany,

From Covenanters with uplifted hands,  
From Remonstrators with associate bands,

From such committees as govern'd this nation,  
 From kirk commissions, and their protestation,  
 Good Lord deliver us.

On the pillar of the arch, beneath the covenant, were drawn kirk-stools, rocks, and reels; upon the pillar beneath the Remonstrance were drawn brechams, cogs, and spoons; on the back of the arch was drawn the picture of Rebellion in a religious habit, with turned-up eyes, and with a fanatic gesture, and in its right hand holding "Lex Rex," that infamous (rather famous) book, maintaining defensive arms, and in the left hand holding that pitiful pamphlet, (rather excellent paper) "The Causes of God's wrath," and about its waist were all the acts of parliament, committees of estates, and acts of general assemblies, and commission of the kirk, their protestations and declarations during these twenty-two years' rebellion, (so they called the time of Reformation,) and above was this superscription, "Rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft." Then at the drinking of the king's health, fire was put to the frame, which gave many fine reports, and soon burnt all to ashes; which being consumed, there suddenly appeared a table supported by two angels, carrying this superscription,—

Great Britain's monarch on this day was born,  
 And to his kingdoms happily restored:  
 The queen's arriv'd, the mitre now is worn,  
 Let us rejoice, this day is from the Lord.

Fly hence, all traitors who did mar our peace,  
 Fly hence, schismatics who our church did rent,  
 Fly, covenanting, remonstrating race;  
 Let us rejoice that God this day hath sent.

Then the magistrates accompanied the noble Earl to his palace, where the said Earl had a very magnificent bonfire. Then the Earl and magistrates, and all the rest, did drink the king and queen, and all royal healths. Then the magistrates made procession through the burgh, and saluted every man of account, and so they spent the day rejoicing in their labour.

## THE MARTYRS.

---

Lo! here of faithful witnesses a cloud,  
For Christ their King, resisting unto blood.  
Lo! here upon their Pisgah top they stand;  
Just on the confines of Emmanuel's land:  
Leaving the ungrateful world, longing to be  
Possess'd of blessed immortality.  
Lo! here they stand, accosting cruel death  
With Christian braveness, to their latest breath:  
The views they have of heaven's eternal joys,  
So far eclipse all sublunary toys,  
Their souls are only charm'd with things above,  
Exulting in their sweet Redeemer's love.  
Lo! here they stand, and will not quit the field,  
They'll die upon the spot before they yield.  
Lo! with what courage and brave resolution  
They bear the shock of bloody persecution.  
Hell's rage, Rome's fury, nor the scorn of those  
Pretending friendship, though the worst of foes,  
Could never shake their steady loyalty  
To Zion's king, for whose supremacy  
Over his church, thus boldly they contend,  
And by his grace endure unto the end;  
Refusing e'er to make a base surrender  
Of Christ's regalia to a vile pretender;  
Who, swoln with more than Luciferian pride,  
Could not in his own princely place abide,  
But would usurp the sp'ritual power and throne,  
By God JEHOVAH giv'n to Christ alone.  
And having thus, 'gainst heav'n display'd a banner,  
The Covenant he swore in solemn manner,  
He broke and burnt; divine and human laws  
Trod under foot; and to advance his cause,

Made bloody violence the only claim  
Whereby he wore the royal diadem.  
Being served by beasts devoid of human sense;  
Much more of honour and of conscience;  
Who slew God's dearest saints in field and city,  
'Gainst law and reason, without sense and pity,  
Whose sharpest sufferings could not assuage,  
Nor death itself allay their hellish rage.  
As if their bodies dead felt sense of pains  
Cut all in parts, they hung them up in chains:  
Heads, legs, and arms, they plac'd on ev'ry port  
Of burghs, or other places of resort,  
As standing trophies of their victory  
O'er divine truth, and human liberty.  
Well, have they killed, and ta'en possession too?  
Is this the utmost that their rage could do?  
Only to send Christ's loving subjects home  
To their dear country, where they long to come:  
What matter where their dusty parts do ly?  
Interr'd on earth, or lifted up on high?  
While as their souls eternal anthems raise,  
In sweet accents to their Redeemer's praise.  
And will not Zion's king regain his crown?  
Throwing such vain aspiring mortals down  
Into that direful pit, from whence did flow  
These mists of pride, which did enchant them so.

Come, then, behold these noble witnesses  
Adorn'd with holy zeal and faithfulness;  
Who, like a cloud, do us environ round,  
Viewing (as 'twere what way we'll stand our ground,)  
Let's run our race with equal patience,  
With eyes intent upon our recompense.

## CLOUD OF WITNESSES.

---

Last Speech and Testimony of the REV. DONALD CARGIL,  
some time Minister of the Barony Parish, Glasgow,  
delivered by him in writing, before his Execution, at  
the Cross of Edinburgh, July 27th, 1681.

THIS is the most joyful day that ever I saw in my pilgrimage on earth; my joy is now begun, which I see shall never be interrupted. I see both my interest, and His truth,—the sureness of the one, and the preciousness of the other. It is near thirty years since he made it sure; and since that time, (though there has fallen out much sin) yet I never was out of an assurance of mine interest, nor long out of sight of his presence. He has graciously upheld me, and kept me lively, and never left me behind, though I was oftentimes turning back. Oh, he has showed the wonderful preciousness of his grace, not only in the first receiving of it, but in renewed and multiplied pardons! I have been a man of great sins, but he has been a God of great mercies. And now, through his mercies, I have a conscience as sound and quiet as if I had never sinned. It is long since I could have ventured on eternity, through God's mercy, and Christ's merits; still death remained somewhat terrible; but that is taken away, and now death is no more to me than to cast myself into my husband's arms, and to lie down with him. However it be with me at the last, though I should be straitened by God, or interrupted by men, yet all is sure, and shall be well. I have followed holiness—I have taught truth—and I have been most in the main things; not that I thought the things concerning our times little, but that I thought none could do any thing to purpose in God's great and public matters till they were right in their condition. O that all had taken

this method, then there had been fewer apostacies. The religion of the land, and zeal for the land's engagements, are coming to nothing, by a supine, loathsome, and hateful formality; and there cannot be zeal, liveliness, and godliness, where people meet with persecution, and want renovation of heart. My soul trembles to think how little of regeneration there is amongst the ministers and professors of Scotland. O the ministers of Scotland, how have they betrayed Christ's interest, and beguiled souls! "They have not entered in themselves, and them that were entering in they hindered." They have sold the things of Christ, and liberties of his church, for a short and cursed quiet to themselves, which is now near an end: they are more at one, and at peace with God's enemies, now that they have done all their mischiefs, than they were at first, when they had only put hand to them. And I much fear, that though there were not one godly minister on the earth, Christ would make no use of them: but there will be a dreadful judgment upon them, and a long curse upon their posterity.

As to our professors, my counsel to them is, that they would see well to their own regeneration, for the most of them have that yet to do; and yet let none think he is in the right exercise of true religion who has not a zeal for God's public glory. There is a small remnant in Scotland from whom my soul has had its greatest comfort on earth. I wish your increase in holiness, number, love, religion, and righteousness. Wait and cease to contend with these men that are gone out from us; for there is nothing that shall convince them but judgment. Satisfy your consciences, and go forward; for the nearer you are to God, and the farther from all others, whether stated enemies or lukewarm ministers or professors, it shall be the better. My preaching has occasioned great persecution, but the want of it will, I fear, occasion worse. I have, however, preached the truths of God to others; "I believed, and so I preached;" and I have not an ill conscience in preaching truth whatever has followed. This day I am to seal with my blood all the truths that ever I preached; and what is controverted of that which I have been professing, shall, ere long, be manifested by God's judgments in the consciences of men.

I had a sweet calmness of spirit, and great submission as to my apprehension, the providence of God was so eminent

in it; and I could not but think, that God judged it necessary for his glory, to bring me this end, seeing he loosed me from such a work. My soul would be exceedingly troubled for the remnant, were it not that I think the time will be short. Wherefore hold fast, for this is the way that is now persecuted.

As to the causes of my suffering, the chief is, *Not acknowledging the present authority, as it is established in the supremacy and explanatory act.* This is the magistracy I have rejected,—that which is invested with Christ's power. Seeing that power taken from Christ, which is his glory, and made the essential of an earthly crown, seemed to me as if one were wearing my husband's garments after he had killed him. There is no distinction we can make, that can free the conscience of the acknowledger, from being a partaker of this sacrilegious robbing of God. And it is but to cheat our consciences, to acknowledge the civil power; for it is not civil power only that is of the essence of the crown; and seeing they are so express, we ought to be plain; for otherwise we deny our testimony, and consent that Christ be robbed of his glory.

After he was come to the scaffold, standing with his back towards the ladder, he fixed his eyes upon the multitude, and desired their attention; and having sung a part of the 118th Psalm, from the sixteenth verse to the end, he looked up to the windows on both sides of the scaffold, and with a smiling countenance, requested the people to compose themselves, and hear a few words which he wished briefly to address to three classes. First, all you who are going on in persecuting the work and people of God, O beware, for the Lord's sake, and refrain from such courses, as you would escape wrath eternally which will be a torment far beyond what we are able to endure at the hands of cruel and bloody murderers. Upon this the drums were beat, at which he said pleasantly, Now ye see we have not liberty to speak, or at least to speak what we would; but God knoweth our hearts. But, O you that are called ministers, and professors in the church of Scotland, who are wearied in waiting upon the Lord, and are turned out of his way, and have run into a course of gross defection and backsliding; truly, I tremble to think what will become of you: for either you shall be punished with sore affliction (in your consciences, I

mean, because of sin,) or else you shall be tormented eternally without remedy, which will be shortly, if mercy prevent not; which I pray God may be the mercy of all those to whom he has thoughts of peace. All ye that are the poor remnant, who fear sinning more than suffering, who are praying for Christ's return to Scotland to wear his own crown, and reign as king in Zion, in spite of all that will oppose him, whether devils or men;—I say to you that are thus waiting, Wait on, and ye shall not be disappointed; for either your eyes shall see it, or else ye shall die in the faith that he shall return; and *if you suffer with him, you shall also reign with him*; which reign will be glorious and eternal. I come now to tell you why I am brought here to die, and to give you an account of my faith, which I shall do as in the sight of the living God, before whom I am shortly to stand. *First*, I declare I am a Christian, a Protestant, a Presbyterian in my judgment, and, whatever has been said of me, I die testifying against Popery, Prelacy, Erastianism, and all manner of defection from the truth of God, and against all who make not the Scriptures, which are the word of God, their rule in order to commend Christ and his way to strangers, by a holy and gospel conversation. The cause for which I am sentenced to die here this day, is my disowning of authority in its unlawful exercise, when they, instead of ruling for God, are fighting against him; and encroaching upon his prerogatives, by that woful supremacy which my soul abhors, and against which I have testified since I was apprehended; and now, again, I disown all supremacy over the consciences of men, and liberties of Christ's Church. Here the drums were again beat, and he kept silence a little, and then said, of this subject I shall say no more. Only I think the Lord's quarrel against this land is, because there has not been so much heart-religion and soul-exercise among either ministers or professors, as there seemed to be, when the land owned Christ and his truths. I wish there were more true conversion, and then there would not be so much backsliding; and for fear of suffering, living at ease, when there are so few to contend for Christ and his cause.

Now, for my own case, I bless the Lord, that for all that hath been said of me, my conscience doth not condemn me; I do not say I am free of sin, but I am at peace with God



through a slain Mediator; and I believe that there is salvation only in Christ. I abhor that superstitious way of worshipping of angels and saints, contrary to the word of God, as also I abhor the leaning to self-righteousness and Popish penances. I bless the Lord, that for more than thirty years, I have been at peace with God, and have never shaken loose of it. Now I am as sure of my interest in Christ and peace with God, as all within this Bible and the Spirit of God can make me; and I am no more terrified at death, nor afraid of hell, because of sin, than if I had never had sin; for all my sins are freely pardoned and washed thoroughly away, through the precious blood and intercession of Jesus Christ. I am fully persuaded that it is his way for which I suffer, and that he will return gloriously to Scotland; but this will be terrifying to many, therefore I entreat you, be not discouraged at the way of Christ, nor the cause for which I am to lay down my life, and enter eternity, where my soul shall be as full of him as it can desire to be. And now, this is the sweetest and most glorious day that ever my eyes witnessed.

Now, I entreat you, study to know and believe the scriptures, which are the truths of God; these I have preached, and do firmly believe. O! prepare for judgments, for they shall be sore and sudden. Enemies are now enraged against the way and people of God, but ere long they shall be enraged one against another, to their own confusion. At this the drums were beat a third time. On being taken to the north side of the scaffold, he stood while one of the rest was singing. He was then taken to the south side, where he prayed. From thence to the east side, when he said, I entreat you prepare presently for a stroke; for God will not endure the wrongs done to him, but will suddenly come and make inquisition for the blood that has been shed in Scotland. He was then commanded to go up the ladder; and as he set his foot on it, he said, The Lord knows I go up this ladder with less fear and perturbation of mind, than ever I entered the pulpit to preach. And when he was up, he sat down, and said, Now I am near to the possession of my crown, which shall be sure; for I bless the Lord, and desire all of you to bless him, that he hath brought me here, and makes me triumph over devils, and men, and sin; they shall wound me no more. I forgive all men the wrongs they have

done to me, and I pray the Lord to forgive all the wrongs that any of the elect have done against him. I pray that sufferers may be kept from sin, and to know their duty. Having prayed, he lifted up the napkin, and said, Farewell all relations and friends in Christ; farewell acquaintances, and all earthly enjoyments; farewell reading and preaching, praying, and believing, wanderings, reproaches, and sufferings. Welcome joy unspeakable, and full of glory. Welcome Father, Son, and Holy Ghost; into thy hands I commit my spirit. And while engaged again in prayer, the executioner turned him off.

[Owing to the relentless severity of the persecutors, Mr. C.'s original testimony was taken from him the day before he suffered.—Paper and ink having been afterwards supplied secretly, the foregoing was written: it has therefore been thought proper, in order to give a more full view of the testimony which he held, to subjoin the following letters.]

Letter to Mr. James Skeen, who suffered martyrdom at Edinburgh.

DEAREST FRIEND,—There is now nothing upon earth in which I am so concerned (except the Lord's work) as you and your fellows; that you may either be brought off clearly, or honourably carried through. He has begun, in part, to answer me,—though not in that which I most affected, yet in that which is best. My soul was refreshed to see any that had so far overcome the fear and torture of death, and were so far denied to the affections of the flesh, as to give full liberty to the exoneration of conscience in the face of these bloody tyrants and vile apostates. Yet these, by our divines, must be acknowledged as magistrates; whom even heathens, endued with the light of nature, would abominate; and would think it inconsistent with reason to admit to, or continue in the magistracy, such perjured, bloody, dissolute, and flagitious men, to make a wolf the keeper of the flock. But every step of their dealing with God, with the land, and with yourself and brethren, is a confirmation of your judgment of them, and sufficient ground of your detestation and rejection of them. It is the sin of the land, and of every person in it, that they have not gone along with you, and

the few in that action; but since they have not done that, they shall not now meet with the like honour, (if ever they meet with it,) till vengeance be poured out upon them; and they, and their king, be kept together in wrath, or divided in wrath, that they may be one another's destruction. But go on, valiant champion, you die not as a fool, though the apostate, unfaithful, and lukewarm ministers and professors of this generation, think and say so. They shall live traitors, and most of them die fools. I say, traitors, as some men live upon the reward of treachery, for their quiet and liberty; if that may be called a liberty, which is redeemed with the betraying of the interest of Christ and the blood of his people. God himself hath sealed your sufferings, and their saying thus, condemns God, and his sealing condemns them. Neither regard their voices, nor fear, for God will neither put his seal to folly nor iniquity; but as he has sealed your sufferings and your remission, go on to finish and perfect your testimony, not only against them, but against all that are subject to them, or take part with them, or are silent at them. And as for these men who will be our rulers, though they had worth or virtue in them, I am persuaded of this, that none can appear before them, and acknowledge them, as they have now invested themselves (standing on a foundation of perjury which is an act recissory of their admission to the government) with Christ's crown on their head, and a sceptre of iniquity, and a sword of persecution in their hand, but must deny Christ. And, in effect, the whole land hath denied Christ, and desired a murderer. And as for that unsavoury salt that lately appeared, acknowledged them, and was ashamed of this testimony, and in so doing, gave the first vote to your condemnation; and proclaimed a lawfulness to the rest of the assizers and murderers, to persevere in their condemnations; God shall require this with his other doings at his hands. And I am somewhat afraid, if he be not suddenly made the subject of serious repentance, that he shall be made the subject of great vengeance. But forgive and forget all these private injuries, and strive to death, and enter eternity with a heart destitute of private revenges, and filled with zeal to God's glory; and assign to him the quarrel against his enemies, to be followed out by himself in his own way, against the indignities done to God, and against the mocking perfidiousness, impieties,

and lukewarmness of this generation. And for yourself, whatever there has been either of sin or duty, remember the one, and forget the other; and betake yourself wholly to the mercy of God, and the merits of Christ; you know in whom you have believed, and the acceptableness of your believing; and the more fully you henceforth believe, the greater shall be his glory, and the greater your peace and safety. Farewell, dearest friend, never to see one another any more, till at the right hand of Christ. Fear not, and the God of mercies grant a full gale and a fair entry into his kingdom, that may carry you sweetly, and swiftly over the bar, that you find not the rub of death. Grace, mercy, and peace be with you.—Yours in Christ,

D. CARGIL.

Letter to some friends before he went abroad.

DEAR FRIENDS,—I cannot but be grieved at leaving my native land, and especially those for whom and with whom I desired only to live: yet the dreadful apprehensions of what is coming upon this land, may help to make me submissive to this providence, though bitter: you will have snares for a little, and then a deluge of judgment. I do not speak this to make any afraid, much less to rejoice over them, as if I were taken, and they left; or were studying, by these thoughts, to alleviate my own lot of banishment; though I fear that none shall bless themselves long because they are left behind. But my design is, to prepare you for snares and judgments, that ye may have both the greatest readiness, and the greatest shelters, for both shall be in one. Clear accounts, and put off the old; for the probability is, that what is to come will be both sudden and surprising; and you will have no time for this then. Beware of taking on new debt. I am afraid that these things which many look on as favours, are but come to bind men together in bundles for a fire. I am sure if these things be embraced, there shall not be long time given for using of them; and this last of their favours and snares is sent to men, to show that they are that which otherwise they will not confess themselves to be. Tell all, that the shelter and benefit of this shall neither be great nor long; but the snare of it shall be great and prejudicial. And for myself, for the present, Christ is calling me to another land. How long shall be my

abode, or what employment he has for me there, I know not; for I cannot think he is taking me there to live and lurk only. I rest.

DONALD CARGIL.

Letter to JOHN MALCOM and ARCHIBALD ALISON,  
Prisoners.

DEAR FRIENDS,—Death in Christ, and for Christ, is never much to be bemoaned, and less at this time than any other; when those who survive have nothing to live for but miseries, persecutions, snares, sorrows, and sinning, and where the only desirable sight, viz., Christ reigning in a free and flourishing church, is wanting, and the greatly grieving and offensive object to devout souls, viz., devils, and the worst of the wicked, reigning and raging, is still before our eyes. And though we had greater things to leave, and better times to live in, yet eternity so far exceeds and excels these things in their greatest perfection, that they who see and are sure (and we see indeed, being made sure) will never let a tear fall, nor sigh at the farewell, but would make a slip to get death rather than to shun it, if both were not equally detestable to them on account of God's commandments, whom they neither dare, nor are willing to offend, even to obtain heaven itself. There are none who are his, but must see themselves infinitely advantaged by the exchange; and accordingly hasten, if sin, the flesh, and want of assurance, do not prevent; and there is no doubt but those must be weak and poor spirits, who are bewitched or enchanted, either with the hopes or fruitions of the world. As earth has nothing to hold a resolute and reconciled soul, so heaven wants nothing to draw it. To some to live here has been always wearisome, since their peace was made, Christ's sweetness known, and their own weakness and unusefulness experienced; but now it is become hatefully loathsome, since devils and the worst of men are become the head, and dreadful by their stupendous permissions, loosings and lengthenings in their reigning. Friends are become uncomfortable, because they will neither bear and wait like Christians, nor go forward to effectuate their own delivery. But for you, there is nothing at this time (if you yourselves be sure with God, which, I hope, you either are, or will be,)

which can make me bewail your death, though the cause of it both increases my affection to you, and indignation against your enemies. Yet for you, notwithstanding of the unjustness of the sentence on your own account, go not to eternity with indignation against them. Neither trust in the goodness of the cause ye suffer for;—found your confidence and hope of well-being in God, for were the action never so good, and performed without the least failing, which is not incident to human infirmity, it could never be a cause of obtaining mercy, nor yet commend to us that grace through which we are to obtain it. Now, when you are pleading and petitioning for mercy, there is nothing of your own that must be remembered but your sins; for in fact there is nothing else ours. Let your sins then be on your heart, as your sorrow, which we must bewail, on parting with them, as the captive her master, not because she was to leave him, but because she had been so long with him. And let these mercies of God, and merits of Christ, be before your eyes as your hopes, and your attaining of these as the only rock upon which you can be saved. If there be any thing seen or looked to in ourselves but sin, we cannot expect remission and salvation through free grace, in which expectation alone they can be obtained; neither can we earnestly pray till we see ourselves destitute of all that procures favour, and full of all that merits and hastens vengeance and wrath. Besides, it enhances the value of that precious blood by which only we can have redemption from sin and wrath. It only is sufficient in itself, and only acceptable to the Father; and ever must be so, as it is the blessed and gracious device and result of infinite wisdom, as it makes the eternal God to be admired in his graciousness and holiness for having devised a way for his own payment without our hurt; and as it makes all return to their own happiness, and to rest there in an eternal complacency. This way returns to God his glory, to justice its satisfaction, to disquieted consciences of men, awakened and alarmed by the sight of sin and wrath, ease, peace, and assurance, and to the souls of men fellowship with God, and hope of eternal salvation. Now, the righteousness of Christ being made sure to us, secures all those blessings for us, and this is both believed on and apprehended by faith; it is the hand by which we grasp this rock, and if it be true, it cannot but be strong, and we

saved. Look well, then, to your faith, see that it be a faith growing out of regeneration and the new creature, and have Christ for its righteousness, hope, and rejoicing, and be sealed by the spirit of God. What this sealing is, when it comes, will be abundantly manifest; and there can be no other full satisfaction to a soul than this. But seek till ye find, and whatever ye find for the present, let your last act be to leave yourselves on the righteousness of God's son, expecting life through his name, according to the promise of the Father. Dear friends, your work is great, and time short; but this is a comfort, and the only comfort in your present condition, that you have a God infinite in mercy to deal with, who is ready at all times to forgive, but especially persons in your case, who have been jeopardizing your lives on account of the Gospel, whatever the failings or infirmities with which this action hath been accompanied, for it is for the action *itself*, (which is the duty of this whole covenanted kingdom,) and not for the failing that you are brought to suffering. Seek not, then, the favour of men, by making your duty your sin; but confess your failings to God, and look for his mercy through Jesus Christ, who has said, "Whosoever loseth his life *for my sake*, shall keep it unto eternal life." And though it will profit a reprobate nothing to die after this manner, for nothing can be profitable without love, which only can dwell in a believer, yet neither can it be a disadvantage, but, in a manner, the best way of dying; for it takes from the days he might have lived, and so prevents many sins that he would have committed; and so the sin which is the cause of eternal sufferings is lessened.

Let not this discourage or unnerve you, that the work is great, and the time short; though this indeed should remind you of your sinful neglect, that you have not better provided for such a short and peremptory summons, which you should always have expected. It also shows the greatness of the sin of those enemies who not only take away unjustly your bodily life, but also shorten your time of preparation, and so do their utmost to deprive you of eternal life. Yet, again I say, be not discouraged or unnerved, for God can perfect great works in a short time, and one of the greatest things which befall men, he can effect it in the twinkling of an eye. I assure you he put the thief on the cross through all his desires, convictions, conversion, justification, sanctification,

&c., in a short time, and left nothing to bemoan, but that there did not remain time enough on earth to glorify him who had done all these things for him. Go on, then, and let your intent be serious; let the greatness of your sorrow, and the height of love, in a manner, make a compensation for the shortness of time, and go on, though your progress has as yet been small; for where these things are, one hour will perform more than thousands where there are no such enforcements or power. And be persuaded of this, that you have Christ hastening as much and more than yourselves; you may know his motion by your own, because both are impelled by him. And, dear friends, be not terrified at the manner of your death; to me it seems the easiest of all; you come to it without pain, and in perfect judgment, and go through speedily; before the pain be felt the glory is come: but pray for a greater measure of Christ's presence, which only can make a passage through the hardest things cheerful and pleasant. I bid you farewell; though our parting be sad, our gathering together again shall be joyful. Only your great advantage in present circumstances is to credit Christ much, for that is his glory, and engages him to perform whatever you have credited him with. No more; but avow boldly to give a full testimony for his truth, as you desire to be avowed of him. Grace, mercy, and peace be with you.

DONALD CARGIL.

To the Prisoners in the Correction-House of Edinburgh.

DEAR FRIENDS,—I think you cannot but know that I am both concerned and afflicted about your condition; and I would have written sooner, and at greater length, if I had not feared that you might have been jealous (under your distempers) that I had been seducing you to follow me, and not God and truth. It has been my earnest and frequent prayer to God (as he himself knows) to be led into all truth; and I judge I have been graciously answered in this. But I desire none, if they themselves judge it not to be truth, to adhere to any thing that I have either preached, written, or done, to any hazard, much less to the loss of life. I have been afflicted with your condition, and could not but be more, if God's great graciousness in this begun discovery, and your sincerity and singleness gave me not hope that God's



purpose is to turn this to the great mercy of his poor church, and yours, if ye mar it not; and yet the great sin and pillar of Satan that is in this snare, makes me tremble. It was God's mercy to you that gave such convictions; which made you, at least some of you, once to part from these men; and it was undoubtedly your sin that you continued not so; but after convictions, did cast yourselves into new temptations. Convictions ought to be tenderly guided, lest the Spirit from whom they come be grieved. This second discovery, though it be with a sharper rebuke, as it makes God's mercy wonderful, so it shall render your perseverance in that course more sinful and utterly inexcusable; for God has broken the snare, and it will be your great sin if you go not out with great haste, joy, and thankfulness, when God's wonderful discovery has made such a way for your delivery. God, who has shown you the ringleaders and authors of these opinions to be persons of such abominations, now calls you not only to deny credit to them, but also seriously to scrutinize the tenets they so much pretend to, which will, I know, by his grace, bring you undoubtedly to see that these things are contrary both to God's glory and truth.

And now, my dear friends, I cannot be too tender of you, who, in your zeal and singleness, have been misled. For though this did betray a great simplicity and unwatchfulness, yet it did also betoken some zeal and tenderness: for ye were beguiled in things that were veiled and busked with some pretences to God's glory, and public reformation. And on the other hand, I cannot have too great abhorrence of those persons who, knowing themselves to be of such abominations, did give out themselves to be of such familiarity with God, and of so clear illumination, to make their delusions more passing with devout souls

Let nothing make you think this is malignity, or natural enmity against the power of godliness, or progress in reformation; though I cannot get forward as I ought, yet I have rejoiced to see others go forward. And I am sure there lies in this bed within you a viper and a child. Satan transforming himself into an angel of light has put these two together, to make it pass with some, and to be spared by others who are of tenderness. But my soul's desire is, to kill the serpent, and keep the child alive; and God is calling you loudly to sever the good from the bad, which

Satan has craftily mixed together; to deliver yourselves speedily, as a roe from the hand of the hunter; and not only to return, but mourn bitterly because you have provoked God greatly, in offering such foul sacrifices to his glory, and sewing your old clouts upon the new garment; and in your making the enemy more to despise that cause and company, who are enough despised already, and because you have discouraged those who were following, and going forward with joy in that which was right, so that now they neither have heart nor hand for the work, nor can they look up till God recover them again. There is much in the whole of these things that may, and does overwhelm some spirits; and there is nothing in all their cogitations about it that they find comfortable, unless it be this, that God is cleared in afflicting us, and continuing to afflict us, because there was such persons among us. Beloved by us, I speak this but of some of you, whom I know not; only we wish that this may be the last great impediment that was to be removed before Christ's coming to avenge himself and reign. I do not say but by this also he has shown his tenderness, and his purpose not to suffer errors and heresies to prosper, but to preserve integrity of doctrine, and sound reformation. This I told you when I met with you, that ye were showing some things which were highly approved of God,—such as an inward heart-love and zeal for God's glory, (which I believe to be in some of you, so far as can be perceived,) and setting up of that before you as your end, pursuing it always as your work, and forgetting all other things from regard to it, those only excepted without which we cannot glorify him, (as a workman that attends his work must mind his tools,) viz., our own salvation, and the salvation of all others. These are things in which he is greatly glorified, for his glory is in righteousness and mercy, and in and by these is the salvation of man infallibly advanced, and with these it is inseparably connected.

Next, I would advise you to set apart more, yea, much more of your time for humiliation, fasting, and prayer, in such an exigence, when the judgments of God appear to be so near and so great, and see that it be done without sin, for God cannot be glorified by sin; “for if my lie hath more abounded to his glory, why am I judged as a sinner?” I was against those who deny nature and others their right dues; for he that allows dues to others, allows them to be

paid also: and we must be like prisoners who are of great debt, and honest hearts, who know they cannot pay every one in full, yet are resolved to give a composition to all—to the greatest creditor the most, and to the rest accordingly. And as there cannot be a total abstinence from meat without self-murder; so there cannot be a total denying others their dues, as in the near relations of life, and a total abstaining from work, without a transgression of God's commandments and laws; this never can be a glorifying of him, for the more impartially his laws are kept, the more he is glorified. Next, ways are allowed of him, that ye may make yourselves free, so much as in you lies, of all the public defections, and of whatever may involve you in these, or contribute to their continuance, without either an overpowering force, or an indispensable necessity; for I may buy meat and drink, in necessity, whatever use the seller may make of the money I give for them. Next, he allows such particulars of reformation, as change of the names of days, of weeks, of terms of the year, and such like warranted by the word, and example of the Christians in scripture, that have been neglected before in our reformation; provided there be not too much religion placed in these things to the detriment of other things more weighty, which undoubtedly have more moral righteousness in them. But in these good things Satan will quickly, if it be not so already, over-drive you in your progress, and leave you only to hug a spurious birth. But ye maintained other things when I spoke with you (and the viper has since appeared) as truth, and part of God's glory, that are utterly contrary to, and inconsistent with the glory of God. As, laying aside of public preaching; some of them saying no less than that they had no need of it: so that ye thought *ye had reigned as kings without us; and would to God ye had reigned!* Your flourishing should have delighted us, though we had not been the instruments and means of it. But, alas! this your liberty, that ye so much boasted of, would have lasted but a little while. It was among your other decoys; and was nothing else but Satan stirring you up to giddiness, and raising fantastic fumes to the tickling of the imagination; but leaving you altogether without renovation of heart, or progress in sanctification; so that I cannot compare this your liberty to any thing else than an enchanted fabric, where the poor guests, placed

only in imagination, suppose themselves to be in a pleasant palace, and at a royal entertainment; but when God comes, and delusion vanishes, they find themselves cast in some remote wilderness, and there left full of astonishment and fears.

I told you, while I was with you, that the devil was sowing tares among your thin wheat; but I was not long from you, (exercised in thoughts about you,) when I saw clearly there was sorcery in the business; and now I tell you, I fear sorcerers also. I have spoken this, I know, against mine own life, if they get the power they desire; but I am protected by Him who hath preserved, and who will preserve me, till my work be finished. If the liberty that you talked of had been true, it would have at least staid till it had brought you to other thoughts, other works, and other comforts; and it might have been easily discerned to be not a true liberty but a temptation, when it led you from public preaching, the great ordinance of God's glory, and men's good, as the apostle has that word, "Forbidding us to preach to the Gentiles;" especially when public ordinances, the only standards standing, manifested that Satan's victory against Christ's kingdom in Scotland was not complete.

Yet, dear friends, when you hear this, let not Satan cast you so far to the other side, (for it is rare to see the most devout souls altogether free of his delusions and temptations,) as to make you believe that it is impossible to attain unto any certainty of truth, liberty, manifestation of and communion with God, if that which seemed to be so firm, be delusion. Shall Satan have such power to make men believe lies, and shall not God go infinitely beyond him, in making men to see and believe the truth? There were many that thought themselves at the height of assurance, when under the greatest temptations, as Ps. lxxiii. 13. "Verily I have cleansed my hands in vain." And yet they have a greater certainty when they come to see aright, and that there is no such unquietness of spirit under this, as they found in the former. Seeing it is so, rest not till ye attain that assurance of your own interest, and of his main truths, which is both above doubt and defect, that ye may be able to say, *Now we believe and are sure.*

But again, you will join with none in public worship, who give not infallible signs of regeneration. This seems fair,

but it is both false and foul. False in its foundation—that the certainty of one's interest in Christ may be known by another; whereas the scripture says, "That none knows it, but he that has it;" and foul, for this disdain has pride in it, which is always foul. Though there be such a difference among men that we should have regard to repentance and brokenness of heart, yet those who have seen their own vileness, will judge themselves the persons, of any, that should be thrust out of the assemblies of God's people; and that not only in respect of what they have been, but also in respect of what they daily are. Next, ye would pray for eternal wrath upon all who have departed and made defection in this time. Alas! we need not blow them away, the greater part is going fast enough that way; but this, I am sure, would not be giving God his glory, but taking from it, and limiting him, in his freedom and choice, in the greatness of his pardon. It is remarkable, that the angels in their "glory to God," joined also with it, "good-will to men." Next, ye have rejected the Psalms, with many other things; now, I cannot see upon what account, except it be, because it is man's work, in turning the Psalms out of prose into metre. Then you must reject all the other scriptures, because the translation of them is man's work; and as ye have not yet learned the original languages, ye must betake yourselves altogether to the spirit; and what a spirit will that be who is not to be tried by the scripture? I told some of you, when I last saw you, that ye were too little led by the scriptures, and too much by your own thoughts and suggestions; which, indeed, opens a wide door to delusion, and, alas! lays you open to Satan's temptations.

As for the rest, of your denying all your former covenants and declarations; this cannot be from God, they contain nothing but lawful and necessary duties; and suppose they did not contain and include a complete reformation, yet they did not exclude it; so that still holding them, we might have passed on to more perfection, and they might be inviolable obligations with us. And next, your cutting off all that were not of your mind, and delivering them up to Satan, was not justice and religion, it was done neither in judgment nor righteousness, nor upon conviction of crime, but in unbridled rage and fury. But of these things I cannot now fully speak; yet there is somewhat which I cannot pass. I must tell

you, that I fear there still remains some of the leaven within, that will not only spoil an orthodox Protestant, but also a true, tender, and humble Christian, and give us nothing instead, but a blown bladder. I am persuaded, that if Satan have the tutelage a little longer, he will bring it to this; for it has been his way with some, first to make them saint-like, and afterwards to settle them in atheism; like a cunning fisher, running a fish upon an angle, and at last casting it on dry ground. God is my witness, my soul loves to see holiness, tenderness, and zeal, in such a generation, where there is nothing but untenderness, unconcernedness, and lukewarmness; and, by His grace, I shall ever cherish it. I desire you, then, in the bowels of Christ, to retain your zeal; but see well to this, that it be for His glory. Indeed, the more that you are zealous, and the further ye go forward, so that the word of God direct your course, ye are the more pleasing to God, and shall be the dearer to us. And persuade yourselves, that though I cannot equal or go before, yet it is the sincere desire of my heart to follow such. My soul wishes you well, and though it may be I cannot here point out, nor lead you, in the way to well-being, yet this I must say, that if I could lead you the way that Christ has led me, I should show eternal life, without these things which I am desiring you to relinquish. Hold truth, glorify God, be zealous to have him glorified, but desire not the condemnation of any man, simply because he dares not come and continue where you are; think not that to put a bar by prayer between such and a return is a glorifying of God. We glorify him in this kind, when, as he himself desires, we acquiesce in his sentence, when it is past, though we wrestle against it, before it be known to us.

I cannot bid you go forward in all, but I desire you to go forward in that which is surer and better. And, dear friends, let not the world have it to say, that when ye are become right, ye are become the less zealous. Only take the right object, and let your zeal grow. Oh! let not your sufferings be stained with such wildness, and think it not strange that ye have not such liberty in your return as ye seemed to have before; if ye take the right way, and hold on, ye shall find it, in God's own time, greater, and better, and surer. I shall only add, that there must be an express owning of his truths, whereof ye have been persuaded before, but now either

deny or doubt; otherwise you will come to nothing in religion, or worse; this will either state your sufferings right, or be a mean to obtain perfect liberty from God in his due time. Grace, mercy, and peace be with you. Amen.

DONALD CARGIL.

---

The Dying Testimony and Last Words of MR. WALTER SMITH, Student of Theology, who suffered at the Cross of Edinburgh, July 27th, 1681.

DEAR FRIENDS AND ACQUAINTANCES,—As I desire, while in the body, to sympathize somewhat with you in lamenting your various cases, and the case of the church, of which we are the sons and daughters, so I must lay this request upon you, and leave it with you, that ye take some of your time, and set it apart particularly, to solace your souls in blessing and magnifying your God and my God, for the lot he hath decreed and chosen out for poor unworthy me, from eternity, in time, and to eternity; in the immediate enjoyment of Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, one God, incomprehensible and unchangeable in his being, wisdom, power, holiness, justice, goodness, and truth; and that because he hath made me a man and a Christian. And now I set my seal to all his truths, revealed in his word; and particularly these: 1. That he is one God, Father, Son, and Holy Ghost. But, alas! who can think of him, who can hear of him, or write of him aright? Oh, he is God! he is God! 2. That he made man perfect; and though we have destroyed and incapacitated ourselves to do any thing that is right, while out of Christ, yet we are under the obligation of the whole law, which is the perfect rule of righteousness. 3. That my Lord (yea, through free grace, I can say, my Lord Jesus Christ) came to the world to save sinners; and though I cannot say that I have been the greatest of sinners, yet I can say, that he hath covered, pardoned, prevented, and hid from the world, sins in me that have been heinous by many aggravations. 4. That “except a man be born again, he cannot enter into the kingdom of heaven!” My friends, this is the new birth, this is regeneration, that I am speaking

of, to which the great part, even of professors, I fear, will be found strangers. 5. I set my seal to the truth of that precious promise, Josh. i. 5, repeated Heb. xiii. 5, "For he hath said, I will never leave thee nor forsake thee;" together with all the other promises to that purpose. And I am sure, he hath carried me through divers conditions of life, and many various and singular difficulties and damping discouragements. But omitting these outward things, on which the profane persecutors may as much boast as any, he hath led me unto himself through the several steps of soul exercise, and the pangs of the new birth. This, this, my friends, is the special and distinguishing character of a saint indeed; and by this, and this only, we "pass from death to life."

I adhere to the Confession of Faith and work of reformation, particularly to those truths in the eighteenth chapter thereof, anent the assurance of grace and salvation. Alas! the ignorance of this generation is great. My dear friends, I leave this as my last advice to you, make use of that book which contains the Confession of Faith, Catechisms, Sum of Saving Knowledge, Practical Use of Saving Knowledge, Directory for Worship, the Causes of God's Wrath, &c. And let none think this work below them, for the spiritual enlightening of the mind, which requires the literal with it, is the first work of the Spirit, after we first begin to come to ourselves, or to know what we were in innocency, and ought to be by grace. And as to this, I do confidently recommend to you Shepard's Sound Believer; which, in my poor apprehension, is the surest ye can meet with. And 6. I set my seal to the covenant of grace, particularly that clause of it, Isa. lix. 21, "As for me, this is my covenant with them, saith the Lord, my Spirit that is upon thee," &c. And here I leave my testimony against all atheists, speculative (if there be any such) and practical; and all mockers of godliness, all formalists, hypocrites, and enthusiasts, who either pretend to the Spirit, neglecting the Word, or lean upon the Word, neglecting the teaching of the Spirit. And what shall I more say, but that by what of truth I have in experience seen, I am bold to believe what I have not seen: God's testimony is a ground sufficient, and there can be no deceit under it.

And now, I am to die a martyr; and I am as fully per-



suaded of my interest in Christ, and that he hath countenanced me in that for which I am to lay down my life, as I am of my being. And let the world and biassed professors say as they like, I am here in no delusion; I have the free and full exercise of reason and judgment; and, excepting that I am yet in the body, I am free of passion and prejudice. I am free of Satan's fire and fury; I have no bitterness nor malice at any living; I am solidly and firmly persuaded that what I am owning and dying for, is truth and duty, according to my mean capacity. And this is the main point this day in controversy, upon which I was peremptorily questioned, and desired positively to answer, yea or nay, under the threatening of the boots, viz., Whether I owned the king's authority, as presently established and exercised? This I did positively disown, and denied allegiance to him, as he is invested with that supremacy proper to Jesus Christ only. And who knoweth not that at first he was constituted and crowned a covenanted king, and the subjects sworn in allegiance to him as such, by the Solemn League and Covenant? This was the authority wherewith he was clothed, and the exercise of it was to be for God, religion, and the good of the subjects; and is not all this, as to God and his people, overturned and perverted? The whole of this authority pleaded for at present is established on the ruin of the land's engagement's to God, and to one another. But I say no more as to this. Consider things seriously, and ponder them deeply; zeal for God is much gone; look to it, and labour to recover it; your peace shall be in it, as to duty; though Christ's righteousness is the only sure foundation.

I leave my testimony against malignancy, ungodliness, and profanity, and whatsoever is contrary to sound doctrine, professed and owned by the reformed anti-erastian Presbyterian party in Scotland, whereof I die a member and professor, being fully satisfied and content with my lot. And as to my apprehension, we were singularly delivered by Providence into the adversary's hand, and from what I could learn, were betrayed by none; nor were any accessory to our taking, more than we were ourselves; and particularly, let none blame the Lady St. Johnskirk, in this. I have no time to give you an account of the Lord's kindness, and tenderness to us, in restraining the adversaries' fury; for at

first they were mad against us, making us lie all night bound, and expressly refusing to suffer us to worship God, or pray with one another, until we came to Linlithgow. But the Lord hastens in coming; beware of going back, wait for him, be not anxious about what shall become of you, or the remnant. He is concerned; His intercession is sufficient. Get him set up and kept up in his own place in your souls, and other things will be the more easily kept in theirs. Be tender of all who have the root of the matter; but beware of compliance with any, whether ministers, or professors, or adversaries. As to my judgment, insignificant as it is, I am necessitated to refer you to the draught of a paper which I drew up at the desire of some societies in Clydesdale, entitled, *Some steps of Defection, &c.* Beware of a spirit of bitterness, peremptoriness, and ignorant zeal, which have been the ruin of some, and will be the ruin of more, if mercy prevent not. I was deserted by some, as having given offence to them by my protesting against their way in particular, wherein, I am sure, as to the manner, they were wrong; and though they had been right, it was no ground to have made such a separation from me, much less from those who joined me. If any division be longer kept up upon that account, they will find it a great iniquity, when rightly considered. I can get no more written, nor see I great need for it; for the testimonies of martyrs are not your rule. Farewell.

WALTER SMITH.

TOLBOOTH, EDINBURGH,  
July 27th, 1681.

On the scaffold, he addressed the multitude to the following effect:—All ye beholders, who are come here with various designs, I intreat you, be not mistaken respecting the cause of my suffering this day; for however ye may be misinformed, yet the truth is, that we are brought here upon the matters of our God; because we testified against the supremacy, and would not consent to the setting of Christ's crown upon the head of him who had by usurpation aspired unto it, contrary to his former engagements. Here they caused beat the drums. He again said, I shall only advert to three particulars; *first*, respecting that which some are apt to believe, that we are against authority; but we disown

it. We acknowledge all the lawful exercise of authority; and we hope there are none that are Christians will allow us to own the unlawful exercise, or rather tyranny of authority. Here the drums were again beat; so he employed the time in singing part of the 103d Psalm, from the beginning, and prayer. On resuming his address, he said, I bless the Lord, I am not surprised, neither terrified with this death, or the manner of it. I confess, the thoughts of death have been sometimes very terrible to me, when I have been reflecting upon misspent precious time; yea, sometimes the strength of temptation and my own weakness, have made me herein to raze the very foundation of my interest; but my God builds faster than he permits the devil and my false heart to cast down. I have had some clouds even since I came to prison; but, blessed be God, these are all removed; for my God hath said to my soul, "Be of good cheer, thy sins are forgiven thee." And the faith of this makes me not to fear grim death; though it be called the king of terrors, it is not so to me; for this that you think a cruel and sudden death is but an inlet to life which shall be eternal. Let none be offended at Christ and his way, because of suffering; for I can testify that there is more of Christ's help, and supporting grace and strength in a suffering lot, than all that ever I heard of by the hearing of the ear. How I am made to find this in my own experience, and can say, "He is altogether lovely!"

But a *second* thing I wish to state is, That I detest and abhor all Popery, Prelacy, Erastianism, and all other steps of defection from the truth of God, and turning aside to the right and left hand. Also, I testify against all errors, as Quakerism, Arminianism, &c., and all that is contrary to sound doctrine, and all who walk not according to the scriptures, and make not the Word and Spirit of God their rule. I have lived, and now am ready to die, a Christian, a Protestant, and a Presbyterian in my judgment; therefore, let none hereafter say, that we walk not by the scriptures; for once Britain and Ireland, and especially Scotland, were deeply sworn to maintain what now they disown; therefore, beware of standing in the way of others, seeing ye will not go in yourselves. *Again*, I exhort all you that are the poor remnant to be serious in getting your interest cleared; you that are in the dark with your case,

take not conviction for conversion ; study a holy conversation ; be at more pains to know the scriptures, and believe them. Be serious in prayer ; slight not time. Take Christ on his own terms ; and resolve to meet with trials, and that shortly. Slight not known duties ; commit not known sins, whatever sufferings ye may meet with for your cleaving to duty. Trust in God, and ye will not be disappointed. Construe well of him under all dispensations ; weary not of suffering ; lie not at ease in a day of Jacob's trouble. I have a word to all who are going on in persecuting the way and friends of Christ, Remember our Lord's words, "whatever you do to one of these little ones you do it unto me." I pray the Lord that he may open the eyes of all the elect, who are yet strangers to regeneration ; and also convince such of them as are fallen from their first love. Now, my friends, I have this to say in my own vindication, that, however I have been branded by some, and misconstrued by others, yet I can say, in the sight of the Lord, before whom I am now to appear, that I am free of any public scandal ; I say, I am free of drunkenness, I am free of whoredoms, thefts, or murder ; therefore, let none say that we are murderers, or would kill any, but in self-defence, and in defence of the gospel. I truly forgive all men the wrongs they have done to me, as I desire to be forgiven of the Lord ; but, as for the wrongs done to a holy God, I leave these to him who is the avenger of blood ; let him do to them as he may see to be for his glory. Now, I say no more, but pray that all who are in his way, may be kept from sinning under suffering ; and that every one may be prepared for a storm, which I do verily believe is not far off.

Stooping down, he saluted some friends, and said, Farewell, all relations and acquaintances ; farewell, all ye that are lovers of Christ and his righteous cause. And beckoning to the multitude, he said, Farewell also. He then ascended the ladder with the greatest alacrity and magnanimity ; and seating himself upon it, said, I fear not now this death of mine, for my sins are freely pardoned ; yea, and I will sin no more, for I am made, through my God, to look hell, wrath, devils, and sin, eternally out of countenance. Therefore, farewell all created enjoyments, pleasures, and delights ; farewell sinning and suffering ; farewell praying and believing ; and welcome heaven and singing ; welcome joy in the

Holy Ghost ; welcome Father, Son, and Holy Ghost ; into thy hands I commit my spirit. When the executioner was about to untie his cravat, he thrust him away, and untied it himself ; and, calling for his brother, threw it down, saying, this is the last token you will get from me. After the cap was drawn over his face, he uncovered it again, and said, I have a word to all that have any love to God, and his righteous cause, Set time apart, and sing a song of praise to the Lord, for what he has done to my soul ; and my soul says, *To him be praise.* Then drawing down the cap, he prayed, and the executioner threw him over

---

Last Testimony of MR. JAMES BOIG, Student of Theology, who suffered at the Cross of Edinburgh, July 27th, 1681, in a Letter to his Brother.

DEAR BROTHER,—I have not now time to write that which I would ; but to satisfy your desire, and the desire of others who are concerned in the cause and work of God, which is at this time trampled upon. I have given out mine indictment to a friend of yours, and shall now give you an account of the enemies' prosecution thereof against us. Mine indictment did run upon three heads: 1. That I had disowned the king's authority. 2. That I said, the rising in arms at Bothwell Bridge was lawful, and for the defence of the truth. 3. That I owned the Sanquhar Declaration in the whole heads and articles thereof. And having again owned this before the justiciary and assizers, I held my peace and spoke no more: because I saw what was spoken by others was not regarded, either by our unjust judges, or mocking auditors ; all that our speaking did, was the exposing of us to the mockery of all present. The reasons that were given in for our defence on the first head were, That we could not own the authority, as now presently established, unless we should also own the supremacy, which the king had usurped over the church. By doing this we should rob Christ of that which is his right, and give that to a man which is due to no mortal ; the supremacy is declared, in the acts of parliament, to be essential to the crown ; now that which is essential to any

thing is the same with the thing itself: so that in owning their authority, we are of necessity obliged to justify them in their usurpation also. But there is another argument, which to me is valid, though I spoke it not before them; and it does not a little trouble me that I should have passed it. The advocate, in his discourse to the assizers, among other things, said, that we were overturning these acts and laws, which they (the assizers) had consented to, and were owning. Now, I suppose their consent to the present acts and laws was never formally required of them, but that which is taken for their consent, was their simple silence, when these acts were made and published, and owning these parliaments as their representatives; so that I may clearly argue from this, that, even in their own sense, my owning of the present authority, now established as lawful, and the present magistrates, as my magistrates, is a giving my consent to the present acts and laws, and so consequently to the robbing of Christ of that which is his right. As to the second, it being but one particular fact, deduced from that principle of the lawfulness of self-defence, and this principle being as positively asserted by all of us, I look upon the principle to be as expressly sealed with our blood as that particular fact of rising in arms at Bothwell Bridge is. As to the third, it being a deed containing merely an inference from the first, I looked upon them both as standing and falling together; he that owneth the first, must, of necessity own the last also. And as to that of declaring war, I did always look upon it to be one and the same, though differently expressed, with that contained in the paper found at the Ferry; and that the chief design of it was, to vindicate us before the world in our repelling unjust violence, and clearing us of these aspersions that were cast upon us, viz. the holding as a principle the lawfulness of private assassinations, which we disown, and murdering of all those who are not of the same judgment with us. These are the truths which we are to seal with our blood to-morrow afternoon at the Cross. As to other particular actions, we declined to answer positively to them; as to the bishop's death, we told them we could not be judges of other men's actions; because we declined saying any thing as to the excommunication, as not competent judges to cognosce in an ecclesiastic matter, they did not proceed upon it. So, dear brother, you may clearly see our quarrel to be the same as that for

which Mr. James Guthrie laid down his head; beside whose head, mine and those of my other two friends are to be set. Many other things passed in private betwixt me and Mr. William Paterson, (sometime my regent, now council-clerk,) and some others, who strongly assaulted me with their snares; but I may say, that "my soul hath escaped like a bird out of the snare of the fowler."

As to your second desire, to know how my soul prospers, I may state that Satan has tempted me since I came to prison; but, glory to God, who hath given me assistance, yea, many times unsought; he is yet continuing his graces, and, I hope, will do so to the end, to enable me to meet death, in as sweet a calm as if I were going to be married to one dearly beloved. Alas! my cold heart is not able to respond to his burning love; but what is wanting in me, is, and shall be made up in a Saviour complete and well-furnished in all things, whom the Father hath appointed to bring his straying children to their own home, of whom, though unworthy, I may venture to say I am one. If I had time to enlarge, I would give you a more particular account of God's goodness to me; but let this suffice, that I am fairly on the way, and within view of Immanuel's land, and hope to be received as an inhabitant there within the space of twenty-six hours. Farewell all earthly comforts; farewell all worldly vanities; farewell all carnal desires. Welcome cross; welcome gallows; welcome Christ; welcome heaven and everlasting happiness, &c. Grace, mercy, and peace be with you. Amen.

JAMES BOIG.

EDINBURGH TOLBOOTH,  
*July 26th, 1681.*

---

Testimony of DAVID HACKSTOUN, of Rathillet, who suffered at the Cross of Edinburgh, July 30th, 1680.

Interrogations and Answers, before the Privy Council, Saturday, July 24th, 1680.

HAD you any hand in the murdering of the late bishop of St. Andrews? *Ans.* I am not obliged to answer that ques-

tion, nor be my own accuser.—2. What do you declare as to the king's authority? *Ans.* That authority which disowns the interest of God, and sets itself in opposition to Jesus Christ, is no more to be owned; the king's authority is now such, therefore it ought not to be owned.—3. Was the killing of the archbishop of St. Andrew's murder? *Ans.* I thought it no sin to despatch a bloody monster.—4. Do you own the covenant taken at Queensferry, from Mr. Cargil, one of your preachers? *Ans.* I own it in every particular thereof, and would fain see the man that in conscience and reason would debate the contrary.—5. Were you at liberty, and had the power to kill any of the king's council, and murder them as you did the bishop of St. Andrew's, would you do it? *Ans.* I have no time to answer such frivolous and childish questions.

The chancellor then told him, that if he were not more ingenuous in his answers, he would be presently tortured. He replied, It is but a little additon to your former cruelties, and I have this comfort, that though you torture my wounded body, you cannot reach my soul. The chancellor urged him with several other questions, which he refused to answer; but added, I would gladly speak a little if I had liberty. This was allowed, and he proceeded, Youth is folly, and I acknowledge that in my younger years I was too much carried away with it; but that inexhaustible fountain of the goodness and grace of God, which is free and great, hath reclaimed me, and, as a fire-brand, hath plucked me out of the hand of Satan; and now I stand before you as a prisoner of Jesus Christ, for adhering to his cause and interest, which hath been sealed with the blood of many worthies, who for the few years past, have suffered in these lands, and have witnessed to the truths of Christ. I own all the testimonies given by them, and desire to add my testimony to theirs, and am not only willing to seal it with my blood, but also with the sharpest tortures that you can imagine. Being asked by the bishop of Edinburgh, what he made of the statement in the Confession of Faith, that "*difference of religion doth not make void the magistrate's right and authority.*" He replied that he would not answer any perjured prelate. The bishop retorted, that he wronged him, he never took the covenant, and therefore was not perjured. The question was again repeated, when he said that question



had been answered long ago in the Solemn League and Covenant, which binds us only to maintain and defend the king in support of the true religion; but now that the king had shown himself an enemy to religion, and all the godly, it was high time to shake off all obligation of allegiance to his authority. These answers were then read to him before the council, when he adhered to them. The next day that he was arraigned before the council, he was asked if he had any thing farther to say? To which he replied, that he had not, but was ready, not only to seal what he had said with his blood, but with all the tortures they could invent.

Extract of the proceedings of the Privy Council, Edinburgh, July 29th, 1680.

IN presence of the lords, justiciary clerk, and commissioners of justiciary, compeared David Hackstoun, of Rathillet, and declines the king's majesty's authority of the commissioners of justiciary as his judges, and absolutely refuses to sign this declaration, as being before persons who are not his judges. He refuses to answer concerning the murder of the late bishop of St. Andrew's, and says, the causes of his declinement are, because they have usurped the supremacy over the church, belonging alone to Jesus Christ, and have established idolatry, perjury, and other iniquities; and in prosecuting their design, in confirming themselves in this usurped right, have shed much innocent blood. Therefore the said David, adhering to Christ, his rights, and kingly office over the church, declines them that are his open enemies and competitors for his crown and power, as competent judges; refuses, as formerly, to sign this his declaration, dited from his own mouth, whereupon his majesty's advocate takes instruments, and requires the commissioners of justiciary to sign the same in his presence, as for him; and his majesty's advocate takes instruments, that the said David has declined his majesty's authority, and the authority of his commissioners, and refused to deny the murder of the late bishop of St. Andrew's, and requires Messrs. John Vas, James Balfour, and the men of the court, witnesses to the foresaid declaration.—Sir Robert Maitland, James Foulis, David Balfour, David Falconer, Rodger Hodge.

Upon Friday, July 30th, being again brought before the council, he was asked, if he had any other thing to say? He answered, That which I have said, I will seal. He was then commanded to sit down and receive his sentence, which he did, telling them they were all bloody murderers; that the power they had was derived from tyranny; and that these years by-past they had not only tyrannized over the church of God, but had also grinded the faces of the poor, so that oppression, bloodshed, perjury, and many murders, were to be found in their skirts. He was then hurried to the scaffold, at the Market Cross of Edinburgh, where he suffered death by the most cruel torture. As he was not permitted to speak from the scaffold, the only testimony he has left is contained in the following letters.

No. 1.—To N——, a Christian Friend.

DEAR ACQUAINTANCE,—I know this late dispensation of providence will occasion much sadness to you, and other lovers of the Lord's truth in this day, when so few by their practice prove themselves to be zealous for God, or lovers of his truth. Instead of that growth in the graces of God's Spirit, and steadfastness which should be in Christians, they have made defection from the truth, and are fallen from their first love, and so strengthen the hands of usurpers of the crown of Christ, in their unlawful encroachments on the privileges of the Son of God. Wherefore I entreat you, and all others, as you would not offend God, and provoke him to more anger, not to murmur, but bless and praise him, and submit to him in all humility; for if this be one of the steps of Zion's deliverance, and God's glory, why should we not praise him? If we had the manner of our delivery at our carving, we would split it. He is the wisdom of the Father, who sits at the helm and orders all affairs. The faith of this should silence all suggestions from Satan, our own hearts, and unbelief. I desire you to charge all that have love or affection to me, not to be sad on my account, but rather to rejoice on my behalf, that God hath so honoured me in all I have been trysted with. For as he took me when I was a slave to Satan and sin, and cast his love upon me, and plucked me as a brand out of the fire, and brought me into covenant with him, to promote and carry

forward his work, without fear of what man can do unto me; and as he helped me to make the bargain with him upon good terms, which was a renouncing of my own strength, and a resolution to do all in his strength; so now he hath been faithful in all things to me, and hath furnished me sufficiently for what he hath called me to, and hath passed by my many gross failings and breaches of my conditions to him, and hath done to me above what I could ask of him. O that I could commend him to all, and stir up all to fear, admire, and praise him, and believe on him! But the lukewarmness and want of love to God, and indifference in Christ's matters, (which in condescension to his church he hath reserved as his declarative glory,) and neutrality in these things are come to so great a height among professors, that, I think, God is laying a stumbling-block before them, one after another, that when they are fallen, (whom he will have to fall,) he may be glorified in his justice, by bringing down that stroke of vengeance that seems to be hanging over these lands, because of the fearful idolatry, perjury, bloodshed, blasphemy, and other abominations of which it is this day guilty. Think it not strange that I say, all are guilty: there are none free, nor shall be reputed free in the sight of God, but mourners in Zion. Lord grant repentance, and a spirit of mourning; brokenness and contrition of spirit is the only sacrifice well-pleasing unto God. All are guilty: First our representatives, and we in them established these sins, in our national decree, which we have homologated by owning them ever after; and much more have we homologated their sins, by contributing, in one way or another, to strengthen their hands against God. Alas, there are few of them free of this to-day! O that preachers would preach repentance, and professors would exhort one another to mourn in secret, and together, because of sin. I find flesh and blood great enemies to faith; and friends fosterers of sinful fears. It is above nature to believe, especially when dispensations seem to contradict our faith: but if any had faith towards God concerning me, let not this break, but rather strengthen it, there is nothing that can contradict what God hath determined; but against all opposition he will perfect his work in and by me, either by a remarkable delivery, or through-bearing, as he sees most for his glory.

Wherefore let us submit to his will, and bow before the

throne in behalf of Zion and her children; and O! that you yourself, and others that are faithful, would hold up my case to Zion's God, that he would glorify himself in me—let your prayers be in faith; “to him that believeth, all things are possible.” There are many prayers that prevail not with God because of unbelief. I know these sufferings, otherwise gracious, will be a great stumbling to many, but let them not prove so to you: I bless the Lord they are not, as yet, so to me, but rather the power, yea the love of God to me; for it was not altogether unexpected. I do not reflect upon any that have sealed the truth as we hold it, with their blood, yet I cannot deny that it was against conscience that I joined with some of our party; for they had not their garments clean of the late defections, and there was too much pride amongst us. Neither dare I allow that taking of satisfaction for practices which are the homologating of public sins, which we did about an hour before our break, and which checked me exceedingly at the time. Real sorrow should make such men, like the prodigal, to think themselves not worthy to be employed in that work; and real evidences of reconciliation with God should be seen before admission to such an employment. O that all would take warning, by my reproof, not to follow any man against conscience! There were choice godly men among us, but one Achan will make Israel to fall. I feared the want of faith among us, first and last, in the late affair. Many mouths will be opened against me because of what I did before this business, but I must speak of it. It is a stumbling-block laid to lead them into more sin; would that I had done more to purge away every sin, especially known sin among us! They that abode within, and came not out with us, let them remember Meroz's curse; I am afraid lest God charge them with our blood, for not joining to our help.

As I know you will be anxious to learn how I was apprehended, and how it has fared with me since, I give you the following brief account:—On the Wednesday previous, we had notice that a party were scouring the country in search of us. We therefore sent out two men to watch, and lay on a muirside all night. On the morning of Thursday, about ten o'clock, we again sent out two men to bring information from the outposts of the previous night who had not returned, and prepared to take breakfast. The four men returned

together, stating that no immediate danger need be apprehended, and that there was no occasion at present to send out for further intelligence. We had concealed ourselves in a patch of long grass, and remained undisturbed till four o'clock, P.M., when we were alarmed by the intelligence that the dragoons were advancing. We immediately rose, and formed, every one determined to fight. I rode off to look out for vantage ground. I was directed to a favourable position by a countryman, and my friends followed me. We had not quite reached it, when observing the dragoons close at hand, we were obliged to form our small line, eight horse on the right with R. D., and fifteen on the left with me, with forty foot in the centre, many of them ill armed. The enemy were about 112 strong. They sent a party of twenty to take the wind of us, whom we opposed by a party on foot. The remainder advanced upon their main body. We fired first and did some execution; we still kept advancing, and fired again; but on receiving their fire, finding that our horse was in great confusion, I rushed upon them alone, and went quite through their ranks without receiving any harm. A few pursued me, with whom I fought a considerable time, sometimes pursued, and sometimes pursuing. At length my horse bogged, and David Ramsay (formerly an acquaintance) and I fought on foot with small swords, without any advantage on either side. When closing, however, with him, I received three wounds from as many troopers, who attacked me behind, and so fell. They then searched me, and carried me to the rear, where several of their own men were lying severely wounded. How many of our men were killed I know not. The field was theirs, but they paid for it; we compelled them to give us this testimony, that we were resolute and brave. I was carried to Douglas, and on the way they treated me very civilly, and supplied me with drink when thirsty.

At Douglas, Janet Cleland was kind to me, and sent a surgeon, who did but little to my wounds, only staunched the blood.

Next morning I was brought to Lanark, and examined before Dalziel, Lord Ross, and some others, who asked many questions at me. As my answers were not satisfactory, Dalziel threatened to roast me. I was then remanded to the tolbooth, bound most barbarously, and cast down, where

I lay till Saturday morning, none except soldiers being admitted to speak to me, dress my wounds, or give me any relief whatever; and next morning they brought me and John Pollock, and two others, nearly two miles on foot, where the party which had broken us at first received us, commanded by Earlshall, who brought us to Edinburgh about four o'clock in the afternoon, and delivered us over to the town magistrates. By them I was seated on a horse, with my face backward, and the other three bound on a goad of iron. Mr. Cameron's head was carried on a halbert before me, and another head in a sack, on a young man's back. Thus we proceeded up the Cannongate, to the parliament-closs, where I was taken down, and my brethren loosed. All this was done by the hangman. I was next put into a room alone, where the chancellor came, and asked if I knew him? I answered, Yes. After some protestations of love, to which I answered nothing, he went away; and then I was brought in before the council, where the chancellor read my indictment. First, anent the bishop's murder; to which I replied, I was obliged by no law, either of God or man, to answer it; and neither to accuse myself, nor implicate others by vindicating myself. The advocate asked where I was on the third of May, 1679? I answered, I am not bound to keep a memorial where I have been, or what I do every day. The chancellor asked if I thought it murder? To which I answered, though I was not bound to answer such questions, yet I would not call it so. The advocate said, Sir, you must be a great liar to say you remember not where you was that day, it being so remarkable a day. I replied, Sir, you must be a greater liar to say I answered in such a manner. Whereupon the chancellor replied, My lord advocate, he only said he was not bound to keep in memory every day's work.

The chancellor asked if I adhered to Mr. Cargil's papers, which they called the New Covenant, taken at the Ferry? I answered, I should like to know what they had to say against them. He asked if I owned the king's authority? I said, though I was not bound to answer such questions, yet being permitted to speak, I would say somewhat to that question. First, there could be no lawful authority but what was of God; that no authority, established in a direct opposition to God, could be of God; and that I knew of

no authority nor judicatory in these nations, which was not directly opposed to God, and so could neither be of God, nor lawful; besides, they were setting the worst of mankind at liberty from justice, and employing them in oppressing, killing, and destroying the Lord's people. The chancellor and his associates raged, and desired me to give an instance of one such so set at liberty, and so employed. I answered to that, though it were time enough to do so when I saw a just judicatory; yet I would instance one, viz., a bougerer, liberated at the sheriff-court of Fife, and afterwards employed in their service. At which the chancellor raged, and said, I behoved to be a liar; but I offered to prove it. Bishop Paterson asked if ever Pilate and that judicatory, who were direct enemies to Christ, were disowned by him as judges? I replied, that I would answer no perjured prelate in the nation. He answered, that he could not be called perjured, because he never took that sacrilegious covenant. I answered, that God would own that covenant when none of them could oppose it. They all cried, I was prophesying; I answered, I was not prophesying, but that I durst not doubt but God, who had such singular love to these lands, as to bring them into covenant in so peculiar a manner with himself, would let it be seen that his faithfulness was engaged to carry it through in opposition to his enemies. One asked, what I answered to that article of the Confession of Faith concerning the king? I answered, it was clear in the covenants. The advocate asked, what I said of that article of the covenant, wherein we are bound to maintain and defend the king? I desired him to quote what followed, which was in defence of religion, but not to its destruction. The chancellor then threatened me with boots, and other terrible things; adding, I should not have the benefit of a sudden death. To which I answered, it would be but an addition to the cruelties inflicted against God's people before, that I was there a prisoner of Christ, owning his truths against his open enemies, and referred to their own acts of parliament and council for proof of their opposition to God and cruelty to his people.

After this, they called for a surgeon, and removed me to another room; where he dressed my wounds. At this time the chancellor entered, and kindly asked, if ever I said to a shepherd on the Mounthill, that if I thought they would not

put me to an ignominious death, I would refer myself to the chancellor? I said, No. He said, a shepherd had told him so; I said, that whoever had told him so, had not spoken the truth. I was asked by some concerning our strength. I answered, that we were few, but being surprised by such a strong party, and knowing with what cruel orders they came against us, we were forced to fight. My wounds being dressed, I was brought again into the court, when the above was read over to me, to which I adhered. Being asked if I would sign it, I said, No. The chancellor said, he would do it for me. Some of them said, I had been at some other affairs, and I replied, that though I was not obliged to answer such statements, yet I adhered to all that had been done in behalf of that cause against its enemies. After which, I was remanded to the tolbooth, and have since met with all manner of kindness, and want for nothing. My wounds are duly dressed, though I fear they may prove deadly, they being all in the head; the rest of my body is safe.

In all these trials (I bless the Lord) I was supported, unmoved,—no alteration of countenance in the least, nor impatience appeared. Some of them have come to me, and regretted that such a man as I should have been led away with Cameron. I answered, he was a faithful minister of Jesus Christ, and as for me, I desired to be one of those despicable ones whom Christ chose. They said, that was a quaker-like answer. I replied, it was the words of Christ and his apostles. Bishop Paterson's brother had long reasoning with me; but, I think, not to truth's disadvantage. He told me, that the whole council observed, that I gave them not their due titles; at which I smiled, and made no reply. He said, I had behaved disrespectfully to the bishop. I said, I had asserted the truth. He answered, that he, the bishop, never took the covenant, and so could not be perjured. I replied, Prelacy itself was abjured by the whole nation. He told me, that the whole council found I was a man also of great parts, and also of good birth. I replied, For my birth, I was related to the best in the kingdom, of which I thought little; and for my parts they were small; yet I trusted so much to the goodness of that cause for which I was a prisoner, that if they would give God the justice, to let his cause be disputed, I doubted not to plead it against



all who should speak against it. Both at the council and here, they said tauntingly, that there were not two hundred in the nation who acknowledged our cause. I answered at both times, that the cause of Christ had been often owned by fewer. I was pressed to take advice; I answered, I would advise with God and my own conscience, and would not depend on men, and refused to debate any more, since it was to no purpose, being troublesome to me, and not advantageous to the cause. At the council, some said, I was possessed of a devil; some one thing, and some another. The chancellor said, I was a vicious man; I answered, While I was so, I had been acceptable to him; but now, when otherwise, it was not so. He asked me, If I would yet own that cause with my blood, if at liberty? I answered, Both our fathers had owned it with the hazard of their blood before me. Then I was called by all a murderer. I answered, God should decide it betwixt us, to whom I refer it, who were most murderers in his sight, they or I.

Ye have an account, as near as I can give, of what passed between us. Be ye, and desire all others to be, earnest with God in my behalf; for I am weak, and cannot stand without constant supplies of the graces of his Spirit. Oh, I am afraid lest I deny him! I have rich promises, but I want faith. Pray and wrestle in my behalf, and in behalf of my companions. Show this letter to my friends, especially D. K. Let all beseech the Lord for us, that he would show us the cause of his anger against us; and let me know by the first opportunity who of us were slain. Commend me to all friends, and let none stumble at the cause, because of this. I have often said, that if we purged not ourselves of the public and particular sins among us, God would break us, and bring a delivery out of our ashes. Let none murmur at what we should esteem our glory. And let ministers and others be afraid of being more tender of men than God's glory. And however it be a stumbling to some, let it be a token of God's love to his church, to you, and all that love his truth. Pray for the out-pourings of all the graces of God's spirit to me, and those who are with me in bonds. I have need of patience, submission, humility, love to, and zeal for God; above all, hope and faith, without which I am but a frail worm, and will fall before mine enemies, inward and outward. And thus recommending you to his grace, who

hath bought us with his precious blood, and remembering my love to all friends, I am, yours in our Lord, and who sympathizes in our afflictions,

DAVID HACKSTOUN.

P. S.—You may show this letter, but preserve it; as I have no duplicate, and it may be all my testimony. Send nothing to me, for I am strictly guarded. I have met with kindness from all classes, only friends have not liberty to see me. My love to you and all friends. I said to Clerk Pater-son, that I should have seen Mr. Cargil's papers before I had answered anent them.

TOLBOOTH, EDINBURGH,  
*July 26th, 1680.*

### No. 2.—To a Lady.

MADAM,—The bearer tells me, that your ladyship desires to know what I mean by the Achan I mentioned in my other letter, which I shall explain; and, alas! that I have such a wide field to walk in when I name such a thing; for I know not how to find out the man that is free of the accursed thing among us, for which God is contending against the land, and especially against such as would be most free of public sin, and most sincere for God. Only I desire both to reverence and admire the holy wisdom and loving kindness of God, who is, by these dark dispensations, purging his people, that he may bring forth a chaste spouse to himself in Scotland. These are tokens of his fatherly love; yet I fear, while we stand chargeable with such open whoredoms against our married Husband, that they might rather be looked upon as a bill of divorce, than joining again in the married relation. And here I shall explain the national sins, according to the light God hath bestowed upon me, out of his free grace, who is not confined to any, but chooseth and revealeth himself to whom he will; and often glorifies his free grace in making use even of the greatest sinners, as I confess I have been one; these sins are contained in our national decrees.

First, the whole land is become guilty of idolatry, as it is established by the Acts of Supremacy, especially in the Act Explanatory, wherein all the declarative glory and preroga-

tives of Jesus Christ are given to the king, which is fearful idolatry; ascribing that which he hath purchased with his precious blood, and received from his Father as his gift, and hath reserved as his peculiar glory; giving this, I say, unto a creature, whom, by this blasphemous decree, we have set up in the room of Jesus Christ, as governor and absolute head and judge in all ecclesiastic affairs; and by the same decree, all acts and laws contrary to it are rescinded. Now the whole word of God, contained in the Scriptures of both the Old and New Testaments, are a law contrary to it, and so by this are rescinded. Besides this sin of idolatry, by the Act Rescissory, all other acts, oaths, covenants and engagements, that the lands are lying under, sworn to God, to whom, and in whose name, they were so solemnly sworn, and so often renewed; these have been burned by the hands of the hangman, through several places of these covenanted kingdoms. This is a legal perjury and breach of covenant unparalleled in sacred or profane history. Further, in contempt of the presence of God, seen at the meetings of his people convened in his name, they have declared them redzvouses of rebellion: and by another act, have accounted it presumption for a minister to preach without doors. Thus contemning the call of Christ, whereby they set themselves above God. I could instance many horrid things acted and done by them, in their prosecuting their design of having that idol of theirs fixed in the usurpation of the prerogatives of Jesus Christ; yet not doubting but your Ladyship knows many of them, I shall, for brevity's sake, only add, that the land is filled from the one end to the other, with innocent blood, shed on that account; and with other terrible abominations detestable even to Turks and heathens, to which I think in God's righteous judgment, these men are given up to fill up the measure of their iniquity, that he may be glorified in the stroke of his justice upon all ranks, which is fast hastening on, and that inevitably.

But again, to mention who are guilty hereof, I know not how to do it; only I may say, I know of none who can be called free; and a freeing of any, or of ourselves, is but hardening ourselves against God, and defending sin against him who is a swift witness, and will not be mocked, but will bring forth the hidden things of dishonesty to light. Therefore, not to mention the idol of the Lord's jealousy, nor those

that are prosecuting his wicked commands under him, nor Prelates and their adherents, I judge, and I fear, God will esteem all guilty of these forementioned sins, who have in any way owned any of these, after their wickedness was discovered, and much more such as have by their personal deeds homologated these wicked decrees, either by paying cesses for strengthening them in their attempts to suppress the meetings of God's people for his worship, met in opposition to these wicked decrees, which is their consent to, and contribution for, the strengthening them in all their wickedness against God: or by subscribing any manner of bonds to them, which is, an acknowledging them in that relation wherein they stand and design to fix themselves, when they are pursuing, taking, imprisoning, and releasing again on these bonds; for their end in all the prosecutions of this nature, is to confirm themselves in this usurpation of the crown of Christ, as head of the church. Subscribing any manner of bond prescribed by them, is and will be, in the sight of God, an acknowledging them as head of the church in the several stations wherein they have placed themselves; the king as head, and they as factors under him, prosecuting his will, and putting in execution his commands; and acknowledging any other head, in any manner of way, over the church, is directly a denying of Christ before men, in his kingly office, which is a plain denying of him, and hath sore threatenings annexed thereunto.

I could mention many other circumstances, wherein this generation has touched the accursed thing, and has bowed the knee to that Baal-like idol of the Lord's indignation and anger; but I shall only mention besides these two, a third—some who have appeared in arms against God, for and in company with his enemies. Now that way of giving and taking satisfaction for these sins, for which some contend, I cannot consent to: because these sinful practices being practices immediately against God, and the first table of the law, no satisfaction to man can be sufficient. I close not that door that God hath opened in mercy to the really penitent; but, I say, real evidences that God has forgiven, should be before a joining with such in society. I know the gospel should be preached to all, that they may repent, that being the means God hath appointed for conversion, when men have sinned; but O! when men after light fall into these

things, and others counsel and advise them to such things, fearful shall their doom be, if God prevent not in his mercy! Now, Madam, there were some such among us; and, as I have observed, God has still punished that party that has been appearing for him, when they have taken in, and joined with the men of these abominations; and has, as it were, passed by such as have complied with the apostacy of the times, I doubt not, reserving them to the general stroke with which he is threatening the whole land. O that one and all were making their soul's interest sure with God!

Madam, I shall not mention the several steps of apostacy and defection from God in these lands, in complying one way or other with the determined enemies of the living God, to the strengthening them in their usurpations of Christ's crown and privileges, and hardening them in their sin, in shedding so much innocent blood, and in their other wicked courses. Neither shall I mention that idolizing of men that is among us, to the provoking of God, to leave them to fall: neither that selfishness that is among us in our appearances for God, which cannot away with a holy, spotless, and jealous God, who will not give his glory to another. Oh! that one and all were mourning for, and acknowledging our own and the land's guiltiness in these things, and were seeking brokenness of spirit, which is a sacrifice well pleasing to God, that God might be reconciled to us, and set up, by his Spirit, his standard, and gather in his own people to it; and might pour out his Spirit upon one and all that are called by his name. I doubt not but God will save a remnant, but it will be those in whom his free grace will be glorified, and not the great ones who have not rendered to the Lord, according to the talents he bestowed on them. Remember me to my fellow prisoners, especially to such as are keeping their garments clean of these pollutions; and be earnest with God in my behalf, that he would strengthen me by his free grace in this trial, in patience, humility, and godly fear. And I am,

MADAM,

Your Ladyship's in all humility in Jesus Christ,

DAVID HACKSTOUN.

TOLBOOTH, EDINBURGH,  
*July 28th, 1680.*

## No. 3.—To N——, a Christian Friend.

DEAR AND CHRISTIAN ACQUAINTANCE,—My love being remembered to you and all friends in Jesus Christ, these are to show you and all others who know and love the truth, as it is this day owned by the smallest handful that pretend thereto, that I was yesterday before the lords of justiciary. They charged me with several things. I declined the king's authority as an usurper of the prerogatives of the Son of God, whereby he hath involved the lands in idolatry, perjury, and other wickedness: and I declined them as exercising under him the supreme power over the church, usurped from Jesus Christ; who, in carrying on their designs of confirming themselves in their usurpations of the crown of Christ, had shed so much innocent blood throughout the land: and that therefore I, as an owner of Christ's right, and his kingly office, which they by their wicked decrees had taken from him, durst not, with my own consent, sustain them as competent judges; but declined them as open and determined enemies to the living God, and competitors for his throne, and the power belonging to him alone. Whereupon I was dismissed, and at night my indictment to compare to-morrow before an assize was intimated. Therefore I entreat that you, and other faithful friends, will set time apart, and inquire the Lord's mind concerning me: and be earnest with him on my behalf, that he will glorify himself in me. You may send your letter to ——, with a sure hand, who will give it to him. Wherever Mr. D. C. is, acquaint him with my case, or send him this line; for I know the mind of God is with him, and desire him to write me. I dare not doubt, and when fears assault me, I think there is a voice saying to me, Fear not. Let none stumble at our cause, because of the late dispensation; it is God's cause, which was and is in our hands, though he has punished us with his fatherly chastisements, because of sin amongst us. "Every tree that bringeth forth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit;" but that which decayeth or declineth, is laid by as useless. John Pollock has been in the boots, but I am informed he is not discouraged, and is likely to recover. My wounds are very sore; but, blessed be God, he keeps me in a good temper both of body and mind. I am used kindly enough, wanting nothing. I

recommend you, and all the faithful, to the protection of him who is the Almighty God, and everlasting Father. No more, from yours in our Lord Jesus Christ,

DAVID HACKSTOUN.

TOLBOOTH, EDINBURGH,  
28th July, 1680.

#### No. 4.—To his Sister.

LOVING SISTER,—I received yours, and the other letter with it, both to my contentment and satisfaction. It makes me afraid that the eyes of many should be on me. Let all look to God; I am frail, but Christ is strong: I have his promise of support, and his assurance that he will honour me in his cause. Humble yourself before the Lord, and let others that are yet faithful be earnest on my behalf, and do it in faith; the prayers of the faithful avail much. Have you nothing, and tell all friends to have nothing to do with such as connect themselves with those that are sitting in that seat, and exercising that power which belong alone to Christ. The stroke of the Lord's anger is ready to fall; and those who have received greatest talents from God, and have made use of them, to strengthen the enemies' hands by bonds, or otherwise owning them, shall feel most severely the stroke, and shall not be honoured to testify for Christ,—Christ despised, robbed, contemned by this generation. Remember me to all relations and friends; and warn all to cleave to Christ's truth and interest. If the free grace of God be glorified in me, ought not all to praise him? Christ came not to call the righteous, but sinners. Many of this generation think they have so much grace that they cannot sin; but I must tell them, grace doth not warrant from sin, and they may so think of it.

DAVID HACKSTOUN.

---

The Dying Testimony of ARCHIBALD ALISON, of the Parish of Evandale in Clydesdale, who suffered at the Grass-Market, Edinburgh, August 13th, 1680.

I HAVE seen many such sights as this here since the year 1660, for the interest and cause of which I am this day to

be a martyr. Here I am in your presence to lay down my life this day; for which I charge thee, O my soul, and all that is within me, to bless and magnify the name of the Lord, who can perfect his praise, and bring a testimony out of the mouths of babes or sucklings; yea, before he want some to seal his testimony, (even if it were from the beasts of the field, he will not want,) as in Balaam's days, the dumb ass speaking with man's voice, gave a testimony against the madness of the prophet. Wherefore, unworthy as I am, I am come here, and beg your attention, ye who are spectators and auditors; peradventure the Lord shall permit me to speak a few words to you.

Many have come here to-day to see me seal my testimony, from various motives, but our Lord knows you all, and your motives too. It is true, God is my witness, that I judge myself the most unworthy person of any who have lost their blood in this honourable cause. Christ has been pleased to take a testimony from noblemen, gentlemen, ministers, from masters, and from servants, which is a token for good, that he has yet a kindness for these covenanted lands. And I bless the Lord with all my heart, that ever he called me with his heavenly calling; I bless the Lord, that I have a life to lay down for his sake; glory to the Lord that I shall have blood and wounds in his cause.

But to come more particularly to the purpose in hand, the articles of my indictment were these:—They charged me with rebellion, for joining with those whom they call rebels, and declared enemies to the king, and enemies to all good government. For my part, I never called them so. I declare here where I stand, before Him who will be my judge within a little, my design in coming forth with arms, was to hear the gospel preached truly and faithfully, and I know it was the design of that poor handful to defend the gospel, and to keep up a witness and testimony against the abounding corruptions with which this land is filled from end to end, and to plead with the Lord that he would not make a total removal from it. Yes; I heard Mr. Richard Cameron say, "My friends, we are not to compare ourselves with Gideon's three hundred men; no—not at all. Our design is to have you examined how ye are, and what ye are; to choose two or three of the foot, and two or three of the horse, that are found fittest qualified for elders; to try your



principles, to try your life and conversation, and to have you being Christians. Our number was more the last day, and we gave them free leave to go home, and only but a small handful to stay; for we design not to fall upon any party of the forces except they be few in number, and oppose us in keeping up the gospel in the fields; for I am persuaded that one meeting in the fields has been more owned and countenanced by His presence with his people than twenty house-meetings as they are now bought; and therefore make no strife among yourselves about officers, because they are but men; yea, I think there is not a man among you all meet for it; we are not meet to be a minister to you, only we are to wait till the Lord provide better; and ye that are not satisfied to stay in defence of the gospel, good-morrow to you, whatsoever ye be." And so I thought it was rational and warrantable, both from the word of God, and our solemn vows and covenants, to which you and the whole land are engaged. Now, ye see what was my motive in joining that handful, and in this I have peace, and on this ground I lay down my life. There is a second reason which I thought bound me to own the persecuted cause and interest of my blessed Lord and Master, Jesus Christ. About two years ago, being in Carrick, and hearing the precious gospel of Jesus Christ, (in these glorious days, the shining of the countenance of our Lord was discernibly seen there both upon his ministers and people,) I thought it my duty to mark it. The Lord did so soften and animate my heart at that time, that I laboured to attain clear views as to how I ought to conduct myself, being among the deceitful indulged ministers. I found several passages of scripture, calling me out from them, such as the following:—"If the Lord be God, follow him; but if Baal, then follow him." "Come out from among them, my people, and touch not the unclean thing," &c. "Touch not, taste not, handle not, which all are to perish with the using." I thought it was dreadful to be halting between two opinions. On the other hand, I had some scriptures concerning the cross that attends pure and undefiled religion. The Lord who has called me here this day, to seal these truths, wrought with an irresistible power on my heart; but that good word of his in Psalm xviii. 46, 48, "The Lord liveth, and blessed be my rock," &c., makes me to rejoice. "The

Lord of hosts is on my side, the God of Jacob is my defence," &c. Oh! so strongly does this bind and oblige me to suffer, that I count it all joy now to go up this ladder. I have had occasion to be at several meetings; I bless the Lord for it; and I bless the Lord that ever he made choice of me, who was a miserable sinner, to lay down my life for his cause; and so I die, not by constraint or force, but willingly, at his command.

There is another clause in my indictment, and sentence of death. It is there said, that I walked up and down the country, murdering, destroying, and oppressing the subjects. But I say, I did never mind the like. And so they have, as they have done to many others, assized and sentenced me wrongously; for I never had a mind to murder or rob any man: therefore I am clear to charge them guilty of my blood, and to give my testimony against them, as murderers of the servants and people of God, while engaged in the service and worship of God, as I was.

Further, I believe that all the Scriptures of the Old and New Testament are the word of the eternal and ever living God, given by divine inspiration; and that every duty commanded therein, ought to be obeyed and performed upon the greatest peril and hazard, and that every crooked and false way should be avoided and guarded against, whatever be the seeming advantages which may accompany the embracing of it, under the pain of being led forth with the workers of iniquity, when he shall pronounce peace in Israel. I give my witness and join my adherence to the Confession of Faith, the Larger and Shorter Catechisms, National and Solemn League and Covenant, with our Solemn Acknowledgment of Sins and Engagement to Duties. I adhere to the church-government by general assemblies, synods, presbyteries, and kirk-sessions, according as it was established in the year 1648. I give my testimony to that faithful declaration at Rutherglen, on the 29th of May, 1679. I adhere, and give my testimony to the declaration at Sanquhar, June 22, 1680, together with the paper found at the Ferry upon Henry Hall, June 3, 1680. I give my testimony and set my seal to all the former testimonies sealed by the blood of them who have been murdered on scaffolds, in the fields, and in the sea, from the year 1660, to this day; and by all the imprisonments and banishment of exiled and wandering ones, and

by all the spoilings and robbings, oppression, stigmatizing, scourging, and booting, and other horrid cruelties, which have been committed by the enemies of our Lord Jesus Christ.

On the other hand, I enter my protestation before the Judge of all, both living and dead, before whom I am to appear within a little time, against all the encroachments made upon the prerogatives of our Lord Jesus Christ, particularly against Popery, Quakerism, and Prelacy, and all their underlings and those leagued with them; and against all supremacy that is contrary to the word of God, and against all Erastianism, and against the indulgences, both first and last, and against all who are connected with, connive at, and support them; and against the silence of watchmen in this day, in not giving faithful warning, according to the word of the Lord, Isa. lviii. 1, "Cry aloud, and spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, show Israel their sins, and the house of Jacob their transgressions." And against their ambiguous and dark applications, so that the sin of the times is not touched, lest they irritate the magistrates, and bring themselves in hazard of our Lord's cross; which was an evil creeping in long ago, which the assembly condemned in the ministers, and ordered them to be suspended, if they did not amend; and seeing no humiliation for such a great sin, they were to be deposed. Also, I enter my protestation against all those who have declared themselves opposite to our Lord Jesus Christ, and have displayed a banner for Satan; not only tolerating, but acting and committing all manner of abominations and horrid cruelties in things civil and ecclesiastical. Farther, I enter my protestation against all declarations, proclamations, bonds, cess and militia-money, for keeping standing forces with a displayed banner against our Lord; and against all profanity, looseness and lukewarmness, and all the backslidings of the Church of Scotland, since our entering into covenants with God.

Now Sirs, I have given you but a short hint of my faith and principles, and also of the motives which moved me to join with the serious seekers of God, and also the grounds of my indictment and sentence of death, also some little glance at the corruptions of the times. I have here joined my testimony to the sufferings of the people of God, and I have entered my protestation against some open sins, which

are obvious to all who have not willingly yielded themselves to work wickedness. Oh, it is but little that I can say! The enumeration of these things would take a long summer day, and yet be incomplete; for my part, I am but ignorant, my capacity can reach but little. It may be ye will take but little notice of what such as I can say, but I cannot help it. Now, as a dying man, I leave all these things to your consideration, if this prelatie and indulged party be the party to be joined with and owned, pleaded for and defended; what think ye of them that have gone before us? What think ye of Argyle and Mr. Guthrie, who were men of understanding? What think ye of Mr. Kid and Mr. King, and that gentleman that suffered last at the cross? Nay, what think ye of religion and the cost of it? What think ye of heaven and glory that is at the back of the cross? The hope of this makes me look upon pale death as a lovely messenger to me. I bless the Lord for my lot this day.

I shall come shortly to a close, only I entreat you take heed. I wish I may not be a stumbling-block to any one who is looking on me this day. "Blessed is he," says Christ, "that shall not be offended in me," and my followers. I have a word for the seekers of God. Ye have a kirk and state against you; ye have been made to weep a long night, and have none to comfort you: and if you cry, "Watchman, what of the night?" the watchmen are drunk and fallen asleep, they cannot tell. "Can these dry bones live? Lord thou knowest." Ye are seeing the godly cut off; ye are hearing them that have the root of the matter in them crying up a sinful union; and ministers will not tell you what is your duty or danger. Oh, my dear friends, cast not away your confidence; ye must come through many tribulations; but there is a begun heaven for you. Seek ye the Lord, ye meek of the earth: ye shall be hid in the day of the Lord's anger. There is no persecution in heaven, where our Lord's enemies shall never come. I must not take it upon me to say who of them will not come to heaven; but this I may say, if they come, it will be more than ordinary humiliation they must have, as it is said of Manasseh, that "he humbled himself greatly before the Lord God of his fathers." Friends, give our Lord credit; he is always good; but oh, he is good in the day of trial, and he will be sweet company through the ages of eternity. There is none like the God of Jesh-

urun, that rides upon the heaven in thy help, and in his excellency on the sky; and underneath are the everlasting arms, and he will save his people. I have a word to the godly. Alas! you have wronged the cause, for which, I fear, ye have lost the countenance of God, and will not soon get it again; ye have "waxed fat and kicked;" ye have laid a confederacy with enemies for a false peace; ye have been crying peace and union with the indulged, because they are godly men. I say before the Lord, that ye, and these godly men, have most basely betrayed the Kirk of Scotland; ye shall go to heaven in a fiery chariot; ye shall hardly get leave to suffer, but go away in disgrace for your defection in shunning the cross. I have a word to the ungodly. Oh, ye atheists and ungodly magistrates, full of perjury and bloodshed, ye have nourished your hearts as in a day of slaughter. The blood of the Lord's martyrs, which has been shed these eighteen or nineteen years within this city, will be charged home upon you, as well as upon the assizers. Ye counsellors, your work will be rewarded. Ye criminal lords, remember "the saints shall judge the earth," and shall shortly be on equal terms with you; and they shall stand upon mount Zion with the Lamb, and give their consent against you, and shall shortly cry, Hallelujah, hallelujah, to your condemnation. And therefore I obtest you, in the bowels of our Lord Jesus Christ that ye desist from your wicked courses, and lie in the dust, and mourn for all your abominations,—“Except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.” Ye ignorant and profane drunkards, swearers, and sabbath-breakers, repent, or else ye shall likewise perish. And now I take my farewell of all the serious seekers of God for a short time; and you that are calm, prudent professors, I leave you under process till you repent, for casting off Christ and his cross, and for “bringing up an evil report on the good land,” and for your wronging the cause. And ye rulers, farewell for ever more, without repentance and deep humiliation for wronging of Christ and his people. Return my soul unto thy quiet rest. Farewell all created comforts in time; and welcome Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, into thy hands I commit my spirit.

ARCHIBALD ALISON.

Dying testimony of JOHN MALCOLM, Weaver, in the parish of Dalry, Galloway, who suffered, August 13th, 1680.

SPECTATORS and auditors, hear the words of a dying man, ready to offer up this tabernacle in your sight. It is my last wish, that you would consider your ways and your doings, that are not good; and not harden your hearts as in the provocation, for ye have to do with an holy God, who is quickly about to come in flaming fire, to take vengeance on all the ungodly profane persons, who are living at ease in Zion, and rejoicing in the afflictions of the people of God. I would obtest you in the bowels of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you would break off your pernicious ways, and make peace with God while he is willing to make peace with you, lest ye be destroyed in the overflowing flood of his wrath. There have been flockings and gatherings to see others, who are gone before me, who have been wonderfully countenanced and owned with the evident presence of God, convincingly helping them to go through the jaws of death rejoicing, and looking profane on-lookers out of countenance; and have given their testimonies against the abominations committed in the land. And I am come hither, who am more unworthy than any that have gone before me; and, before I go further, I would ask you, What you think of religion? What think you can it be, that makes men suffer death with so great peace and sweetness? Ye have heard what malefactors have had to say. Think ye not strange, that a rational man can enter upon eternity, leaving such a testimony as ye have heard? And I hope the Lord will help me in less or more to be faithful and free in leaving my testimony, in the sight and presence of him who is the sovereign Judge of all the earth, before whom I must stand in a short time.

The cause of my coming here this day is, because I was found with that poor persecuted handful—people who are singly adhering to the honour and glory of God, now when he is threatening to bring in his sore plagues upon this apostate church, that has played the harlot with many lovers, for which he will bring on indignation, wrath, and pain, upon many. But this is ground of encouragement to the seekers of God; 1. That he is keeping up a party in the land, who see it their duty to contend for his cause and interest, and

shall overcome through the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony, who are not loving their lives unto the death, to contend for his cause and interest. For he hath said, Ezek. vii. 16, "But they that escape of them, shall escape, and be like the doves upon the mountains, mourning every one of them for his iniquities." Now seeing and considering, upon the one hand, what treacherous dealings are hatched among ministers and professors in this poor church; and, on the other hand, what the Lord had done formerly, I thought, and was convinced in conscience, both from respect to the honour of God, which I had before mine eyes, and the good of my own soul, that it was the influence of the Spirit which pressed home upon my heart that word, 1 Kings xviii. 21, "And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, How long halt ye between two opinions? if the Lord be God, then follow him; but if Baal be God, then follow him." The Lord determined me to join myself with that party, and I do not repent it this day. I count it my duty, and neither sin nor rebellion. I think it my credit to serve such a noble master; and, indeed, I wonder at his condescension that ever he sought service from such a wretched sinner as I have been, who lived a stranger to him all my days. O amazing love! I wonder at the matchless acts of the Lord's condescension, and his incomprehensible ways with me; that he has made choice of such a poor, weak, frail worm of the dust as I am, and has led me out and in, and has brought me to this place of execution, to give my testimony to his work, cause, and interest; and has passed by the eminent, wise, and prudent in the land, and has made choice of such an one as I am! Blessed be his glorious name, that will have his word made out; even "out of the mouth of babes and sucklings, he can perfect his praise." 2. And this likewise is ground of hope to you that are weak and cannot venture on suffering, being sensible of your own weakness; "to the weak he increaseth strength." And this is another ground of hope, that he takes the blood and wounds of frail man to seal his truths.

It cannot be expected that I shall be very formal in what I say, being no scholar, nor yet old in experience. And, besides, after I had received my sentence, I was taken out of a private room, and put in the irons among bad company, except two days before this. The ground of my indictment

was, 1. That I am against the king's forces, and fired upon them, under the command of Earlshall. I declare, I intended not to resist; but being put to it in defence of the gospel, and my own defence, I did resist them to my power. 2. That I had been with that party in the months of April, May, and June. I was but two days with them, with no other intention than to hear the gospel, and for this I suffer: I bless the Lord, not as an evil doer, but for my duty, for ye know we are all bound in covenant both kirk and state; according to the coronation oath, the covenants were owned and sworn, both by the supreme magistrate, the nobles, gentry, and commons of all sorts. The Lord did wonderfully shine upon this land, so that it became the glory of the whole world; the fame of it went abroad, and it was renowned through the nations. I have heard, that if a stranger of another kingdom had come into a church of this land, there was such a frame of spirit among the people, that the stranger would have thought that they had been all saints. The church then was "fair as the moon, clear as the sun, and terrible as an army with banners." But we have not been content with these days. Then the swearer was bound up from oaths, and the drunkard refrained from his cups—iniquity, ashamed, stopped her mouth. The Lord was with his people in those days; the gospel was successful. And yet I can say, there have been as great days of the gospel in the west of Scotland in the foresaid months, in the fields, as were in Scotland, since it was Scotland. I am sure the gospel preached by Mr. Richard Cameron especially, was backed with the power and presence of Christ; as much of Christ and heaven were found, as finite creatures on earth were able to hold, yea, and more than they could hold; the streams of the living waters ran through among his people at these meetings like a flood upon the souls of many; who can witness, if they were called to it, that they would not have been afraid of tens of thousands. "The shout of a King was heard among them;" the fruits of it, I hope, will appear after this. All the troopers and dragoons in the three kingdoms, will never get that fire of love that is kindled in the breasts of some in that country quenched; it will never be quenched: it will not die. The fathers will tell it to the children, when they are old men, who are not taken away from the wrath that is coming on, to avenge the quarrel of a



broken covenant; they will tell, that in the year 1680, when there were Prelates through these lands, there were as great days as there are now, upon the mountains up and down the west: (it was then that I got the seal of God upon my soul). And they shall say, Who were they that preached in mosses and mountains, and not in the kirks nor houses? Did not all the godly ministers, when the apostate Prelates were in the land, go out and witness and testify against them, with their lives in their hands? And the fathers will say, Know, my children, they had run well for a season, but they wearied, and yielded up the church's liberties to a tyrant king, of the name of Charles; and he set up the Prelates, and they made the land full of curates under them; and after that, some that were neutral for a time, turned council curates, beguiled the rest of them, and Erastianism was universal; but the moderate, indulged in judgment, would have silenced Mr. Richard Cameron, but the Lord said to him, Go, and I will go with thee; and so he was wonderfully helped. Indeed, the Lord countenanced him after that, and deserted them, and he died a martyr, and had his head set up upon a port beside other three of his brethren; and many that wrote against him, and had him in derision, died in disgrace. They will have this to say, and tell to the young ones yet unborn; "the righteous shall be had in everlasting remembrance." Indeed, my friends, if any such be hearing me, I may say, truly a great man in our Israel fell at Airmoss, on the 22d of July, 1680. And, now, if I were set at liberty, with a provision that I were not found with Mr. Donald Cargil, whom I pray the Lord may keep from sinning, I would yet again join with that persecuted party, although they should use me as they did that eminently worthy gentleman that suffered before us. I am not in the dark how and for what I suffer. I am clear that I was in my duty, and I have peace in it since, and I grow still clearer on it,—glory to His name: for it is true, that after I got my indictment, and received my sentence, I wanted the countenance of God,—for I never knew that the Lord loved me, but since that time; still I was never in the dark about the righteousness of the cause: I knew it would bear a suffering unto blood and death. And now I am clear of my interest, and clear as to the grounds on which I am laying down my life to-day. I could wish that every hair of

my head were a life for Christ's sake, and his persecuted cause. I die in the faith of the true protestant religion, in doctrine, discipline, and worship, as it was received in the year 1638, and in the year 1649. I join my adherence to the government of this church, as it was reformed from Popery, Prelacy, Erastianism, and Supremacy. And I join my cordial testimony to the church's laws and statutes at that time, as she was governed by general assemblies, synods, presbyteries, visitations, and sessions; and to days of humiliation for sin, solemn days of thanksgiving for mercies bestowed, and censures for trying persons of erroneous principles, either ministers or private persons. I adhere to the Confession of Faith, the Larger and Shorter Catechisms, the Solemn Acknowledgment of Sins, and Engagement to Duties, the National and Solemn League and Covenant, and the Protestation at St. Johnstoun. I join my testimony to, and approbation of those papers at Queensferry, on the 3d of June, 1680. I adhere to that faithful testimony at Rutherglen, emitted on the 29th of May, 1679. I join my testimony to that last testimony or declaration affixed upon the market-cross of Sanquhar, on the 22d of June, 1680; and to the late appearance at Airmoss, on the 22d of July, 1680, where the Lord's worthies fell. Likewise, I give my testimony against the horrid murder of that eminently worthy, and famous godly gentleman, David Hackstoun of Rathillet; likewise against all the blood shed in the fields, scaffolds, and the sea, these nineteen years past. I enter my protestation against Popery, Quakerism, Supremacy, Erastianism, Indulgences first and last; and against arbitrary power over civil and ecclesiastical matters, further than the bounds appointed by the word of God. Further, I testify against the pleaders for uniting, siding, joining, or halving with usurpers of Christ's crown; against silence in watchmen, and all their contrivances, impositions, instructions, or limitations put upon the young men about to be licensed—prescribing a rule to them, to order their ministry so and so; and against the papers and pamphlets they have lately published, to lead men over to that woful indulgence, under the fair pretext of union, which is dreadful under-hand dealing, to bring the people under the shadow of the Lord's adversaries. I enter my protestation against the national declaration put forth in the year 1661, and all declarations

since, and all the bonds and oaths imposed upon the Lord's people. Likewise against the paying of cess and militia money; and against their imprisonments, stigmatizing, booting, and burning with fire-matches, fining and confining, robbing and spoiling, banishment, oppression, and the rigour of masters of tolbooths. And because of a false statement that they make in my indictment, that Presbyterians, and I amongst the rest, had cast off all fear of God, and are against all good order and civil law; I hereby declare, I adhere to kingly government, but not to perjury and tyranny, turning upside down church and state, contrary to the word of God, our covenants, and the laws of the nation; and contrary to the declaration at Dunfermline, the coronation oath, and the acts of general assembly, and acts of Parliament, ratifying presbytery, and abjuring the prelatie hierarchy, which is now re-established, and presbytery rescinded. And I bear my testimony against those who have been, and are yet pleading for the favour (as they call it) of the Act of Indemnity, after the murdering of Mr. King and Mr. Kid, who were executed on the day the proclamation was read at the cross—the 14th day of August, 1679; and against their judiciary courts, to ensnare and pannel the poor people of God in the west of Scotland.

I shall draw to a close shortly; but I might (if I had time) enlarge further upon these. I will say only this, to you, who are looking upon me this day, that my lot is hard, but I bless the Lord for it; "the Captain of my salvation was made perfect through suffering." No man has wronged me by counsel or advice; for I am persuaded that the cause is the Lord Jesus Christ's cause and he will own it. And whoso touches any of his people, touches the apple of his eye; he sends none a-warfare upon their own charges, and in his own time he will make inquisition for the blood of all his saints, because it is right precious in his sight. And when he makes inquisition after their blood, and searches them out that trouble his people, I would not be the king of Britain, nor a counsellor, prelate, or malignant, for a world; and whatever I be, yet I am persuaded, they have in their skirts the blood of his dear saints, who are this day under the altar, crying, "How long, O Lord, holy and just, wilt thou not avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth!" You got Mr. King's advice on the scaffold, to be more sparing

in shedding blood; for within a short time, he would be on equal terms with you that judged him guilty of death; but that doth not warn the rulers of this kingdom. Do not think that I am quarrelling for the taking of my blood; no, it is love to your souls that obliges me to speak thus. Oh, what can be expected, but that the Lord has his sword furbished for blood! and he will have a day of nobles' blood. The Lord has been smiting and wounding his church and people, and blood has touched blood. Pentland hills hath touched Mr. Guthrie's blood; and Bothwell touched Pentland; and the drowned in the sea toucheth Bothwell; and Airmoss, the drowned in the sea; and our blood toucheth that which was spilt on the 22d of July last; Oh, that at last ye would be persuaded to desist, and spill no more blood; Oh, that the Lord himself would stop the effusion of more innocent blood, if it consist with his honour. But if any more be for his honour and service, Lord help thy people when they are called to it, to say with David, "Here am I, let him do to me as seemeth him good."

I am also apprehensive, that the Lord hath a great sacrifice of the bodies of multitudes, and that he will give the flesh and blood of many to the fowls of the air; and he minds to give the fowls and birds a feast of flesh and blood. Oh, Scotland! wilt thou never be made wise, until thou art betrayed into the hands of thine enemies? Truly, I think it is incredible, that this land will get leave to pass long, and not be swept with the besom of justice. The Lord is really angry with this land; for I know no person, no not one, he has not just ground of controversy with. It is astonishing to me, to think on the sparing mercies of God, towards these lands. For my part, I am glad that he calls me away after this manner, for which I desire with my soul to bless him, for his kindness to me, in taking this method with such a wretched sinner as I am, who deserve nothing but wrath, and only wrath; but glory to the riches of his grace, who "came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am the chief;" He is a noble high-priest indeed.

I entreat your patience a little, while I make these four remarks. 1. I would entreat you that are strangers to God, to make haste and flee unto God for your life; from this consideration, that all who had union and communion with God, and are now landed in glory, died in the faith of it,

that there are glorious days coming, and that the Lord will reckon with his enemies and pay them liberally, for all the wrongs done to his cause and people. "And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall punish the host of the high ones that are on the earth; and the kings of the earth, upon the earth; they shall be gathered together as prisoners are gathered into the pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many days they shall be visited; then the moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed, when the Lord shall reign over mount Zion and Jerusalem, and before his ancients gloriously." You may read this passage at your leisure, in the 24th chap. of Isaiah, verse 21st, to the end. There is another word in Job xxxvi. 18. It is a word of advice, given by Elihu to Job; "Because there is wrath, beware lest he take you away with a stroke; then a great ransom cannot deliver you." 2. It is my comfort this day, that my enemies are God's enemies. It is the allowance he bestows on his poor people while following their duty; though they have not much knowledge in religion, nor great experience, yet if they be faithful in the little, he helps them to be faithful in much. Ye know he says, "Because thou hast been faithful in what I committed to thee, have thou rule over five cities." I know, that it is commonly reported, that they have not much grace who adhere to this persecuted way. I take in myself among them, who never had great gifts, nor parts, nor heart-experience; and yet he has told me, since I received the sentence of death by men who are the Lord's sword, That faithfulness, in this juncture of time, in not denying his name, shall be an excuse for many infirmities. Among all the strong contenders, none gets the prize but the sincere man, the resolute man, and they who are determined, as Esther was, to go, though it should cost them their life. And this is the time for the people of God to hold fast, lest the enemies of our Lord possess his crown, and bruik it with peace. And this I must add to those that are biassed: I shall be a dying witness against ministers and professors who have made it their work to brand that faithful minister and martyr of Jesus Christ with odious names, falsely calling him a Jesuit, and saying that he received the Pope's gold, and that he was a great favourite with the Duke of York, a declared Papist. Now I know, and many

eminent Christians know, that he hated him as a limb of Satan. They also said, that the troopers had commission to pass him by, rather than any man, even after the declaration came out, to give 5000 merks for him dead or alive. Go and lie in the dust for what you have said of him and of Mr. Kid. I bless the Lord that ever I saw his face, and that ever I heard him preach. 3. Give me leave to say this much; I am afraid the apostacy of Scotland, the neutrality and formality that is among both ministers and professors, have likened this church and land of Britain, to the church of Laodicea, whom the Lord threatens "to spue out of his mouth," as a loathsome thing, and then he will have pleasure in his Zion. Yet you see he is cutting down a Guthrie, a Welwood, a King, a Kid, a Brown, and a Cameron; a Henry Hall and a Robert Dick, who were contending for the truth, and the privileges of the Church; and these were counted disturbers of your sinful union with the enemies of the Lord. Lay it to heart; their blood is now shed for the cause, and ye are not free of it; but can ye wipe your mouth, and say ye are innocent? Remember what is said in Psalm l. 18, "When thou sawest a thief, thou joinedst with him; and this the Lord hath seen, and kept silence." Remember and mourn for it, "lest he tear you in pieces when there is none to deliver!" Court favour is too short a covering, it will not hide you; therefore, as a dying man, I warn you as from the Lord, "consider your ways and your doings, that have not been good," and cast yourselves out of court favour, otherwise I declare ye shall not get the favour of God. 4. If ye will set about some days of humiliation before the Lord, and take with you your sins, and the sin of crying up this liberty, which is the price of blood;—"If ye will return to the Lord, then return with all your heart; for he is merciful and gracious, and repents him of the evil that he threatens, neither will he give way to his anger!" He did so to me; I no sooner began to look to him, than he made me welcome, and put me to work, though I was but young, and knew nothing. He was tender to me, he took me to Bothwell Bridge to own his cause; I had many temptations to keep back, both from my mother, and other causes; but I durst not for my soul stay behind; I thought it my duty to join myself with that party against the Lord's enemies, and the Lord was good to me there in many ways; he

covered me in the day of battle, and suffered not one hair of my head to fall to the ground, though he suffered many better than me a thousand times, to fall on the right hand and on the left; so I thought then I held my life of him; and the Lord brought me to Greyfriars churchyard, and though I came almost naked, yet he kindly provided food and raiment for me. I bless the Lord, my mother's sickness did not keep me from Bothwell Bridge. When in the Greyfriars churchyard, I was threatened with death by the justice-general, who swore a great oath, that I should die if I would not take the bond; I would not, but told him, which was most true, that many better than I had been hanged; and yet I was delivered out of his hand. The Lord took me to the sea, and delivered me from the ragings thereof, when he suffered many better to lose their lives; and when he laid his hand upon me by sickness, he made me to be favoured by all my enemies; he healed me and brought me home, and then he called me out to hear the gospel; for which I desire to bless him, and within a little while I shall praise him for it.

The Lord was so seen amongst his persecuted handful there, that he did engage me to join with them who were hazarding their lives upon the fields for him. I was at that late engagement, and the Lord took some work off my hand there, and has brought me to this place this day, to lay down my life for his sake. This is the last combat I shall ever have; I shall work no more, I shall suffer no more, I shall fear no more, I shall sin no more; I must take leave of you all, and so rest in his love. I go where all "tears shall be wiped away," where "the servant is made free from his master," to the land where "the inhabitants shall not say they are sick." Now, be not discouraged at the ways of God's providence to me; for I can assure you the cause is his, and he will own it, while his enemies shall perish. I would have every one of you seeking the favour of God; for ye will have ado with it at death and judgment; the greatest persecutor or malignant will have sore missing of his favour in that day. Oh, seek him in time! and the Lord help his poor young wrestling people through with their trials; the Lord help them to be faithful, and to endure to the end, for they have the promise of being saved. Join with his people, and cast in your lot with them, and do not

stand on the other side; let his cause be your cause in weal or wo. Oh, noble cause! Oh, noble work! Oh, noble heaven! Oh, noble Christ that makes it to be heaven! and he is the owner of the work. Oh, noble Mediator of the new covenant! Oh, noble Redeemer, who is powerful to help in time of need, and will help such as trust in him! There was never one that trusted in him that came to loss: he made them always up, sometimes with an hundred-fold in this life, and heaven after.

I lay down my life, not as an evil doer, but as a sufferer for Christ. I can now only add a word or two. 1. Respecting that which some would be informed in, whether I took the bond that was tendered to the prisoners? I acknowledge there was a supplication drawn up, containing two articles,—the first craving the benefit of the Act of Indemnity; the second was, that I should not lift arms against the king, or any in lawful authority. But because it was not authority only, but lawful authority, it was not granted. And, at that time, there were pains taken by some persons of note, to persuade me to take the bond as it was tendered by the bloody council. Indeed, it hath been a heavy thing to me, and hath made me groan. I think for that, and other private failings, the Lord did not give me his countenance; the Lord pardon as I hope he will, that I should have taken pen in hand, and blackened paper in that supplication; but as for the bond, I bless the Lord that I did not subscribe it. 2. The second thing I am reputed guilty of is, that I supplicated for delay for a short time, and that I called it rebellion that I was at Airmoss. Indeed, I subscribed no such thing; it was only this, that it might please them to grant us some more time, for we were in confusion because of the shortness of the time; we desired some more time, that we might get our souls' case laid to heart, and our peace made with God through Jesus Christ. I shall say no more, but wish that ye would all seek repentance in time, before it be hid from your eyes. I recommend my soul and spirit to him "who is able to save to the uttermost all that come to him through Christ," and desire to take my leave of all created comforts. Farewell all relations—farewell world—farewell sin! Welcome Christ—welcome heaven and glory for evermore.

JOHN MALCOLM.



Last Testimony of MR. JAMES SKEEN, brother to the Laird of Skeen, who suffered at Edinburgh, December 1st, 1680.

Interrogations and Answers before the Privy Council, related by himself, in a letter to his brother.

DEAR BILLY,—To satisfy your desire, I send you this line, to let you know, that when I came before the council, (York and Rothés being present, two bishops, viz., Burnet and Paterson, [the advocate,] Paterson, [clerk,] Linlithgow, and many more, Dalziel the general being porter, walking proudly up and down, not as a servant,) none was admitted to come in with me. I saluted them all civilly, and took off my hat, because they were uncovered, that they might not say I was a Quaker. Rothés asked me, Was I at Bothwell or Airmoss? I answered I was at home in the North both these times. He asked if I owned the Sanquhar Declaration, and the testimony at Rutherglen? I told him, I did own them both. He asked, Did I own the king's authority? I said, in so far as it was against the Covenant and interest of Christ, I disowned it. He asked me if I thought the killing of the arch-prelate a sinful murder? I said, I thought it was their duty to kill him, when God gave them opportunity; for he had been the author of much bloodshed. They asked me why I carried arms? I told them it was for self-defence, and the defence of the gospel. They asked me why I poisoned my ball? I told them, I wished none of them to recover whom I shot. They asked me why I carried a dirk? I told them, they might ask Mr. George M'Kenzie if it was not our country fashion; and he presently told the chancellor that it was so. They asked if I knew Cargil? I said, it was my comfort to know him. Then they reproached him, and me for conversing with him. I said, I blessed God he gave me sweet peace in it. They asked, would I kill the soldiers, being the king's? I said, it was my duty if I could, when they persecuted God's people. They asked if I would kill any of them? I said, they were all stated enemies of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by the Declaration at Sanquhar, I counted them my enemies. They

asked if I would think it my duty to kill the king? I said, He had stated himself an enemy to God's interest, and there was war declared against him. I said, the covenant made with God was the glory of Scotland, though they had unthankfully counted it their shame. And, in direct terms, I said to the chancellor, I have a parchment at home, wherein your father's name is, and you are bound by that as well as I. They asked why I called the chancellor, sir? I said, Sir was a title for a king, and it might serve him. The chancellor asked if I knew his Royal Highness? I never saw such a person. York looked out (for he sat behind bishop Burnet,) and asked, why I wished the king so ill? I said, I wish no ill to any; but as they were in opposition to God, I wished them brought down; and he spoke no more. The chancellor said, Would I not adhere to the acts of parliament of this kingdom? I said, I would not own any of them which were in opposition to God and his covenant. Mr. M'Kenzie said, If the king were riding by in a coach, would you think it no sin to kill him? I said, By the Sanquhar Declaration, war was declared against him, and so he need not put that question. Mr. M'Kenzie then came out by the bar, and said, I know your relations and mine are connected; be ingenuous in all that is demanded of you, and I will save you from torture. I said, Sir, I know you, and you know me and my relations; I have been as free and ingenuous as I could imagine, because I reckon it my credit, and my glory, to give a full and free confession for my blessed Lord's interest, that is reproached and borne down. They asked me where I saw Cargil last? I said, I met him last in the West-Bow, to my comfort. They asked me who were owners of the house? I said, I really could not tell; I knew them not. They said, Would I know the house? I said, Yes. They said, Would I show it to some whom they would send with me? I told them, I was free in what concerned myself, but to hurt any one else, I could not mar my peace with God; but if they were advertised to go out of the house, I should show it them. Then they desired me to go my ways. The general opened the door, and whispered in my ear, "You must go down with some soldiers, and show them that house." I said, I will not do it to hurt any; the indwellers must be advertised to flee the house first.

I was then ordered to the guard, which was of Linlithgow's soldiers; they took charge of me, and walked (after Archibald Stewart and John Sproul, who were examined) to the Tron, and then back to the council-house of the town. Being alone, and only six soldiers with me, I engaged in prayer, and was comforted; then sent money for meat and drink; and worshipped in public with the soldiers. At night, a person from J—— kindly awoke me, and brought me bread and ale, sugar, and some confections. After this, I was carried to a committee, where were present, the chancellor, Hatton, Paterson, justice-clerk, Wigton, and Linlithgow. They showed me two letters of mine to Mr. Simpson, wherein I owned the Declaration at Sanquhar, and added, I would do much to persuade many that it was just, from Mr. M'Ward's advice that was given to the prisoners. I owned the letters, and told them, I did what I could to dissuade professors from paying them cess, which they ordered for bearing down the gospel; at which they laughed. The chancellor said, Why did I not call him lord? I told him, were he for Christ's interest, I would honour him. Then he said, He cared not for my honour; but he would have me to know he was chancellor. I said, I knew that. He said, I was not a Scotsman, but a Scots beast. At which Wigton gloomed at him, and he laughed. He then stated to me that he would be my friend, if I were ingenuous. I told him, I wished him no ill. They asked me what Mr. William Alexander was it that I wrote of? I said, Mr. Paterson, the bishop, and Mr. Ross at Glasgow, knew him, and persecuted him unjustly; I then related to them how it was. Paterson said, I told that which I knew not to be truth. He pitied me. He said to the chancellor, Certainly I forgot to write. I was brought before the justiciary court, where my confession was read; and after I read it again, I said, I thought it my honour to subscribe it. I assented to all that was recorded by the clerk; I owned it, and counted it my honour so to do. The justice-clerk, Hatton's son, being there, said, he pitied me, being a gentleman; he knew my friends. I said, Were I an earl's son, I would esteem it my honour. I desired them to canvass well that they did, for they would be summoned before God for it. He said, I might prepare for another world. I said, I hoped the Lord would prepare me.

Now, dear Billy, I have given you an account of the truth, so far as I can confusedly remember; but I entreat you take all the praise you give me, and give it to my Lord, for I am but a poor, simple, sinful worm. It is from him I had this courage. Wigton and the justice-clerk desired me to show them that house, saying that I was free enough, in all except that; and if I were obstinate, I might perhaps get the boots. I said, let them do with me what they pleased; in what concerned myself, I was free; but I would not hurt others to bring them under their wrath; I would not mar my peace with God so far. The general said, he would give his word, that the indwellers of the house should be advertised. I said, I would not have it. The chancellor angrily expostulated with me for not accepting of this; to which I replied, I was a gentleman who had blood relations to his relations—the Earl of Mar’s mother and I being cousins. He said, he was sorry I was so related. I replied, the cause I was then owning, honoured me; and I would it befel my friends also. I hope you will not too critically reflect on my confused writing, since I am in haste; you know I may be cited before these bloody men this forenoon. I will not order for my funeral till I know my sentence: I may possibly not be allowed a burial. My Lord comforts me, and I leave all on him to bear me through this storm, and through the valley and shadow of death. Dear Billy, bid all ye see of our serious friends help me with their prayers, that I may be helped of the Lord to be faithful unto the death: and that he may give me the faith of assurance, that I shall enjoy my Lord’s love through all eternity: the want of this clouds me much, I am so unworthy a wretch.

I am, Dear Billy,  
Your unworthy friend and loving brother,  
JAMES SKEEN.

From the house of my Lord Jesus, which  
he has made a sweet palace, wherein he  
shows me his wonderful free love, the  
close prison above the iron-house, in the  
high Tolbooth of Edinburgh, Nov. 1680.

P. S. I told the chancellor, the cause was just, for which the king and others were excommunicated; though I was not there, yet I adhered to it.

No. 2. Letter to all professors in the Shire of Aberdeen, especially MR. WILLIAM ALEXANDER, MR. WILLIAM MITCHEL, and MR. JOHN WATSON, my dear acquaintances, being the last testimony for the interest of Christ, from MR. JAMES SKEEN, now in close prison for Christ's interest, in the Tolbooth of Edinburgh.

DEAR FRIENDS,—The Lord hath dealt so graciously with me, in wonderful free love, as to bring me to the love of himself, his truth, and despised interest, and engaged me in a particular covenant with himself; indeed, by his honouring me to make me a prisoner to evil men, for his despised interest, he has evidently confirmed to me, that he accepted of my bargain with himself, when most unworthy and wretched; though many times, by reason of a prevailing body of sin and death, I provoked him to cast the bargain; yet still by new obligations, he engaged me to renew it. My mercy has been great. Providence ordered my coming south for some time, whereto the most suffering has been for our Lord; and for this same reason, most light has been given to professors here, that they might clearly see what was their duty in these trying, tempting, and backsliding times. And whenever the Lord helped me to see our covenant-obligations, which are the glory of Scotland, I was serious and zealous, ye know, to impart my knowledge to all of you with whom I was acquainted. The Lord always made my love to him to abound; I thought no travel ill-wared, or any hazard too great on any occasion, whereby I might propagate his despised interest among you. You know how much I have contended with you for paying of that cursed cess, ordered by the convention of estates, for bearing down the gospel, as I was honoured to witness against it at a committee on Saturday last. You are not aware how you bring the blood of saints on your heads, by this obedience to the stated enemies of our Lord Jesus Christ, and opposing of that which was, and is the judgment of the most tender professors, in withdrawing from indulged ministers, and from those ministers that favoured them, and so did not, or would not declare against the indulgence, as a sin, that most heinously

and rebelliously dishonours our blessed Lord as head of the church, and sets up a tyrannous usurper in his place. This is a point much contended against by many of you. In my hearing, you pleaded for a sinful union with those who have conspired to dethrone our blessed Lord; some of you opposed that which was an honourable testimony for our Lord at Rutherglen, that declaration at Sanquhar, and the testimony or covenant that was taken at the Queensferry; calling those rash and inconsiderate, whom the Lord called out to be valiant contenders for his truth and interest, (which is now condemned by a wicked and apostate generation,) and to seal all of them with their blood. By all these, the Lord has been calling his people to come out from among Babel's brood—its cursed brood, who, by many subtle satanical ways, such as Prelacy, Quakerism, Arminianism, Latitudinarianism, and indulged ministers, and ministers and professors, that love so their quiet, that they will not declare against, nor decline Charles Stuart, that usurping traitor on the throne, with all the cursed crew of pretended magistrates in Scotland, who have forfeited their right of government, as appears by their wicked and unparalleled apostacy from the Solemn League and Covenant, upon that foul pretext, that we are not in a probable capacity to extirpate them, or put them out of office. When, in our place and station, we give our witness against these usurpations, we so far contend for God, and witness for his trodden-down and despised interest, and testify our unwillingness that our Lord should totally give up this poor land. Oh! this hath many times caused me a sad heart. Ye have looked more to the credit of men than the glory of our great Lord God. I fear it will be unacceptable and hazardous for you to maintain this testimony, because they call it treason; but ah! there is so much done to advance a mortal creature, a stated enemy to Christ, a furious, hasty, cruel murderer of God's saints, that there is a danger of disowning God, and palpably denying him before men, when you acknowledge these tyrannous oppressors. Your estates, your credit and pleasures, and your quiet in the world, you will not part with. You will rather imagine arguments to cheat yourselves in defending practices which are clear breaches of the covenants; if your too great carnal love to the world, and your unwillingness to quit your life for Christ, blinds you, these will soon come to an end,

with less comfort, however, than you would certainly possess were you to adventure all for our blessed Lord.

As for you, Mr. Alexander, I may say I have found you willing, on good information, to be tender in cleaving to your dear Master; and on bad information, making it a question, whether it was duty to dethrone the pretended king; but T. H. and R. M.'s opposition has biassed you from this principal duty. Now it is by this very principle, that we are singularly known to be true covenanters. Leave those that are blind, and follow your dear Master in the duties he calls his people to, and he will own you, as I am persuaded he has owned them who have recognised him in this duty. You opposed field-meetings, because our enemies were against them, but consented that house-meetings be enjoyed; but remember that, when you keep the fields, you declare that our Lord's church has liberty to keep her meetings and ordinances where she pleases, and ought not to be subject to the arbitrament of men.

To Mr. Mitchell I say, I have had a great esteem for you as a true lover of piety; and I doubt not, the Lord has sealed your ministry sometimes; indeed, I have known some witnesses to it. But, oh, Sir, what a fearful snare are you in, by complying with curates in hearing them, and by taking both sacraments off their hands! Oh! if ye quit not all carnal love to the world, to credit, and friends that oppose your coming off, the hazard is great—the Lord may rank you with them that have opposed the rising of his kingdom. I am sure, however, he will make you mourn for it, and I doubt (if ye shortly come not out from that accursed crew,) the Lord will send you severer trials than sufferers for him meet with.

To Mr. Watson, I write this as my last testimony; oh, how unfaithful is his ministry! He dare not, for fear of losing his place, declare against the heinous breach of covenant by all the pretended magistrates in the land. I grant your clearness as to the other matters to be much the same as my own; but, oh, Sir, quit men when they quit Christ's way and interest, else you will never be clear in truths, when the Lord gives light, or increaseth it. It is most dreadful to be so ensnared in darkness, and so opposed to our blessed Lord! Let love to the Lord Jesus Christ have its due place, and then admiring of men, and cleaving to them who are out of

Christ's way, will appear no small matter, but a heinous sin. Will you hazard your salvation by cleaving to them who are reproaching our Lord, his people, and interest, and by uniting with the cursed curates? That person ye cleave to draws on him the guilt of all the saints' blood that is shed in maintaining his interest and covenant; now ye cannot decline judgment—he is judge of all the world. Every one of you that knows me may say much more of me. I was many times negligent of a tender walking, by seeking a settlement, and if that had been my lot, ye had not heard of this testimony. Every one of you knows the testimony I gave you formerly; even when with you, I many times wished from my heart the Lord would not order a settlement to me among you. My heart was broken with your lukewarmness and indifference. And this I testified to several of you, and I rather chose to be a shop-keeper in the south, where I might be encouraged in godliness, than live in pomp and ease at home with an ill conscience; and when I came last away, I was sorry at my purpose of leaving Scotland when I heard that, in my judgment, all were apostatizing—turning from our covenanted God; then I was determined to go to Ireland, being ill informed of every one of these kingdoms, there not being a people tenderly owning the covenant in Ireland, but all some way owning the usurper Charles Stuart; but in poor Scotland, here in the south, I found a little handful, and one faithful minister, Mr. Donald Cargil, whom the Lord called out to be his messenger to his people, and to give witness against the apostacy of ministers and professors; for even those who were great lights in the land, are now in obscurity, and avowedly reproaching our Lord's interest and people, whom yet the Lord will clothe with shame, and make the peace and quiet sleep they boast of their great confusion. As for the call I have to suffer, I find it my only peace to quit thoughts of Ireland, that I might not be involved in the guilt of denying our Lord Jesus Christ as king over these lands. Mr. Donald Cargil is the only faithful ambassador our Lord has in Scotland. As I was following the ordinances on Friday last, as well armed for defending the gospel and myself as I could, unexpectedly, a party of Linlithgow's soldiers were sent to my lodgings, and not dreading danger in the day time, as I thought our persecutors had never heard of my name, I was apprehended, and brought



hither, and imprisoned; since that the Lord has honoured me to give an ample testimony for my wronged Lord Jesus, before the council and lords of justiciary; and, supposing I must seal it with my blood, I leave this testimony to you, my friends and acquaintances in Aberdeenshire, and subscribe it, November 17th, 1680.

JAMES SKEEN.

From my delectable prison, in which my Lord has allowed me his peace and presence, and comforted me with the assurance that I shall reign with him eternally, for I am his, and bought with his precious blood.

To N——, his friend and fellow-prisoner.

MUCH HONOURED FRIEND IN CHRIST,—I give it under my hand, I have no cause to rue my sweet bargain. His cross is easy and light as yet; and I hope he will make comfortable that which is most terrifying. Oh, lovely Lord! what could make him to choose me to suffer for him? What is all the world to me if his honour be at stake? If his honour be advanced by my death, oh, happy me! I have oftentimes wished a suffering lot. I heard and saw so much of God's goodness, that I thought the cross and comforts of Christ could not be separated; and I have no reason to complain; the Lord is so often the joy of my heart, that I am forced to wonder at it. I will not trouble you further, but hope you will be as good as your word; be much in prayer for these two or three days. Probably by Thursday next I shall not need your prayers, being come to the immediate vision of my Lord, and see him as he is; I will be stupified as it were, and amazed at it. If his merits were not of infinite value, I might question what I would do; but he has promised that I shall reign with him.

JAMES SKEEN.

To N——, his friend and fellow-prisoner.

MY DEAR FRIEND IN CHRIST,—I received yours, encouraging me to hold on in the way my blessed Lord hath chalked out for me. I am not unmindful of you; and I desire you to pray that none may be offended at the Lord's interest for me, there being a willingness on my part to suffer, though

justly they cannot condemn me. They offer me a freedom, if I will submit to the mercy of the duke and council; but it is often evidently seen, that the tender mercies of the wicked are cruel. I find no liberty to deny my Lord for fear of death. I hope he will make up my loss in himself. All I can desire of you is to pray much for me, that the Lord would own me, for his own cause, before the adversaries, and in my dissolution. I wish the Lord to comfort his people, and tenderly own his despised interest. Mr. Carstairs said, "He was ashamed of that principle we maintained; and that we were not sound presbyterians; and wished the Lord might preserve him from the like." I am no whit troubled at this, I bless my Lord. They would have me to confer with him: I replied, I would not notice him, if he came near me. Tell my friend I would have written, but had no time. I wrote yesternight to him. I need your supplications, and strong cries to the Lord, to carry me through the valley and shadow of death. I must leave off here, wishing the Lord to bear you up under all trials. I thought you should have been in eternity before me; but now I think you will be in the valley, when I have arrived at the blessed city.

I am, dear friend,  
Your well-wisher, and Christ's prisoner,  
JAMES SKEEN.

P.S. I shall desire a friend to send you a duplicate of my confessions. I got my summons for eternity with sound of trumpet yesternight, and my indictment with five blasts of the trumpet. The pursuivants in their coats, at seven of the clock, was a grave sight; but my Lord helped me not to be afraid at it, since all was from him.

The last Speech and Testimony which he intended to have delivered on the Scaffold, December 1st, 1680.

DEAR PEOPLE,—I am come here this day to lay down my life for owning Jesus Christ's despised interest; for asserting that he is a king, and averring that he is head of his own church, and has not delegated or deputed any, either pope, king, or council, to be his vicegerents on earth. My blessed Lord Jesus Christ has, in his love, engaged me by a par-

ticular covenant, in his own terms, to surrender and resign myself to him, in soul and body; assuring me by his word, and testifying his acceptance of my resignation by his holy and blessed Spirit, promising to redeem me from all sins, and giving me assurance of a saving interest in himself; and now he has ordered this my suffering, by permitting his ungodly enemies to apprehend and take me prisoner, having wickedly plotted my capture, while on the way to attend what the Lord had to work on my soul by his preached gospel, and has called me in his providence to give a testimony for his covenant, interest, and people, that are reproached and borne down by a perjured, God-contemning generation; and to seal my sufferings and testimony with my blood; and I most willingly lay down my life for his interest. I leave my testimony to the National Covenant, and the Solemn League and Covenant, which are founded on the Scriptures, the word of God, written by the prophets and apostles in the Old and New Testament, which has Jesus Christ, the blessed object of our faith, for the chief corner-stone of the building. I also leave my testimony to Donald Cargil's paper, taken at Queensferry, called a new covenant, in so far as they agree to the true original copy.

I adhere to Presbyterian government, and the whole work of reformation of the church of Scotland, the Confession of Faith, the Larger and Shorter Catechisms, well digested and written by the Assembly of Divines, except that article about magistracy, in the 23d chapter\* when ill expounded, because our magistracy is but pure tyranny, exercised by the lustful rage of men, whom God has permitted, in his holy and spotless wisdom, for a trial to his people, and a snare to others, to oppress, tyrannize, and blasphemously tread under foot his truth, interest and people; indeed that article is expounded in the National Covenant, where we have vowed to almighty God, not to maintain the king's interest, when he disowns the Covenant, and church-government by presbyteries, synods, and general assemblies of the church of Scotland. I adhere to the testimony for

\* He did not disown that unshaken principle of the Protestant religion, that "infidelity or difference in religion does not make void the magistrate's just and legal authority;" he only rejected the false sense which was then put upon it, to make it an argument for defence of tyranny and arbitrary power.

the interest of Christ at Rutherglen; at which time the wicked acts of parliament, and the blasphemous declarations, by which they have sworn to be enemies to the interest of Christ, were solemnly burnt. I adhere to the Sanquhar Declaration, whereby we, who are true Presbyterians, did depose that tyrant Charles Stuart, who is head of malignants and malignancy, from the exercise of government over us: and we do no otherwise than the people of Libnah, 2 Chron. xxi. 10, "The same time also did the people of Libnah revolt from under the king of Judah, because he had forsaken the Lord God of his fathers." We do no wrong in declaring against that monstrous tyrant on the throne of Britain, as many conjecture, if seriously folk would consider the injustice practised in civil matters, by himself, and all his adherent inferior magistrates, (yea, inferior tyrants, for he is the head and supreme tyrant) so that no poor man who has a just cause, if he be not as profligate and wicked as themselves, can have justice; besides his usurpation in ecclesiastic matters, a task too great for any on earth, since they must take upon them to dethrone our blessed Lord Jesus Christ, "who is given to be head over all things to the church," Eph. i. 22. Ps. ii. 8. Do you canvass the justice of disowning his authority, (to do which you are engaged by oath to God,) as he is overturning the whole work of reformation, which was the great ground of his coronation in Scotland, in order to maintain the covenant and work of reformation. His wicked burning of the Covenant, and Causes of God's Wrath, is enough to me to disown his authority, which is thus maintained by perjury, Ezek. xvii. 15—19, "Shall he break the covenant and prosper?" Consider likewise his oppression, in ordering military forces to oppress God's people, to obstruct, impede, and hinder, the worship of God, the ordinances in houses or fields. and to compel them to join with a cursed crew of prelates, curates, and some indulged ministers. Yea, his tyranny is so great, that he ordered an host of armed men in the year 1678, to invade a peaceable country in the west, who robbed, stole from, and oppressed poor people, for no other reason, than because they would not pollute their consciences, and be subject to Prelacy; which Erastian government he has contended for these several years, and kept up in this land. If there were no other cause of his rejection, these might

suffice to justify any, who were engaged by God, having time and place to cut him off: for, by the law of God, murder, adultery, and oppression, are punishable by death, and kings are not exempted, far less tyrants, who are lawfully excommunicated. But to these horrid impieties is added, the shedding of the blood of poor innocents, which aggravates his guilt; so that though the Lord should make him penitent, he deserves death by the law, according to which, blood cannot be expiated, but by the blood of him who shed it. For confirmation of what I have said, see Ezek. xxi. 25—27; read also Ezek. xliii. 9, “Put away the carcases of your kings far from me, and I will dwell in the midst of you for ever.” Consider how our fathers contended for truth, and must we lose what they have gained? Ah! this atheistical generation of perjured, adulterous, and bloody powers, are ripe for God’s vengeance! I give my testimony against the cursed persecuting soldiers; the blood of God’s saints is on their heads, and mine is laid on them, especially serjeant Warrock, who apprehended me; my blood is on the justiciary,\* who subscribed to my sentence; and on the fifteen assizers, James Glen, stationer, being clerk; and on the chancellor, and on Mr. George M’Kenzie, who pleaded for my condemnation; and Thomas Dalziel, who ordered my taking; and upon Andrew Cunningham, who condemned me; and upon all the rest who were accessory in the least thereto; yea, the privy council are to be accountable for my blood; and my blood is on the head of Mr. J—— C——, who condemned my testimony against these bloody tyrants, asserting that I was a Jesuit. I leave my testimony against receiving that accursed traitor, James Duke of York, and all Papists, Quakers, prelates, curates, latitudinarians, indulged ministers, and their favourers; the Hamilton Declaration, and other papers and actings, directly or indirectly against the truth. I leave my testimony against the lukewarm professors, who write and speak griev-

\* These, and the like sentences, which may possibly be met with in some other testimonies, ought not to be mistaken as the effects of a revengeful unchristian spirit, but rather as a simple declaration of their being guilty of blood in condemning them, to serve as a warning to the persecutors not to proceed further in these wicked courses, and to waken them to repentance, if possible, for what they had already done; and is much paralleled in its nature with that of Jeremiah, in his apology before the princes, chap. v. 15.

ous things, to reproach the truly godly, and who keep silence when God calls them to give a free and full testimony for his despised covenant, and whole work of reformation, against a treacherous, backsliding, and adulterous generation. And as in this place, or any other of my papers, I could not have designed God's enemies any otherwise than by their pretended offices; thus far, dear people, I crave your liberty, and let none think, that thereby I own them in the least point.

Likewise, whereas my sufferings were delayed, the Lord, in whose presence I must appear ere long, knows what a soul grief it is to me to remember it. When the day I was sentenced to die for my dear Lord's interest came, I, vainly expecting that my relations that were great in court, who had seen me, should have procured a reprieve for me; but being disappointed, a fear of death surprised me, hearing that all were presently making ready for my execution, and then my carnal relations almost weeping on me, engaged me, by their insinuations, to supplicate that bloody crew for it myself. A carnal well-wisher drew it up in these terms: James Skeen, prisoner, earnestly desires your lordships to grant him a reprieve for some days, till he canvass those things he was sentenced for with learned and godly men; and your lordship's answer. After I had subscribed it, a great confusion and horror of spirit fell on me; I went to prayer, wishing in my heart it were not granted; but such was my trouble, I could not say any thing but nonsense, My heart was afflicted sore with this straitening, and the more when the reprieve was granted. I thought, having shifted the cross, my Lord might deny me that credit again, and put a worse on me in requital of my slighting him. I judge the Lord left me thus to slip, to humble me; and that he hid his face to make me an exemplary punishment for untender conduct under his cross, which he had chosen for me, to warn others under the cross, that they should be circumspect and zealous to avoid being polluted with any compliance with the defections of the times, that they may have a cleanly suffering. I recovered not from this backsliding for two days after, but found it sad for my soul, the Lord hid his face from me; but now, my God has had compassion on me, and during the time of the eight day's reprieve, he has preserved me from such a backsliding, when the devil,

by his emissaries, had so much artifice as to turn me aside from the way of the Lord. Yet I will say thus far, all I have done was not in order to own that wicked council as lawful rulers; but my life being in their tyrannous hands, I thought I might desire as much favour of them as of a robber, who had the dagger at my breast; and I truly look on all their actions in courts, either in higher or lower judicatories, in matters civil or ecclesiastic, as the acts of murderers, oppressors, and tyrants only.

And now, these bloody oppressors say, because I will not sinfully renounce my Lord and his interest, and regard them as magistrates, and say that I spake rashly (on which terms, craving pardon, I would soon get remission, and be at liberty,) that they look upon me as guilty of my own blood. But I hope my God will not account me guilty; he knows I dare not so sinfully disown him, for all the hazard of my poor life; there is a dilemma in my case, and I must either sin or suffer. I have found it my only peace with my Lord, to choose suffering, and hate the way of sinning. This I thought it good to insert in my dying testimony, that others may beware of an untender walk with God, who is a consuming fire to all impenitent sinners. Now my Lord has sealed my remission for this extravagance, and has entered into a new covenant with me, and I have resigned myself wholly to him, to be at his disposal; and it is my rejoicing that he is calling me out to honour me so much as to suffer for his sake. A poor countryman with us, would think it his credit to be called to signify his loyalty to a nobleman who was his master, whose courage obliges him to fight for his safety to the loss of his life. But, oh! what a disparity in my case! I am but a base, wretched, sinful worm, and I am called to signify my love and loyalty to the King of glory, before treacherous and perfidious powers, who sit at ease and disown, yea, declare against my Lord, that he is not our covenanted King and Lord. And the two despised covenants are not despicable, but our glory. I will first declare they are traitors, and ought to be disowned as magistrates or lawful rulers; and so many of them as have imbrued their hands in the blood of the saints, either by commissions, or votes in councils or other courts, or have lived in adultery, uncleanness, wickedness, and witchcraft, are guilty of death. And when there are no magistrates who

will duly punish these impieties, it is my duty, out of zeal to the Lord, I say it again, if the Lord would employ me, to cut them off; of which the zeal of Phineas, though mocked at by them in their proclamation, is a good example.

Thus I close, wishing what I have here penned for a testimony to the Lord's despised interest, may have some weight with those who consider that I must ere long reckon for what I have written; and so I have laboured to be single-hearted before the Lord in it.

Now, having touched every thing I can remember, concerning my judgment of things controverted, as also some reason of my principles, asserted in face of a great council, and twice before the justiciaries, which I gladly sign with my subscription, glorifying the Lord who owned me, so that I was not ashamed, but judged it my glory to give my full and free testimony for my blessed Lord's despised interest, against that wicked and treacherous pack of God's declared enemies. Now, farewell all dear friends; I hope the Lord will have a glorious church in Scotland, and will raise his glory out of the ashes of a burnt covenant. Farewell sun, moon, and stars; farewell holy Scriptures. I am going to a life, where I shall no more be troubled with a body of sin and death; I am going to a mansion of glory, that my Lord has prepared for me. I shall have a crown of life, because I have been, by my blessed Lord's assistance, (though I slipped aside) made faithful to the death. Now, welcome Father, Son, and Holy Spirit; thou hast redeemed me by thy price, and by thy power: O Lord God of hosts, into thy hands I commit my spirit.

JAMES SKEEN.

In the close prison of Edinburgh, November 30th, 1680, being the day before my execution, according to the unjust sentence of a perfidious court.

---

Testimony of ARCHIBALD STEWART, Borrowstounness, who suffered at Edinburgh, December 1st, 1680.

MEN AND BRETHREN,—The greater part of you are probably come here to gaze and wonder upon me, rather than



to be edified; but I hope there are some here, that are witnessing and sympathising with me. But while ye are strangers to God, and ignorant of his word, and what our Lord has suffered for us, and that he has told us, that "through many tribulations and afflictions we must enter into the kingdom of God," it is no wonder ye count us fools; for while I was in black nature myself, I was as mad as any of you all; but, blessed be his holy name, that "whereas once I was blind, now I see," and therefore "I abhor myself in dust and ashes:" and I desire the more to magnify his free grace, for all that he hath done to me; it is nothing in myself. Why should I not therefore be content to follow the footsteps of my blessed Master, who has gone before me from time to eternity, though in this manner it is unpleasant to natural feeling, when he is calling for my testimony to his despised truth. It was through hearing the gospel by his suffering servants, here and in Holland, that I was brought to the love of God, and his only Son Jesus Christ. Since that time he has engaged my heart to seek him in the same way I found him, where he was most eminently held forth, and witnessed for, and my sins, and the sins of the land, set before me. It is for this that I am accused and condemned of men; because I followed the gospel preached in the fields; and that poor handful that fell at Airmoss, where Mr. Richard Cameron had been preaching, and was to preach, and because, when the bloody soldiers came upon us, we offered to defend ourselves; whatever other causes they may lay to my charge.

That ye be not mistaken with regard to me, and the Lord's people and his way, (for they and the indulged ministers allege that we are of jesuitical and bloody principles,) I declare, and the Lord knows, that I have desired to know his will, and to walk in it; and I have been studying that which all the land are bound to do—to hear, to keep up, and to defend the gospel, which has been so long borne down; and defend my own life, and the lives of my brethren who have been so long hunted down. So then, however I and that suffering remnant be misrepresented, in that they give out in their declaration, that I said I would kill the king or any of the council, it is an untruth, and a forged calumny, to reproach the way of God, more like themselves and their own principles, who have killed so many of the

people of God, both in the fields and upon scaffolds, to please that bloody tyrant, Charles Stuart's brother, who has been thirsting for the blood of these three nations; and to make men believe that we have been contriving a plot to murder them. Indeed, if they were tried by a just law, according to the word of God, or the laws of the land, most of them have done, or consented to more—against both the people of the Lord and his borne-down truths, and the commonwealth and laws of the land,—than should condemn them. But I never said that I would do it; and when I was before them, especially in the justiciary court, upon trial for my life, they would hardly give me leave to speak for or explain myself; more like men designing to take advantage, and to cheat me out of my life than just judges. I know they must answer to the great Judge for what they have done.

This being the testimony of a dying man, they that fear the Lord will believe my declaration before their proclamation, which may easily be seen to be a plot, to blind the eyes of a secure generation, and make strangers approve of their persecution, and believe they do it justly, while they laugh at our calamity, until they can bring about that bloody Popish design against all that will not follow them in the three nations. And they now spare some, and flatter them to take favours of them, that they engage them to lie by till they destroy His remnant, who dare not but witness against them and the common sins of the land; for which I desire to mourn, and pray the Lord's people to mourn over them, and witness against them, as they desire to be marked with the mourner's mark, when a holy God shall come to take vengeance on all ranks that have forsaken and betrayed Christ, and set up a man in his place, which will be found to be the great idol of jealousy, which, with many other idols, has drawn away the true and kind love and fear that the generation owes to God. And because we desire to love and fear God, and to follow Christ, we are reproached by many as those that are out of the way, and of jesuitical principles. I declare I have in some measure desired to know, love, and follow the truth, both in obedience to His commands, and for the hope of glory, though, I confess, through much weakness and infirmity.

I am a Presbyterian in my judgment, though I am looked upon as otherwise, because of my declaring my thoughts

freely before men. I own and adhere to the work of reformation, the Larger and Shorter Catechisms, the National and Solemn League and Covenant, the Acknowledgment of Sins and Engagement to Duties, the Causes of God's Wrath. Also, I own all the testimonies of our worthy sufferers that have gone before us; also the Sanquhar Declaration, and the Excommunication at Torwood. At the writing hereof, I prayed that the Lord would open their eyes, and let them see their sins, and grant repentance to all of them that are of the election of free grace; and I pray that the Lord would ratify in heaven what was done on earth by his faithful servant, as it is according to his will. This has been the desire of every one of us.

I leave my testimony against the cursed Prelates, and all their hirelings, who have been the instigators of the council and bloody soldiers, to all the tyranny, oppression, and blood which they have shed. I leave my testimony against the woful indulgences, and all who have either embraced, strengthened, or favoured them. Such have broken and divided the people of the Lord more than all the former persecutions could ever do. I leave my testimony against all lukewarm and unfaithful ministers and professors, who have turned their back upon Christ and his cause, and have fallen away from their first love, and the doing of their first works,—they are pulling down what they first built. I leave my testimony against the oppression, tyranny, and robbery committed against the people of God, especially that of Glencairn and Halyards, whose names shall be recorded for generations to come, as robbers of the widow and fatherless, “who have lien in wait against the dwellings of the righteous, and have spoiled his resting-place,” and have turned many a widow and orphan out of their dwellings. I leave my testimony against those tyrants that have forfeited all the rights that they now usurp and lay claim to, over the people of the Lord, and the whole land, and all their unjust laws; but especially against that accursed supremacy, by which they set up a miserable, adulterous, wretched man in Christ's room, who thinks to wrong our Lord, and wear his crown; but it will be too heavy for him; though all the wicked lords, prelates, malignants, and indulged, be joining hand in hand to hold it on, down it shall come, and whosoever wears it. It is because of his wearing my lovely Lord

and King's crown, and wronging him, that I am contending; and as he and they have proclaimed me a rebel and traitor to man, so I disown him and them, and declare him and them traitors and rebels to God and his Christ, my desirable and holy Lord and King. But let me entreat you who desire mercy, to forsake your wicked ways, and fall in love with Christ, and seek peace with God through him, who is the only Peace-maker; for there are sad judgments coming on the land, and all your peace with these wicked men will not keep you from the dreadful wrath of God coming on the land, because of slighting the gospel, when it was to be had in God's own way; and because of the perjury, covenant-breaking, idolatry, and profaneness, treacherous backsliding, apostacy, and other abominations, that all ranks of the land are guilty of; and because of their receiving and entertaining this bloody Popish Duke, who must be welcomed with a draught of our blood now, as he was the last time with the blood of our brethren.

I bless the Lord, I have great satisfaction in owning this despised way of God, for which I lay down my life; and also, that the Lord has drawn my heart after him, and made me heartily willing to be at his disposal. And I have sweet peace in what I have done, and would entreat all to more tenderness, and to watch over all their ways; for there are many looking on us, and waiting for our halting in the way of God. Oh, that the Lord would help you to wait on him, "until the day break, and the shadows," and all those clouds, "flee away!" for this is a heavy day upon the church of God. Oh, to be labouring to lie in the dust, and to hide ourselves, and shut our mouths, and be silent; for the Lord hath covered us with shame, because of our many backslidings and slothfulness in duty, both public and private. This I think is the Lord's ground of contention with us this day. Oh, dear friends, all ye that desire to keep the way of God, and to be carried faithfully through all these tribulations and dispensations, forsake not your Christian fellowships, (wherein so much of the power and presence of God hath been found,) with those who meet together out of love and zeal for God, to pour out their hearts before him, and converse one with another. I think the forsaking of Christian meetings, is as sad a token of God's leaving the land as any that I see; and therefore I not only exhort you to this duty, but

as a dying man, I charge you, as you will answer at the great day, to set about that duty with fear, love, and zeal to God, having his glory before your eyes: and let love to Christ be the principle and motive to draw you to this and all other duties. Let none stumble at the way of Christ because of our suffering, (if I may call it suffering,) for all the steps of the way are easy to me, through faith in a slain Mediator. It is those that keep the word of his patience, that he will keep in the hour of temptation. Oh, labour to keep up those lovely field-meetings, wherewith my soul has been refreshed. And let it be your work to preserve patience, whatever sufferings ye meet with from enemies, or reproaches from pretended friends, who will, I fear, be found secret and heart enemies to God. This I leave with you as my last advice.

And now I bless God for all that he hath done for my soul, and for the way that he hath taken with me, in carrying me to the land of praise, where I shall sing that sweet song throughout the ages of eternity, which shall never have an end. Oh, long to be with him; for if ye knew what I have felt of his love and presence, ye would sometimes be giving a look to time, and bidding it be gone. Even now let it be gone, that I may enjoy my best Beloved. Now I take farewell of all friends and relations, of all earthly comforts, and of all created glory. Welcome sweet Lord Jesus; into thy hands I commit my spirit.

ARCHIBALD STEWART.

On the scaffold he sung the second Psalm, and read the third of Malachi; but they would not suffer him to pray publicly, for when he began saying, "O Lord, what wilt thou do with this generation? what wilt thou do with bloody Charles Stuart?" the drums were beat, and his mouth stopped.

---

Testimony of JOHN POTTER, a Farmer in the Parish of Uphall, West Lothian, who suffered at Edinburgh, December 1st, 1680.

SPECTATORS AND AUDITORS,—I desire your attention to a

few words. Before I begin, I must tell you, you must not expect such a testimony from me as ye have had from some who have gone before me; I am not a learned man, as some of them were. I desire, however, to look to God, who not only can give me what to say, but can also bless what I say, so as it may be for his glory, and the good of them that love him, and wait for his coming, which is the desire of my soul. I am now about to enter into eternity, and therefore hope you will not think I shall say any thing but what my conscience binds me to say.

I shall tell you for what I am brought here this day to lay down my life. It is for owning and adhering to my sworn principles. I am a Presbyterian; and herein I do rejoice that I am to suffer for his cause only, for adhering to the Word of God, and our Confession of Faith, Larger and Shorter Catechisms, our Covenants, National and Solemn League, together with our solemn Acknowledgment of Sins and Engagement to Duties, wherein all Scotland were once engaged, and thought it their duty and honour to be so. For this I am sentenced to death by men; but God, to whom vengeance belongs, will avenge himself for all the wrongs done to his glory, cause, interest, and people. I was born under the pure light of the gospel, and was taught to own Christ as King in Zion alone, and head of his own church; this I think my duty. But I am here charged with rebellion, which I deny, because I was never of the opinion that it was rebellion to hear the gospel, for the word of God binds us to it as our duty; otherwise why should God have told us, that "we should go from sea to sea, to seek the word of the Lord, and should not find it;" because the practice of our Lord and his apostles in preaching the gospel to the people that heard them, is sufficient to prove it to be duty to hear the gospel, either in fields or houses, when it cannot be had elsewhere. Now, if it be duty to hear the gospel, as it is, then certainly it is duty to defend the gospel when preached in purity, according to the word of God, and according to the sixth article of the Solemn League and Covenant, wherein we are bound to assist and defend all that enter into covenant with us, and to the utmost of our power, with our lives in our hands; much more to defend the gospel, which teaches us the fundamental principles of our holy religion. And to remove that vile and malicious aspersion cast upon

us, which charges us with an intention to have murdered the Duke of York, and others, I declare I had never such a principle as to murder any man, neither did I ever hear of it till the council told me, and I knew it to be a vile and hell-hatched aspersion cast upon the way and people of God: but they judge others by themselves, for that is their principle, to murder the gospel of God, as they also do.

I was asked, whether or not I adhered to the Sanquhar Declaration? I answered, I not only adhered to it, but also would lay down my life cheerfully and willingly, as I do this day, for adhering thereto; yea, if every hair of my head were a life, and every drop of my blood were a man, I would willingly lay them all down for him and his cause. I come here to tell you,—1. That I adhere to all the written will and word of God; and I adhere to the Confession of Faith, our Catechisms, Larger and Shorter, our Covenants, National and Solemn League, our Solemn Acknowledgment of Sins and Engagement to Duties, and to all the Covenants made betwixt God and us, wherein I stand engaged. 2. I adhere to all the testimonies that have gone before me. 3. I adhere to all that has been done for maintaining and defending the gospel against a tyrannizing and bloody enemy, when the actors thereof had the glory of God before their eyes, as the chief motive that drove them thereto, whether at Pentland, Drumclog, Glasgow, Bothwell, Airmoss, or any other place in Scotland where there has been any rencounter of that kind. 4. I adhere to the action of excommunication at Torwood, as according to the word of God, and done by a faithful minister of the gospel in as legal a way as the present dispensation and circumstances of time could permit; and as the persons excommunicated were guilty of such crimes as justly do deserve that act to be passed against them. 5. I adhere to the testimonies of all that have witnessed against silent and unfaithful ministers, by their withdrawing from them, which is declaring that they do not own them as faithful ambassadors of Jesus Christ, because of their unfaithfulness. And I hope none will condemn me for saying, that I have not had clearness to join with them, while they remain so unconcerned about the cause of Christ, and the oppression of his people. 6. I adhere to the way of salvation agreed upon betwixt the Father and the Son before the creation of the world, that through the Son we should be made

perfect, which I hope to obtain, before this body of mine be cold; and in his perfection I shall be made perfect, and through his suffering I shall be conformed to him, "who suffered without the gate, bearing his reproach." I am well pleased with my lot this day. O my soul, and all that is within me, bless his holy name, for all that he hath done for my soul, and for his bringing me here this day to lay down my life for him. I am not afraid of grim death; I know that God has taken away the sting of death, through the sufferings of his Son.

In the next place, being here as a dying witness for Christ and his cause, I leave my testimony against all abominations done in the land against a holy God, and in contempt of his image; particularly,—1. I testify against all that woful and hell-hatched Act of Supremacy, wherein they acknowledge the king to be head of the church, and thereby have invested a mortal creature with Christ's crown, sword, and sceptre. 2. I bear witness, and testify against the breaking of the National and Solemn League and Covenant, and making them to be burnt by the hand of the hangman at the market cross of Edinburgh, and elsewhere through Scotland, so contrary to their solemn engagements. 3. I witness, and bear my testimony against the reception of Prelacy, so contrary to the Word of God and our Covenants; for then it was that the Covenanters in Scotland should have withstood both king and council, and all that joined with them on that head, and should have testified against them with their swords in their hand, until they had resisted unto blood, according to the 6th article of the Solemn League and Covenant. Oh, that all that are alive this day that were men when the Covenant was burnt, were acknowledging their sin, and lying in the dust every one for his share in that sin, and every one for the land's guiltiness. 4. I leave my testimony against all the horrid bloodshed that has been in the land, whether of noblemen, gentlemen, ministers, or others, who have suffered in Edinburgh, or any other place, whether on scaffolds, on gibbets, in open fields, or on the sea; particularly that horrid act of murdering so many men after they had taken them prisoners, and promised them their lives, which was done by Thomas Dalziel, called general, who took them prisoners, and after promising to set them at liberty, delivered them up to the bloody



council, who most cruelly murdered them, without and against all law and reason, not to speak of conscience, for they had lost all that they ever had, when they burnt the Covenant, and murdered the marquis of Argyle, and my lord Warristoun, and that eminent minister, Mr. James Guthrie, who were murdered against the very act of their own laws. 5. I bear witness and testimony against the cutting off heads and hands, and setting them up upon the ports of Edinburgh, and elsewhere through the kingdom of Scotland, as if they had been thieves or malefactors. 6. I testify and bear witness against all the imprisonments, finings, and confinings of the people of God, for adhering to his Word and our Covenants. 7. I testify and bear witness against the pressing of the Declaration against our Covenants upon the consciences of the Lord's people. 8. I testify and bear witness against the imposing and paying of cess and militia-money, both for oppressing the consciences, and grinding the faces of the poor. 9. I testify and bear witness against that cruel and hell-hatched act of sending the highland host, and the rest of that cabal, to oppress and plunder the people of God. 10. I bear witness against all the oppression, spoiling, robbing, and hunting of the people of God, and that against all manner of law and reason. I shall be a standing witness against them, ay, and until they repent. Oh, that the Lord would pour out of his Spirit upon all that have so grievously turned aside, and make them to lie in the dust, and to acknowledge their sins; but I fear a holy God has given them up to themselves, and sealed their hearts with obduration, so that they are become proof against all dispensations; but sure such as will not bow to God, shall be broken by the mighty rod of iron that is in his hand to bruise the nations. I have here left my testimony against the perjury, bloodshed, and oppression of the people of God, which has been done by him who is called the king of Britain and Ireland: and the perjury and bloodshed acted by noblemen and gentlemen, that have been assisting and strengthening his hand in bloody and cruel courses; and therefore I leave my testimony against them, and my blood upon their heads, and especially against such as were present in the council when I was examined, and those perjured lords of the criminal court, where I was sentenced to die here in this place of execution; and also I

leave my blood upon the head of assizers, and all others who said amen to my sentence, whatever they have been, and yet are; except they repent, my blood shall be charged upon them. Likewise I leave my testimony against all who carried arms to guard me to this scaffold, they shall be guilty of my blood, if mercy and grace prevent not.

Likewise, I bear witness, and leave my testimony against the reception, first and last, of the Duke of York, that professed Papist, who has been laying out himself to carry us back to Rome, and that not only by the bloody council, and other perjured noblemen and gentlemen, but also by the city of Edinburgh, that went out of the port to receive him, as though he had been a king, with shooting of guns, sounding of trumpets, beating of drums, and kindling of bonfires; which is contrary to the word of God and our covenant, after he had been cast off justly by the kingdom of England. I shall be a witness against that action in the great day. And particularly, I leave my blood upon that wretch and bloody tyrant the Duke of York; for it is to satisfy him, and to quench his implacable thirst for blood, that I am brought here this day. The last time he came to Scotland, he got a sacrifice of the blood of the five that suffered at Magusmuir, who were indeed highly honoured, and nothing short of those that went before them; and now he must have this our blood to quench his thirst; but that heart of his that is so rejoicing at the hearing of and seeing our death, ere long shall tremble, when my heart shall sing Hallelujah to the Lamb of God, and join my note, and pass my sentence with the great Judge against him, and all the enemies of God, if great repentance and free grace prevent not.

And with respect to that for which I am sentenced to death, because of many mistakes, even among the godly, through wrong information, I here as a dying man declare, I had before me no design but only the glory of God, and the coming of Christ's kingdom, and his reigning as King in Zion. And for this I am sentenced, and for this I lay down my life this day, and I do it willingly and cheerfully, and not by constraint; for if I had been left of a holy God, so far as to quit even one single hoof of his truth, I might have redeemed my life as some have done, who were as deeply engaged to stand by the truth, even to the resisting unto blood, as I was, and seemed to be as deeply concerned as I

was. How they have come out of prison, I know not, but God knows, and to him they will, and must give account thereof, and to him I leave it. But I think there are few that come out of prison now, that can say, they have neither touched, tasted, nor handled the abominations of the times wherein they live; therefore I leave my testimony and witness against all who have come out of prison, by taking of the bond, if it were but to compare before these bloody enemies of God, in as far as they were convinced that it was sin, as some of them were, otherwise their tongue and pen have lied; I leave it to God and their own conscience to determine, whether or not they have sinned in so doing. Next, I here as a dying man, declare, that if the blotting of paper to them would save my life, I would not do it at that rate, for I see they are setting themselves to ensnare the feeble; and I see neither ministers nor professors to give their advice in this matter, if it be not to make them take the bond, as they did to those poor things in the churchyard. Also, I leave my testimony, and bear witness against all the unfaithfulness of ministers and professors. 1. I bear witness against the unfaithfulness of those ministers who adhered to the public resolutions, to bring in, or keep in, any of those men that were open and avowed malignants, and enemies to God, so contrary to our covenant. 2. I bear testimony against the act at Glasgow, whereby three hundred ministers and upwards quitted their charge, and turned their back upon their flocks; and since, many of them have turned ravening wolves, and greedy dogs, that cannot bark, according to that word, Ezek. xiii. 4, 5, "O Israel, thy prophets are like the foxes in the desert, who have not gone up to the gap, neither made up the hedge for the house of Israel to stand in the battle, in the day of the Lord." Was it not their duty to have stood by their charge until they had been driven out of their pulpits? 3. I leave my testimony against the indulgences, both first and last, and against all that comply and go on with them in that sinful course, ay and until they repent. I shall be a standing witness against them. Surely, if they be found with clean fingers, when God comes to inquire after blood, I am mistaken: but oh, what will they answer, when Christ says, "Come here, give me an account of your talent: what did you do with your ministry. Laid ye it aside at the command of Charles Stuart, and the bloody

council? And had ye more delight to be a doctor or chamberlain, than to be a minister?" Oh, let the unfaithful minister remember that word in Ezek. xxxiii. 6, "But if the watchmen see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned, and if the sword come and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at the watchman's hand." I fear that the blood of many souls will be required at the hands of the most part of the ministers of Scotland.

I bear witness, and leave my testimony against the unfaithfulness of many ministers, who have left their wonted love and burning zeal, which they had when they ventured upon the high places of the earth in preaching the gospel. And now, in the last place, I bear testimony against all who have preached, written against, or reproached that poor party that occasionally met at Airmoss, only for the hearing of the gospel.

And now, when I am stepping out of time into eternity, I declare that I adhere to all the doctrines that ever I heard Mr. Richard Cameron, or Mr. Donald Cargil, preach; and my soul blesseth God that ever I heard either of them; for my soul had been refreshed to hear the voice and shouting of a King among those field-meetings, wherein the fountain of living waters has been made to run down among the people of God, in such a manner that armies could not have terrified us. Oh, I am sure the blood that has been shed in the fields, and on scaffolds in Scotland, for the cause and interest of Jesus Christ, will have a glorious crop, in spite of devils and men; and I am sure the seed sown at Airmoss will have as glorious a vintage as ever any seed in Scotland had.

And now, ye that are the poor remnant that are to stay behind, who are the butt of the fury, not only of the open and bloody enemies, but also of many ministers and professors, who have gone out of the way themselves, and will not suffer others to walk in it, I have this to say to you, Be earnest and constant in showing your love to Christ. Walk with more fear, lest ye offend a holy and jealous God. Oh, beware that ye quit not your integrity; there are many waiting for your halting, yea, and longing for it. Cast not off the way of Christ because of suffering. If ye knew what of his love and comforting presence I have had, since I was

called to witness for him against these bloody traitors, that are thirsting after the blood of the Lord's people, ye would long for such proofs of his love; seek him early, and ye shall find him. Be not troubled because of our death; it is not death to the soul, but the inlet of life to it; for to be dead to the world is to be alive to Christ. Blessed are the dead that die in the Lord, from henceforth they rest from their labours, and their works do follow them. And rejoice, O ye poor of the flock, that wait with fear and trembling, and with faith and love in exercise; it is to you that he will come; he meeteth him that rejoiceth in, and worketh righteousness. "Blessed are ye that weep now, for ye shall be comforted. Blessed are the meek; for they shall inherit the earth. Blessed are the merciful; for they shall obtain mercy. Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness; for they shall be filled. Blessed are the pure in heart; for they shall see God. Blessed are the peace-makers; for they shall be called the children of God. Blessed are they that are *reproached* for righteousness' sake; for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are ye when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil of you falsely for my sake." Friends, you only have ground to rejoice; if by him ye be helped to keep the word of his patience, he will keep you in the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world to try them that dwell upon the face of the earth.

My dear friends and followers of Christ, hold on your way, weary not, faint not, and ye shall receive the crown of life. It is those that overcome by the blood of the Lamb, and the word of their testimony, that shall stand, being clothed in white robes, before the throne; for these are they that came out of great tribulation. Remember that there is a book of remembrance written, and the names of those are written in it "that speak often one to another." Let it then be your study to keep up private fellowship-meetings, wherein so much of the power and life of religion is to be found. Remember that as a dying sufferer for Christ, I leave this charge to every one of you that have any love to Christ. Set about this and other duties with more fervent love and zeal than heretofore; and be much in private prayer; wrestle with God upon the account of Jacob's trouble. I will say this, that the more ye seek for Zion, the more ye

will get for yourselves. Let not the reproaches cast upon the way of God offend you. And see that when ye are reviled, ye revile not again; but rather, with meekness and love, in the fear of the Lord, study to gain others; but if they will not hearken when this is done, then be free and faithful in testifying against them for so doing; but especially let your conversation testify your dislike of these sinful courses. And now, my dear friends in Christ, I leave you to him who is afflicted in all your afflictions, and has promised to be with you in the fire and water, and bear the weight of all your reproaches.

As for you that are lying in black nature, I exhort you to repent of your sins, and come out of that woful estate wherein ye are now lying, and close with a slain Mediator upon his own terms. Oh, fall in love with the way of salvation. Can ye think of the way of redemption, and not stand and wonder at the condescension of free grace? I tell you, "Except ye repent, ye shall.....all perish."

I have a word to you who are the cruel and open enemies to Christ and his cause. Remember "the saints shall judge the world;" and then we shall not only stand on equal terms with you, but be set on thrones, with crowns on our heads, and harps in our hands, to sing praise to the Lamb; and then we shall pass sentence with the great Judge, upon all the enemies of God, and you shall be turned into hell, with all the nations that forget God, if ye repent not. I pray that the Lord would open your eyes, that you may see your sins, and turn from them, and live. I forgive all men the wrongs they have done, or can do to me; but for the wrongs done to Christ, in robbing him of his right over his church and people, I know vengeance belongs to God, and he will repay them; therefore I leave them under process, ay and until they repent. And now I begin to enjoy him who is invisible, for it is but little we can see of him now; but this I am sure of, that I shall be made conformable to him through his sufferings. Therefore I take my leave of all the world and the enjoyments thereof. I leave my wife and child to my covenanted God, who gave them to me, and willingly quit and give them up to him, hoping that "he will be a husband to the widow, and a father to the fatherless," according to his promise. I hope that the friends of the Lord will remember the living for the dead's sake.

Farewell wife and child, parents and relations, and all friends and acquaintances. Welcome heaven, angels and saints; welcome God and Father; welcome lovely Jesus Christ; welcome Holy Spirit of grace; into thy hands I commend my soul and spirit.

JOHN POTTER.

---

Last Speech and Testimony of ISABEL ALISON, of Perth, who suffered at Edinburgh, January 26th, 1681.

Interrogations before the Privy Council.

WHEN I was brought before the council, they asked me, Whether I lived at St. Johnstoun? I answered, Yes. What was your occupation? To which I did not answer. The bishop asked, If I conversed with Mr. Donald Cargil? I replied, Sir, you seem to be a man whom I have no clearness to speak to. He desired another to ask the same question: I answered, I have seen him, and I wish that I had seen him oftener. They asked, If I owned what he had done against the civil magistrate? I answered, I did own it. They asked, If I could read the Bible? I replied, I could. They asked, If I knew the duty we owe to the civil magistrate? I answered, When magistrates carry the sword for God, according to what the scripture calls for, we owe them all due reverence; but when they overturn the work of God, and set themselves in opposition to him, it is the duty of his servants to execute his laws and ordinances on them. They asked, If I owned the Sanquhar Declaration? I answered, I do own it. They asked, If I owned the papers taken at the Queensferry on Henry Hall? I answered, They need not question that. They asked, If I knew Mr. Skeen? I replied, I never saw him. They asked, If I conversed with rebels? I answered, I never conversed with rebels. They asked, If I had conversed with David Hackstoun? I answered, I did converse with him, and I bless the Lord that ever I saw him; for I never saw ought in him but a godly pious youth. They asked, If the killing of the bishop of St. Andrew's was a pious act? I answered, I never heard him say that he killed him; but if God moved

any, and put it upon them to execute his righteous judgments upon him, I have nothing to say to that. They asked me, When saw ye John Balfour, that pious youth? I answered, I have seen him. They asked, When? I answered, Those are frivolous questions; I am not bound to answer them. They said, I thought not that a testimony. They asked, What think ye of that in the Confession of Faith, That magistrates should be owned though they were heathens? I answered, It was another matter, than when those who seemed to own the truth, had now overturned it, and made themselves avowed enemies to it. They asked, Who should be judge of these things? I answered, The scriptures of truth, and the Spirit of God, and not men that have overturned the work themselves. They asked, If I knew the two Hendersons that murdered the lord St. Andrews? I answered, I never knew any lord St. Andrews. They said, Mr. James Sharp, if ye call him so. I said, I never thought it murder: but if God moved and stirred them up to execute his righteous judgment upon him, I had nothing to say to that. They asked, Whether or not I would own all that I had said? for, said they, you will be put to own it in the Grass-Market; and they bemoaned me, in putting my life in hazard in such a quarrel. I answered, I think my life little enough in the quarrel of owning my Lord and Master's sweet truths; for he hath freed me from everlasting wrath, and redeemed me; and as for my body, it is at his disposal. They said, I did not follow the Lord's practice, in that anent Pilate. I answered, Christ owned his kingly office, when he was questioned on it, and he told them, He was a King, and for that end he was born. And it is for that we are called in question this day, the owning of his kingly government. The bishop said, We own it. I answered, We have found the sad consequence of the contrary. The bishop said, He pitied me for the loss of my life. I told him, He had done me much more hurt than the loss of my life, or all the lives they had taken; for it had much more affected me, that many souls were killed by their doctrine. The bishop said, Wherein is our doctrine erroneous? I said, That was better debated already than a poor lass could debate it. They said, Your ministers do not approve of these things; and ye have said more than some of your ministers; for your ministers have brought you on to these



opinions, and left you there. I said, They had cast in baits among the ministers, and enticed them aside; and although ministers say one thing to-day, and another to-morrow, we are not obliged to follow them in that. Then they said, They pitied me; for (said they) we find reason and a quick wit in you; and they desired me to take advice. I told them, I had been advising on it these seven years, and I hoped not to change now. They inquired, mockingly, If I lectured any? I answered, Quakers used to do so. They asked, If I did own Presbyterian principles? I answered, That I did. They asked, If I was distempered? I told them, I was always solid in the wit that God had given me. Lastly, they asked my name. I told them, If they had staged me, they might remember my name, for I had told them already, and would not always be telling them. One of them said, May ye not tell us your name? Then another of themselves told it.

### Interrogations before the Criminal Lords.

BEING called before the criminal lords, they asked me, if I would abide by what I said the last day? I answered, I would not deny any part of it. They said, Ye confessed that ye harboured the murderers of the bishop, though ye would not call it murder. I said, I confessed no such thing. The advocate said, I did. I answered I did not; and told them, I would take with no untruths. He said, Did ye not converse with them? I said, I did converse with David Hackstoun, and I bless the Lord for it. They said, When saw you him last? I answered, Never since you murdered him. They desired me to say over what I said the last day. I said, Would they have me to be mine own accuser? They said, The advocate was my accuser. I said, Let him say on then. They then went over the things that passed betwixt the council and me the other day; and put me to it, yea, or nay. I said, Ye have troubled me too much with answering questions, seeing you are a judicature which I have no clearness to answer. They said, Do ye disown us, and the king's authority in us? I said, I disown you all, because you carry the sword against God, and not for him, and have these nineteen or twenty years made it your work to dethrone him, by swearing year after year against him and

his work, and assuming that power to a human creature, which is due to him alone, and have rent the members from their head Christ, and from one another. Then they asked, Who taught you these principles? I said, I was beholden to God, who taught me these principles. They said, Are you a Quaker? I said, Did you hear me say, I was led by a spirit within me? I bless the Lord, I profited much by the persecuted gospel; and your acts of indemnity after Bothwell, cleared me more than any thing I met with since. They said, How could that be? I said, By your meddling with Christ's interests, and parting them as ye pleased. They said, They did not usurp Christ's prerogatives. I said, What then mean your indulgences, and your setting up of Prelacy? for there has none preached publicly these twenty years without persecution, but those who have had their orders from you. Then they caused bring Sanquhar Declaration, and the paper found on Mr. Richard Cameron,\* and the papers taken at the Queensferry, and asked, if I would adhere to them? I said, I would, as they were according to the scriptures, for I saw not wherein they did contradict them. They asked, If ever Mr. Welch or Mr. Riddel taught me these principles? I answered, I would be far in the wrong to speak any thing that might wrong them. Then they bade me take heed what I was saying, for it was upon life and death that I was questioned. I asked them, If they would have me to lie? I would not quit one truth, though it would purchase my life a thousand years, which ye cannot purchase, nor promise me for one hour. They said, When saw ye the two Hendersons, and John Balfour? Seeing you love ingenuity, will ye be ingenuous, and tell us, if ye saw them since the death of the bishop? I said, They appeared publicly within the land since. They asked, If I conversed with them within these twelve months? At which I kept silence; they then urged me to say either yea or nay. I answered, Yes. Then they said, Your blood be upon your own head, we shall be free of it. I answered, So said Pilate; but it was a question if it was so; and ye have nothing to say against me, but for owning of Christ's truths, and his persecuted members. To which they answered nothing.

\* This paper being taken from him, at his death, by the enemies who slew him, no copy thereof, for ought I know, has ever been procured, and hence it cannot be certainly known what was the nature of it.

Then they desired me to subscribe what I owned; I refused, and they did it for me.

#### Account of what she said before the Assizers.

THESE are to show what passed betwixt the black crew and me. They read my indictment, and asked, if I had aught to say against it? I said, Nothing. They read the papers, as they did formerly, and asked, if I owned them? I said, I did own them. Then they called the assizers, and swore them. I then told them, that all authority was of God, (Rom. xiii. 1,) and when they appeared against him, I was clear to disown them; and if they were not against him, I would not have been there: I took every one of them witness against another, at their appearance before God, that their proceedings against me were only for owning of Christ, his gospel, and members; which I could not disown, lest I should come under the hazard of denying Christ, and so be denied of him. And when the assize came, they asked, if I had aught to say against them? I said, They were all alike; for there would no honest man take the trade in hand. They said to the assize, it was against their will to take our lives; I said, If that had been true, ye would not have brought me so far off, pursuing me for my life. This is the substance of what passed, as far as I remember.

#### Account of Mr. Archibald Riddel's examination of ISABEL ALISON and MARION HARVIE.

ABOUT seven o'clock at night, the goodman of the tolbooth caused call us down, against our will, to be examined by Mr. Riddel, at the council's order. So we came down, and were brought to the west side of the house, to an empty room, where they brought him in to us: the goodman of the tolbooth being present, and the keepers and some gentlemen with them. They asked us to sit down, when the goodman of the tolbooth said, Mr. Riddel, the council caused me bring you to confer with these women, to see if you can bring them to repentance. Then we protested, and said, As for repentance, we know not what fault we have done. Then said they, You cannot be the worse to have one of your ministers to confer with. We answered, These ministers being your servants, we looked no more upon them as minis-

ters of Jesus Christ; and therefore no ministers to us. Mr. Riddel asked, If the council would send Mr. Cargil to us, would we not confer with him? We said, He is not at your command; but if Mr. Cargil would do as ye and the rest of you have done, we would do the like with him. So he offered to pray; we said, We were not clear to join with him in prayer. He asked, Wherefore? We said, We know the strain of your prayers will be like your discourse. He said, I shall not mention any of your principles in my prayer, but only desire the Lord to let you see the evil of your doings. We told him, We desired none of his prayers at all. They asked, Would we not be content to hear him? We replied, Forced prayers had no virtue; why meant he to pray with us more than he did with our brethren who had gone before us? Mr. Riddel said, Mr. Skeen conversed with Mr. Robert Ross. We said, He did not send for him but he intruded himself upon him. The goodman of the tolbooth said, He conversed with Mr. Meldrum; we smiled at that, and replied, He might talk to him of his perjury, but for no other thing. So they urged prayer again. We said, It would be a mocking of God. They said, Why so? We said, Because we cannot join in it. So Mr. Riddel began to debate with us, and said, We would not find it in all the scripture, nor any history, to disown the civil magistrate. We answered, There were never such magistrates seen as we have. He instanced Manasseh, who made the streets of Jerusalem to run with the blood of the prophets. We said, It was a question if he went the length in perjury. He instanced Joash. We answered, He was but a child when that covenant was sworn, and it was not so with those he now pleaded for. He then instanced Nero, how he set the city on fire, and robbed the churches; and yet notwithstanding, the apostle exhorteth submission to the magistrates then in being. We answered, It was in the Lord, and as they were a terror to evil doers. He said, Although they were wicked, yet they should not be altogether cast off. We said, Before their excommunication we would not have been so clear to cast them off. He said, There were only seven in the excommunication, then why cast off all the rest? We answered, These seven carried the great sway, and the rest came in under them. He said, How can one man take upon him to draw out the sword of excommunication, for the like was never heard tell of in any gen-

eration? We answered, Why not one man, since there were no more faithful, and the church hath power to cast out scandalous persons, be they high, be they low. He said, Who is the church? We said, If there was a true church in the world, that little handful was one, though never so insignificant; of which handful, we own ourselves a part: and though our blood go in the quarrel, yet we hope it will be the foundation of a new building, and of a lively church.

He asked, Thought we all the ministers wrong? We answered, We desire to forbear, and not to add; for we desire not to speak of ministers' faults; and we desired him to forbear, and let us be gone; but he urged his discourse, and fell on upon the papers that were taken at the Queensferry, chiefly on that part of them, "when God gives them power, it is a just law to execute justice upon all persons that are guilty." And he came to us, and laid by his coat, and said, Would ye stab me with a knife in my breast, even now? We smiled, and said, We never murdered any. But, said he, They swore to do so. We answered, Why did he not debate these things with men, and not with lasses? for we told him, we never studied debates. He asked again, Thought we all the ministers wrong? We answered, They were wrong, and forbade him to put us to it, to speak of ministers' faults; for if he knew what we had to say of them, he would not urge us. So we desired to be gone. And he added, If ye come to calm blood, desire me or any other of the ministers to speak to you, ye may tell the keepers, and ye shall have them. There was a surgeon with them, and the goodman of the tolbooth said, He might draw blood of us, for we were mad. We said, Saw ye any mad action in us?—This is all we can mind at present.

### Dying Testimony and last Words of ISABEL ALISON.

BEING sentenced to die in the Grass-Market of Edinburgh, January 1681, I have thought fit to set down the causes wherefore I suffer. Being apprehended at Perth, in my own chamber, by an order from the council, and brought to Edinburgh with a strong guard, and there put in prison, and then being examined first by a committee, and then by the criminal court; the manner of my examination was:—  
1. If I conversed with David Hackstoun and others of our

friends? Which I owned upon good grounds. 2. If I owned the excommunication at the Torwood, and the papers found at the Queensferry, and Sanquhar Declaration, and a paper found on Mr. Cameron at Airmoss? All which I owned. Farther, I declined their authority, and told them that they had declared war against Christ, and had usurped his prerogatives, and so carried the sword against him, and not for him; I think none can own them, unless they disown Jesus Christ. Let enemies and pretended friends say what they will, I could have my life on no easier terms than the denying of Christ's kingly office; thus I lay down my life for owning and adhering to Jesus Christ, his being a free King in his own house. I bless the Lord, that ever he called me to this.

Now, I adhere to the holy scriptures of the Old and New Testament; to the Confession of Faith, because according to the scriptures, to the Larger and Shorter Catechisms, and our Solemn Covenants, both National and Solemn League, as they were lawfully sworn in this land; also, I adhere to the Acknowledgment of Sins, and Engagement to Duties, and these fore-mentioned papers, and to the excommunication at Torwood, all being according to the scriptures of truth, and so both lawful and necessary. Likewise, I adhere to the Rutherglen Testimony, and to all the testimonies of our worthies, who have suffered at Edinburgh, and elsewhere.

Farther, I enter my protestation against all the violation done to the work of God these twenty years bygone. The burning of the Covenant made with God, and the Causes of God's Wrath, and the thrusting in of prelates into the Lord's house, contrary to the word of God, and our sworn Covenants. I leave my testimony against Popery, which is so much countenanced at present, and against receiving the Duke of York, that limb of Antichrist. Likewise, I leave my testimony against all the blood shed both on scaffolds and in the fields and seas; and against all the cruelty used against all the people of the Lord. I leave my testimony against the paying of that wicked cess, for maintaining these profane wretches, to bear down the work of God. I leave my testimony against all unlawful bonds; and against the shifting of a testimony, when clearly called by the Lord to give it. I leave my testimony against profanity of all sorts,

and likewise against lukewarmness and indifference in the Lord's matters. I leave my testimony against the unfaithfulness of ministers, first and last, against their silence at the first, when their Master's work was broken down ; for the most part they slipped from their Master's support, without so much as giving one word of testimony against the wrongs done to him ; and are now become a snare to the poor people in going to hear the curates, who, following their example are ensnared ; my sad experience of this, brings it the more into my memory. Yet notwithstanding of their being convinced of their error in this, many of them carry now, as if they regretted that ever they came forth to the fields to proclaim their Master king in his own house ; and now they are fallen in under the shadow of his sworn enemies, and alas ! they are become profound at laying snares ; yea, they are a trap upon Mizpeh, and a net spread upon Tabor ! Oh, for the sad defection both of ministers and professors in Scotland ! It is probable that our conduct may make many of our carcasses to lie in the wilderness. I leave my testimony against the indulgences, first and last, and against all that comply therewith, or connive thereat. I leave my testimony against the censuring of worthy Mr. Cameron, or any other whom God raised to declare the whole counsel of God, and to witness against the evils of this generation. I fear when God makes inquisition for blood, ministers' hands will not be found free thereof.

As for charging my blood on any particular person, I cannot, for I have never got the certainty of what hath brought me to the stage ; but if any have done it willingly, I leave it to God, and their own conscience. But I may warrantably charge it upon all the declared enemies of God within the land.

1. I leave it upon the bloody council, that sent an order to take me, for they are guilty of it. 2. The sheriff-clerk of Perth, and those who were with him when he took me, are guilty of it: the sheriff-clerk of Kinross, and the men that guarded me, are all likewise guilty of my blood. And I leave my blood on Sir George Mackenzie, and the rest of that bloody court ; and I take the Lord to witness against them, whether or not it was on easy terms, that they offered me my life ; they said only, They would not trouble me with their bishops ; but I said, That supremacy was as bad as

prelacy. They said, That I behoved to say, that the king was not an usurper, and pass from all my former confession, and that it was my duty to obey authority. I told them, That they were sworn enemies to God, so that it was impossible to obey both God and them, I would not retract an hair-breadth. They asked, If I ever thought that he was our lawful king? I said, Yes; for he entered into covenant with God, and with the land: but he hath broken and cast off that tie, and hath exercised so much tyranny and cruelty, that I had just ground to decline him and them both: then they said, Your blood be upon your own head: but I told them, They would find it on their own heads, for it was for my owning of Christ's kingly office, that they made me suffer, say the contrary who may. Now, I bless the Lord, I am free from jesuitical principles. The scripture is my rule, and when obedience to men is contrary to obedience to God, I am clear to disown them.

I leave my testimony against Mr. Riddel, for his obeying these wicked men to ensnare us, and to hold out to us, before these accursed enemies of Christ, that were seeking our lives for our adhering to the truth, that it was all delusion that we held. I many times rued that I bore so well with him; and now I hear, that he denies that which he wrote. But if ye will believe me, who am in a little to appear before God, there was nothing added, but rather wanting; I wish the Lord may forgive him. I bless the Lord, what strikes against myself only, I can very heartily forgive; but what strikes against God and his truths, I leave that to God, who is the Judge of all.

Now, I would say to those who are seeking to keep their garments clean, "Be sober, be vigilant, for your adversary the devil, goes about like a roaring lion, seeking whom he may devour." And as I would have ye be zealous for the truth, and not to quit one hoof, so I would have you labour against a spirit of tenderness; beware of self: and be more ready to mourn for the slips of others, than to make them the subject of your discourse; and labour to make earnest of religion, for I find there is need of more than a good cause, when it comes to the push. Oh, the everlasting covenant is sweet to me now! And I would also say, they that would follow Christ, need not scar at the cross, for I can set to my seal to it, "His yoke is easy, and his burden is light." Yea,



many times he hath made me go very easy through things which I have thought I would never have win through. He is the only desirable Master; but he must be followed fully. Rejoice in him, all ye that love him; "lift up your heads, and be exceeding glad, for the day of your redemption draweth nigh." Let not your hearts faint, nor your hands grow feeble. Go on in the strength of the Lord, my dear friends, for I hope he will yet have a remnant both of sons and daughters, who will cleave to him, though they will be very few, "even as the berries on the top of the outmost branches." As for such as are grown weary of the cross of Christ, and have drawn to a lee-shore, that God never allowed, it may be, ere all be done, it will turn like a tottering fence, and a bowing wall to them, and they shall have little profit of it, and as little credit. But what shall I say to the commendation of Christ and his cross! I bless the Lord, praise to his holy name, who hath made my prison a palace to me; and what am I that he should have dealt thus with me! I have longed for such a lot as this, but still thought it was too high for me, when I saw how vile I was; but now the Lord hath made that scripture sweet to me, "Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, having a live coal in his hand, and he laid it upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged." Isa. vi. 6, 7. Oh, how great is his love to me! He hath brought me forth to testify against the abominations of the times, and kept me from fainting hitherto, and hath made me to rejoice in him. Now, I bless the Lord that ever he gave me a life to lay down for him. Now, farewell all creature comforts; farewell sweet Bible; farewell ye real friends in Christ; farewell faith and hope; farewell prayers and all duties; farewell sun and moon. Within a little I shall be free from sin, and all the sorrows that follow thereon. Welcome, everlasting enjoyment of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, everlasting love, everlasting joy, everlasting light.

ISABEL ALISON.

EDINBURGH TOLBOOTH,  
January 26th, 1681.

On the scaffold, after singing the 84th Psalm, and reading the 16th of Mark, she cried over the scaffold, and said, "Rejoice in the Lord, ye righteous; and again, I say, Re-

joice." She then desired to pray, but the major came, and would not let her, but took her away to the ladder foot, and there she prayed. When she went up the ladder, she cried out, Oh, be zealous, Sirs, be zealous, be zealous! "Oh, love the Lord, all ye his servants;" Oh, love him, Sirs! "for in his favour there is life." And added, Oh, ye his enemies, what will ye do, whither will ye flee in that day? For there is a dreadful day coming on all the enemies of Jesus Christ. Come out from among them, all ye that are the Lord's own people. Then she said, Farewell all created comforts; farewell sweet Bible, in which I delighted most, and which has been sweet to me since I came to prison; farewell Christian acquaintances. Now, into thy hands I commit my spirit, Father, Son, and Holy Ghost. Whereupon the hangman threw her over.

---

Last Speech and Testimony of MARION HARVIE, Borrowstounness, who suffered at Edinburgh, 26th January, 1618.

Account of her Answers before the Privy Council.

THEY asked first, How long is it since ye saw Mr. Donald Cargil? I said, I cannot tell particularly when I saw him. They said, Did you see him within these three months? I said, It may be I have. They said, Do ye own his covenant? I said, What covenant? Then they read it to me; and I said, I did own it. They said, Do ye own the Sanquhar Declaration? I answered, Yes. They said, Do ye own these to be lawful? I said, Yes; because they are according to the scriptures, and our covenants, which ye swore yourselves, and my father swore them. They said, Yea; but the covenant does not bind you to deny the king's authority. I said, So long as the king held the truths of God, which he swore, we are obliged to own him; but when he brake his oath, and robbed Christ of his kingly rights, which do not belong to him, we are bound to disown him and you also. They said, Do ye know what ye say? I said, Yes. They said, Were ye ever mad? I answered, I have all the wit that ever God gave me; do ye see any mad act

in me? They said, Where were you born? I answered, in Borrowstounness. They asked, What was your occupation there? I told them, I served. They said, Did you serve the woman that gave Mr. Donald Cargil quarters? I said, That is a question which I will not answer. They said, Who did ground you in these principles? I answered, Christ, by his word. They said, Did not ministers ground you in these? I answered, When the ministers preached the word, the Spirit of God backed and confirmed it to me. They said, Did ye ever see Mr. John Welch? I said, Yes; my soul hath been refreshed by hearing him. They asked, If ever I heard Mr. Archibald Riddel? I answered, Yes; and I bless the Lord that ever I heard him. They said, Did ever they preach to take up arms against the king? I said, I have heard them preach to defend the gospel, which we are all sworn to do. They asked, If ever I swore to Mr. Donald Cargil's covenant? I said, No; but we are bound to own it. They said, Did ye ever hear Mr. George Johnstoun? I said, I am not concerned with him; I would not hear him, for he is joined in a confederacy with yourselves. They said, Did ye hear the excommunication at the Torwood? I said, No; I could not get there. They asked, If I did approve of it? I answered, Yes. They asked, If I approved of the killing the lord St. Andrews? I said, In so far as the Lord raised up instruments to execute his just judgments upon him, I have nothing to say against it; for he was a perjured wretch, and a betrayer of the kirk of Scotland. Then they asked, What age I was of? I answered, I cannot tell. They said among themselves, that I would be about twenty years of age, and began to regret my case, and said, Would I cast away myself so? I answered, I love my life as well as any of you do; but will not redeem it upon sinful terms; for Christ says, "He that seeks to save his life, shall lose it." They said, Roke, cod, and bobbins, were as fit for me to meddle with as these things. Then one of them asked, When the assize should sit? and some other of them answered, on Monday. They then asked, If I could write? I answered, Yes. Will you subscribe what you have said? I answered, No. They bade the clerk set down that I could write, but refused to subscribe. Then they asked, If I desired to converse with one of our ministers? I said, What ministers? They said, Mr. Riddel. I said, What would ye

have me to do with him? They said, He might convince you of that sin. I said, What sin? They said, The sin of rebellion. I smiled, and said, If I were as free of all sin, as the sin of rebellion, I should be an innocent creature. They asked, If they would bring Mr. Riddel to me? I said, it was an evidence he was not right, since they had him so much at their will; and told them I would have none of their ministers. This is all I can remember at present.

### Her Discourse before the Justiciary Court.

FIRST, I was brought and set in the pannel with the murderers, and they read over my indictment, and asked me if I did confess with these things? I answered, Yes. Then they read Sanquhar Declaration, and asked if I owned it? I answered, Yes. They read that paper which they call the New Covenant, and asked if I owned it? I answered, Yes. Then I protested they had nothing to say against me, as to matter of fact; but only because I owned Christ and his truth, and persecuted gospel, and members; some of whom ye have hanged, others ye have beheaded, and quartered alive. To that they replied nothing; but called the assizers, who had no will to appear, till they were about to fine them, and then they came forward. One of them said, he did not desire to be one of the assize, but they would have him. He bade them read our confession, for he knew not what they had to say against us. They bade him hold up his hand, and swear that he would be true; but he could not, and fell a-trembling. The advocate bade the assizers look if I had any thing to say against them. I said, I knew none of them, but they were all bloody butchers. And when the assizers were set in a place by themselves, I said to them, Now beware what ye are doing, for they have nothing to say against me; but only for owning Jesus Christ and his persecuted truths; for ye will get my blood upon your heads. So the man that fell a-trembling before, desired them to read my confession to him, and they read it. And after that the advocate had a conversation with them, he said, Ye know these women are guilty of treason. The assize said, They are not guilty of matters of fact. He said, But treason is fact; and taking himself again, he said, 'Tis true, it is but treason in their judgment; but go on according to our law,

and if ye will not do it, I will proceed. And when they had read my confession, they had set down that I had said, The ministers had taught me these principles. I said, That is a lie, and it is like the rest of your lies; for I said that it was Christ, by his word, that taught me. They answered nothing to that, but said, Would I own the rest of my confession? I answered, Yes. The advocate said, We do not desire to take their lives; for we have dealt with them many ways, and sent ministers to deal with them, and we cannot prevail with them. I said, We are not concerned with you and your ministers. The advocate said, 'Tis not for religion that we are pursuing you, but for treason. I answered, 'Tis for religion that ye are pursuing me; for I am of the same religion that ye are all sworn to be of; but ye are all gone blind. I am a true Presbyterian in my judgment. So they put the assize into a room by themselves, and removed me without the guard into another room; then they read the delay till Friday at twelve o'clock; and I charged them before the tribunal of God, as they should answer there; for, said I, ye have nothing to say to me, but for my owning the persecuted gospel.

### Dying Testimony and Last Words of MARION HARVIE.

CHRISTIAN FRIENDS AND ACQUAINTANCES.—Being to lay down my life on Wednesday next, (January 26th, 1681,) I thought fit to let it be known to the world, that I die not as a fool, or an evil doer, or as a busy body in other men's matters. No, it is for adhering to the truths of Jesus Christ, and avowing him to be King in Zion, and head of his church; and the testimony against the ungodly laws of men, and the robbing Christ of his rights, and usurping his royal prerogative, which I durst not but testify against. I bless God's holy name that ever he called me to bear witness against the sins of the times, and the defections of backsliding ministers and professors.

1. I adhere to the holy scriptures of God, which have been my rule in all I have done, by which my soul has been refreshed. 2. To the Confession of Faith, because agreeable to the scriptures. 3. To the Larger and Shorter Catechisms. 4. To the Covenants, National and Solemn League, and the work of reformation; to all the faithful testimonies which

have been left by our faithful ministers of Jesus Christ, either on scaffolds or field. To the papers found at the Queensferry on Henry Hall. To the Declaration at Sanquhar, the testimony at Rutherglen, and the papers found on worthy Mr. Richard Cameron; to the excommunication at the Torwood; to the excommunication of the bishops and their underlings. I die in the faith of it, that the Lord hath ratified that in heaven, which his faithful servants have done on earth, as to casting out these traitors to God out of the church. And now, I desire to bless the Lord for my lot; "My lot is fallen to me in pleasant places, and I have a goodly heritage."

I leave my blood upon the traitor that sits upon the throne;\* and James Duke of York, who was sitting in the council when I was examined the first day. I leave my blood on the bloody crew that call themselves rulers. I leave it on James Henderson in the Northferry, who was the Judas that sold Archibald Stewart, Mr. Skeen, and me, to the bloody soldiers for so much money. I leave my blood on Sergeant Warrock, who took me, and brought me to prison. I leave my blood on the criminal lords, as they call themselves, and especially on that excommunicated tyrant George Mackenzie, the advocate, and the fifteen assizers; and on Andrew Cunningham, that gave me my doom; and on that excommunicated traitor Thomas Dalziel, who was porter that day that I was first before them, and threatened me with the boots.

I give my testimony against the burning of the covenants, which were solemnly sworn by the three nations, with uplifted hands, to the great God of heaven and earth. I leave my testimony against all the bloodshed and massacres of the Lord's people, either on scaffolds or in the fields. I protest against banishments, finings, and cruel murderings, especially the inhuman murder of worthy David Hackstoun. I leave my testimony against the paying of the cess employed for the bearing down the preaching of the gospel, and the taking and killing of the poor followers of Jesus Christ. I leave my testimony against the professors who say, this is not the truth of God for which I suffer, and call the way of God delusion. I leave my testimony against Mr. Archibald

\* Understand this paragraph with the caution given in the note, p. 105.

Riddel, who became servant to the bloody lords, and made it his work to make me deny Christ, betake myself to the ungodly laws of men, and call the truths of God, which I am to seal with my blood, delusions. But I rejoice that ever he counted me worthy so to do. Oh! I may say, "What am I, or what is my father's house, that he should have called me" out to seal his truths with my blood—truths, which both ministers and professors have counted it prudence to disown and deny, for which this land will mourn, and suffer severely, ere all be done! I leave my testimony against Mr. John Blair, who said, I had no more grace than his staff had, and witnessed to my sentence that day I got it; and against his wife, who said, I had no more grace than her old shoes; as if grace were not free, and as though Christ had not enough to give me. I leave my testimony against both ministers and professors, who have joined themselves in any of these courses of defection with the enemies, and are fast in their camps.

I leave my testimony against Popery, Prelacy, Quakerism, and Indulgency, and desire to mourn that ever I joined in hearing them, or with any of those that connive at them. I leave my testimony against all jesuitical principles, although our professors say, that I adhere to them; I deny it, and take God to be my witness, that I hate all opinions that are contrary to the sound truths of God. Since ever God called me to follow his persecuted gospel, it has been my desire to stick close by him, and the rule he has set down for poor sinners to walk by; it was always my rejoicing to serve him, to act and do for his truth, and to vindicate it; and many a sore heart I have had in vindicating his truths, when enemies have been denying them, and casting dirt in the faces of faithful witnesses of Jesus Christ. I desire that all those who are endeavouring to contend for Christ and his truths, would be faithful in their witnessing for him, and eschew the least appearance of sin. As a dying witness of Christ, I obtest you, as you will answer, when ye stand before him in the day of your appearance, that ye be faithful in owning him, in all his truths, and not yield a hoof to these ungodly, perjured, bloody, and excommunicated traitors, and tyrants; for there is much advantage to be had in faithfulness for Christ; and to the truth of this I can set my seal. I think Christ is taking a narrow view of his followers at this time;

for there are few that yield a hair-breadth of the truths of God, that readily get to their feet again, but go from one degree of defection to another.

Again, I desire to bless and magnify the Lord, for my lot, and may say, "He hath brought me to the wilderness to allure me there, and speak comfortably to my soul." It was but little I knew of him when I came to prison; but now he has said to me, "Because I live, ye shall live also:" "I am he that hath blotted out thine iniquity, for my own name's sake." Kind has he been to me, since he brought me out to witness for him. I have never sought any thing from him that was for his glory, since I came to prison, but he granted my desire. For the most part, I have found him in every thing that hath come in my way, ordering it himself, for his own glory. And now I bless him, that thoughts of death are not terrible to me. He hath made me as willing to lay down my life for him, as ever I was willing to live in the world. Ye that are his witnesses, be not afraid to venture on the cross of Christ; "For his yoke is easy, and his burden light." Many times I have wondered what makes folk cast at the cross of Christ; it hath been so light to me, that I found it no burden at all; he bore both me and it. Now, let not the frowns of men, and their flatteries, put you from your duty. Keep up your societies, and the assembling of yourselves together; for there is much profit to be found in it. Many times hath it comforted me, to hear of the few in Scotland, in whom Christ was delighting; and that there was much love to God's glory, and zeal for his honour amongst them. Now, be humbled, and lie in the dust, and never give over crying in behalf of the church, which is so small, that it can scarcely be discerned, never give over till he appear; for I think he is near at hand. Oh, watch, and double your diligence, and hold fast till he come, and let none take your crown, for he is good to the soul that seeks him. If I were to live again, I would let the world see that I should be more guilty of that which they call rebellion, in serving my lovely King, and in acting and doing for him and his glory, if he called me to it; it is my grief, that I have not been more faithful for my Master, Christ. All his dealings with me have been in love and mercy. His corrections have been all in love and free grace. Oh, free love! I am often made to wonder, what it was that made him take a



blasphemer to witness for him and his truths. I may say, "I am a brand plucked out of the fire." Oh! I am made to wonder and admire at his condescending love. I leave my testimony against Jean Forrest, for saying that I am going to the grave with a lie in my right hand, and charging my blood on my own head. Oh, my friends, "Come out from among them, and touch not the unclean thing." It will never be well, till there be a separation from sin. I bless the Lord, that ever I heard Mr. Cargil, that faithful servant of Jesus Christ; I bless the Lord, that ever I heard Mr. Richard Cameron; my soul has been refreshed with the hearing of him, particularly at a communion in Carrick, on these words, "The Lord will speak peace unto his people, and to his saints; but let them not turn again to folly." Ps. lxxxv. 8. Now, I leave my testimony against all the back-sliding ministers, who, when I began to hear the gospel, preached the same truths for which I am to lay down my life at this time; but are joined now in a combination against God. For the most part, they are all at the enemies' will; for when I got my sentence, the bloody traitors promised to bring any of our ministers to us, when before them; and so this gives me ground to say, they are become their servants. The Lord knows, I have a sore heart to mention these things; but when I saw some of them there, and they offering us any of the rest, it gives me ground to set it down with a sore heart. Now, What shall I say? I have sinned against him, and am guilty of the defections, for which my carcase must lie in the wilderness, and not see the king come home to his habitation. But I am content, heartily content, that he gives me my soul for a prey; and well is it for me, I think myself not behind. Oh, my lovely, my altogether lovely Christ!

The common report through the country is, that I might have had life on very easy terms; but I could have it on no easier terms, than the denying of my Lord and Master Christ. They asked if I would retract my former confession, and particularized all the papers I had owned before, and if I would not call Charles Stuart a usurper, and the devil's vicegerent. I told them I would not go back in any thing; for they had nothing to lay to me but the avowing Christ to be King in Zion, and head of his own Church. They said, They did not usurp Christ's crown. I answered,

They were blinded and did not see. They said, There was but a few of us for these principles. I said, They had all the blame of it, and it was most bitter to us that our ministers had spoken against these truths. Indeed, I think they had not been so cruel to me, were it not for these ministers. And so I think, our ministers are not free of our blood; for when they spake against us, and the way, it hardened these bloody traitors, and emboldened them to take our lives.

I leave my testimony against unfaithful ministers, for they have caused the feeble to err from the way of God, for they made ministers their rule, and so the blind have led the blind, and both have fallen into the ditch together. Some say, "Oh, can ye quit so many godly ministers? We cannot quit them." But I assure you, ye shall get a share of the wrath and stroke, which God hath prepared for these backsliders and betrayers of their trust. I wonder what is the reason that men count it their wisdom to deny God, who has been so kind to them, and who have many a day delighted to commend his love to me, at the hazard of their lives; for which I will be a witness against them. Now, I have no more to say; be faithful unto the death; or else, wo, wo, wo to you that are owning him at this day, if ye do not own him in all his offices, as King, Priest, and Prophet. Oh, my dear Saviour! it is well for me that ever he let me know that his love was better than life. Wo to that creature that will not love my Lord Jesus Christ.

Now, farewell sweet scriptures, which were aye my comfort in the midst of all my difficulties; farewell faith, farewell hope, farewell wanderers, who have comforted my soul, by commending Christ's love. Farewell brethren, farewell sisters, farewell christian acquaintances; farewell sun, moon, and stars. And now welcome my lovely Lord and Saviour Christ Jesus; into whose hands I commit my spirit throughout all eternity. I may say, "Few and evil have the days of the years of my pilgrimage been," being only about twenty years of age.

MARION HARVIE.

TOLBOOTH, EDINBURGH,  
*January 11th, 1681.*

This martyr, though both young in years, and of the weaker sex, (how brutally furious and mad the persecutors

must have been!) was so singularly assisted of the Lord in his cause, and had such discoveries of his special love to her soul, that she was nothing terrified by her adversaries. When brought from the tolbooth to the council house, on her way to the place of execution, several friends being in attendance, she was observed to say with a surprising cheerfulness and air of heavenly ravishment, Behold I hear my Beloved saying unto me, "Arise my love, my fair one, and come away." In the council hall, bishop Paterson being resolved, seeing he could not destroy her soul, to grieve and vex it, said, Marion, you said you would never hear a curate, now ye shall be forced to hear one, upon which he ordered one of his suffragans, whom he had prepared for the purpose, to pray; so soon as he began, she said to her fellow-prisoner, Isabel Alison, "Come Isabel, let us sing the twenty-third Psalm;" and Marion repeated the Psalm line by line, without book, which drowned the voice of the curate, and extremely confounded the persecutors. On the scaffold, after singing the seventy-fourth Psalm, and reading the third of Malachi, she said, "I am brought here to-day for avowing Christ to be head of his Church, and King in Zion. Oh, seek him, Sirs, seek him, and ye shall find him; I sought him and found him, I held him and would not let him go." Then she briefly narrated the manner in which she was taken, and recapitulated briefly the heads of her written testimony, saying to this effect: "Going out of Edinburgh to hear the persecuted gospel in the fields, I was taken in the way by soldiers, and brought in to the guard; afterwards I was brought to the council, and they questioned me if I knew Mr. Donald Cargil, or if I heard him preach? I answered, I bless the Lord I heard him, and my soul was refreshed with hearing him, for he is a faithful minister of Jesus Christ. They asked, If I adhered to the papers found at the Ferry? I said, I did own them and all the rest of Christ's truths. If I would have denied any of them, my life was in my offer; but I durst not do it; no, not for my soul. Ere I wanted an hour of his presence, I had rather die ten deaths. I durst not speak against him, lest I should offend God. I adhere to the Bible, and Confession of Faith, Catechisms and Covenants, which are according to this Bible, (laying her hand upon it); I also adhere to the testimonies given by the faithful witnesses of Christ that have gone before us on scaffolds

and in the fields. I leave my testimony against all Quakers, Jesuits, Indulgences, and all profane and ungodly persons, and mainly against all covenant-breakers, and persecutors of his way and truths, which I am come here to seal with my blood; against all payers of cess, and bonders, and against all oppression or murdering. They say, I would murder, but I declare, I am free of all matters of fact; I could never take the life of a chicken, but my heart shrinked. It is only for my judgment of things that I am brought here. I leave my blood on the council and the Duke of York." At this the soldiers interrupted her, and would not allow her to speak; but she cried out, "I leave my blood on all ungodly and profane wretches." The most of her discourse was of God's love to her, and in commendation of free grace. She declared she had much of the Lord's presence with her in prison, and said, "I bless the Lord, the snare is broken, and we are escaped." When she came to the ladder foot, she prayed. On going up the ladder, she said, "Oh, my fair one, my lovely one, come away;" and sitting down upon the ladder, added, "I am not come here for murder, for they have no matter of fact to charge me with, but only my judgment. I am about twenty years of age; at fourteen or fifteen I was a hearer of the curates and indulged, and while I was a hearer of these, I was a blasphemer and Sabbath-breaker, and a chapter of the Bible was a burden to me; but since I heard this persecuted gospel, I durst not blaspheme, nor break the Sabbath, and the Bible became my delight." With this the major called upon the hangman to cast her over.

---

Joint Testimony of WILLIAM GOUGER, CHRISTOPHER MILLER, and ROBERT SANGSTER, of Stirlingshire, who suffered at the Grass-Market, Edinburgh, March 11th, 1681. Addressed to the people of Stirlingshire.

THE Lord in his holy providence has singled us out of this shire to seal his controverted truths with our blood; we could not therefore but leave a line behind us, (being Stirlingshire men) to let you know wherefore we are come here this day, to this place of execution. It is for adhering to

that which ministers and professors are disowning, that the Lord has seen fit to honour us beyond others in this day of defection and drawing back from the truth. We tell you that it is truth for which we suffer. Although ye condemn us in it, and say that we have a hand in our own death; yet we durst not, for our souls, do otherwise, or else we would have been sure of the broad curse of God both on us and our lives. You may think that it is for a novelty of our head that we are brought hither; but if any of you had that love to the Lord that you seemed once to have, you would count it your duty to contend for the sweet truths of God, when you see him so wronged, and his rights so usurped and taken from him, who was both sweet and kind to poor things at hill-sides, and especially to you of Stirlingshire. Oh, Sirs, you may take shame to you for all that you have done against the honour of God, who have seen his goings so stately among the meetings of his people; and yet will not contend for lovely Christ. Oh, do ye not think that a sad day will come on you for joining with God's enemies, who have broken covenant with him, and shed the blood of the saints, and trampled on the honour of God; will ye not fear to join with them for all the blood they have shed, will ye still go on with them? Though you profess that you have love to the Son of God, and that your zeal for the Lord God of hosts is not abated; yet you will go on with them: and bond and comply in paying cess and militia-money to maintain a party against God and his work, which once in a-day you were forward to maintain, and would have ventured your life in the maintaining of it against all the Lord's enemies! You may justly take shame to yourselves, for your preferring the things of time to the sweet cross of lovely Christ. Oh, Sirs, what think you will your doom be, that have done so much against the honour of a holy God? indeed you may look out for wrath, and that of the saddest sort.

Now, as dying men, we tell you, that there are sad days abiding you, for what you have done against the honour and glory of God, if ye get not speedy repentance. Therefore, as ye would answer in the great day, make conscience of what ye do. Remember that you will count and reckon for all that you have done, and will be reckoned as guilty of the blood of the saints, as the worst enemies amongst them all.

Therefore, as dying men, we charge you to take with guilt, or else it will be worse for you. Oh, Sirs, fear the Lord's wrath, and fall to and mourn for what you have done. Oh, cry mightily for repentance, or else you will get Judas's reward. For you are the persons that have betrayed the Son of God, and expelled him out of your coasts. You were thinking that he was likely to prove a costly Christ, and therefore you consent to banish him from among you. You would not hear tell of a field-preaching for fear of hazard. Oh, Sirs, take it into consideration, and lay to heart what a hand you have in banishing Christ and the gospel out of Scotland. And was it your parts to have done so? No, no, it was not your part to have given lovely Christ such an affront; the sweet days that you have had long since, might have made you give royal Jesus better quarters, though you should go to the gibbet for it, and lose your gear. Your doing as you have done is a denying of him before men. Take it as ye will, we must tell you, as in the sight of a living God, before whom we are now to appear, and get our sentence for all that we have done, you are the only shire that has denied lovely Christ quarters, for he sent an offer to you to the Torwood, and ye would not hear it. Well, it is likely there are many of you that will never get another; there are some of you that not only would not go to hear, but forbade others to go, and thought it was duty not to go; and some of you were at that preaching and made a bad use of it. Oh, remember Sirs, you have rejected Christ. We tell you, as dying men, you will count for it ere it be long, for our Lord did not send the gospel to the Torwood for nought, but it will accomplish that for which it was sent. Oh, Sirs, be afraid and tremble, for judgment is at the door, and indeed your sentence will be sore to abide; it will be more tolerable for open enemies in the day of judgment than for you. We are afraid, when we think what judgments will be on you shortly, considering what pains have been taken on you of that shire, and how tender the Lord has been of you, in training you up for suffering, and has given you trials, and you have endured them, and he has taken them off again, and given you sorer trials, and he has delivered you out of these. It had been better for you that you had been at that preaching though you had been

hurried to the gallows the very next day, than to have done what ye did, and that you will find ere it be long.

Oh, what of his kindness have you met with at such places! You dare not say, "That he hath been a barren wilderness, or a land of drought" to you. Testify against him if he was not kind to you; so long as ye abode by him, he abode by you, and he was tender of you so long as ye kept faithful to him; but after ye turned into the enemies' camp, then he turned to be your enemy, and fought against you; and in all you do, God will be seen to be against you. You may thrive in the world, but it will be a dear thriving to you, you will get the wrath of God with it. But ye have done with thriving in the worship of God. Indeed, there are many of you that hold your life no more of God. Remember we, who are within a few hours of eternity, tell you of it. Now it is like you will not notice what the like of us say, but will allege that we are dying as fools, and have no Presbyterian principles, but notions; but we say the contrary; we say, we are not fools as to that, though the world may think and look on us as such; we say, we have Presbyterian principles, and are Presbyterians in our judgments, and will make it appear that we die as Christians, and as those that own the truths of God, and are standing to what ministers once taught us, although this day, they are turned to the contrary and condemning us, and saying, that we have nothing but notions of our own heads, that make us do such things. They will not find it so in the day of account.

And first, you may say, that it is not a Presbyterian principle to cast off magistrates. We allow it; but where are the magistrates. Indeed they were once placed such; but they cast out themselves when they brake the covenant, and set up accursed Supremacy, insulting the Lord's inheritance; and when they have done that, we think they are no more to be owned as magistrates by Presbyterians; but to be cast off and witnessed against; and when it comes to that part of the play, do ye not think that it was our part to contend for truth? Oh, Sirs! do ye not believe Jesus Christ to be the eternal Son of God, and "that all things were made for him and by him, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers?" What is not his? And that by free gift and donation, by an eternal decree intimated to us in Psalm ii., where, in a

more particular manner he is declared to be King in Zion, and all the heathen promised to the enlargement of his kingdom. Oh, Sirs! do ye not believe that Scotland became his with its own consent, as the product of that decree, and the fruit of his intercession and purchase; and that he allows no authority to be owned and submitted unto in Scotland, but only in so far as they keep the line of subordination to the Son of God? Or do ye believe that Scotland should have no other magistrates but such as should be of God's choosing—men of truth, able men, fearing God, hating covetousness; and that the land was bound by covenant to have such, under the pains contained in the law, and danger both of soul and body in the day of the Lord's fearful appearance to judgment? We believe many a man's wit in that day shall be counted foolishness. Then, if this be a ground, we are sure ye must say, that day that Charles Stuart was crowned, perjury became national; only professors as to this point were free.

Do ye think we could, without perjury and treachery to God, own Charles Stuart's authority any longer, when he held not his authority of God? But it being manifest, that in Middleton's parliament, he disclaimed that title to authority, we think we were bound to witness our loyalty to another, and that we were freely absolved from obedience and fidelity to him then, and could not own his authority without gross perjury, because he declared, he would have no homage upon account of the covenant. Would ye not count him a distracted man that would cleave to him upon that account, whether he would or not. Yea, and whoever does it, we know, will find himself a fool. Do ye believe that in the day that that Covenant was taken, any within the nation was not bound to perform and prosecute it, and that God would punish the destroyers of that covenant? Do you think that the Act explanatory of the Supremacy, is not a plain renunciation of the word of God, the law of nature, the covenant, and human society, and setting up devilism and confusion, without a full, free, and direct testimony to the contrary? We are sure that every public breach of covenant requires public repentance. We think there can none be absolved without this; for in express terms, our Lord says, "whosoever denies me before men, him will I deny before my Father which is in heaven." Now there should not only



be a testimony given, but a walking according to it afterwards. Oh, Sirs! would ye have none to witness against the abominations of this day? Indeed, ye are all mistaken, for our Lord will not want witnesses to witness for him, however few and feeble they be; yet he will make the things that are not, to confound the things that are.

Oh, Sirs! think ye it not a sin to join with those who have rejected the living God, and will not have him to reign over them? Do ye not think it duty to protest against those who are trampling our Lord's glory under foot? Oh, Sirs! do not you think yourselves guilty of breach of covenant, that have connived at these men, who have their hands reeking in the blood of the saints, when you are strengthening their hands in the doing of it? We think you guiltier than those wretches, because ye join with them in sin, whereas ye should have protested against them in the committing of such acts. We wot well, if ye read the Bible, ye will count yourselves as guilty as they are, and the guiltiest of the two; for it was your part to have contended for the truth, and stood in defence thereof, unto the losing of lives and liberties, and all that you had. The Lord has cast them off, and yet you will do what in you lies to hold them up, who shed the blood of those who were once your dear brethren! It may be, you will say, that Samuel knew that Saul was rejected of God, and yet he did not cast him off? We answer, He did what lay in his power to get him cast off; for he went and anointed David in his stead, yet durst not do it publicly but secretly, for fear of Saul, neither did Samuel converse much with Saul after that. Next, you say that David's heart smote him, for taking and cutting off the lap of Saul's garment, and said, "that he would not stir the Lord's anointed." Now we say, he had two reasons that we have not. 1. He had that reason, that he was the Lord's anointed. 2. It was his own particular quarrel; because he was to reign in his stead. Now we say, that Charles Stuart is not the Lord's anointed, neither is it our particular quarrel, but in defence of the gospel, and in so far as he is an enemy to God and the way of salvation, which is sufficient ground to cast out any person out of the church, and witness against him in defence of the gospel, unto the losing of life, liberty, and all other things. And believe us as ye will, we do not think them Christians that will not contend for lovely Christ and his

sweet truths, by witnessing against this bloody excommunicated traitor, and by not owning them as rulers who have disowned the Just and Holy One, and are trampling on his sweet truths, and would never have them to rise again; but would have the stone sealed, that there might be no more mention made of the honour of God. And you have a deep hand in this, because ye are not faithful and free in witnessing for his despised glory; and if ye will not do it, delivery to the church shall come in another way, and you shall be destroyed; for he will be up again in spite of all your hearts, and he will make your fears and theirs both come on you; for he will make inquisition for all his truths; and when he comes, indeed we would not abide the reproof that you, the professors of Stirlingshire, will get, for all the gold in Europe; there will be no excuse heard then; your wives, or children, or lands, will be no excuse; for he hath said in express terms, that "whosoever will not forsake all, and follow him, cannot be his disciple." Wife and children, houses and lands, must all go for him; and you must take up his cross daily, and wander through at his back, it may be hard bestead, with a borrowed bed, and a borrowed fireside, and live upon providence. We wot well, there are some of you that can say to your sweet experience, that you never lived better than on God's providence, although now ye have rejected him, and betaken yourselves to the world. You have done so, and you may be doing well; but ere long ye will rue it. Remember we told you, when we were going into eternity, that you would meet with such wo and sorrow, for what ye have done against the honour of God, if ye repent not.

2. You say, it is not a Presbyterian principle to own that party that is jeoparding their lives for the honour of God, and witnessing for his despised truths, that are this day so abused and nicknamed by you and others. But we say, it is, and maintain it to be a Presbyterian principle, to own that despised party, for they are the only party that are designing the glory and honour of God, and have no other view before them but his sweet truths, which are dear to them; and they will part with life and liberty, before they part with an hoof of truth; which has been made out by their valiant sufferings. Oh, but truth has been sweet and dear to them! They have not counted their lives dear unto them on the account of it. They have cheerfully gone to

the scaffold for truth, and have been honourably carried through, and the Lord's presence seen in their through-bearing; as we hope shall be made out on us ere it be long. Also, they study to spend their time and strength for God. When all other means have failed them, they study to keep up the means of reading, singing, and praying, as the Lord will assist and help them; although the indulged and their consorts have a great envy at them, and do what they can to get them off the earth. They are the main actors in taking of that poor party; and all because their practices condemn theirs; although they take the scriptures for their rule, and study to walk so, as they may get God's approbation in the day of account.

3. You say, it is not a Presbyterian principle to own these papers that our worthies have set out, or the work that they have done, which many of them have sealed with their blood. But we say that it is a Presbyterian principle; because all that they did was agreeable to the word of God, and our covenants. For consider these papers when you please, you will find them consonant to the scriptures, and just and lawful for Presbyterians to own; and say the contrary who will, we do not think them Presbyterians, nor yet covenanters, that will not own them; for there is nothing in them but what we will, with all our hearts, seal with our blood as Presbyterians, and as having these principles.

4. You say, It is not a Presbyterian principle to confess all these things. But we say, It is a Presbyterian principle to confess and avouch Christ and his truths, before this adulterous generation. Now, when the quarrel is thus stated, we should not put them to prove what is truth. Stephen made a free confession of his faith, and so have all our worthies. And now, seeing we own these things, and they being the controverted truths of the day, and the Lord calling us to own and maintain them; we never thought it our part to smother and hide them, but with courage to avouch them, to the losing of our lives in the quarrel. Seeing also our dearest Lord's truths trampled on, and a pack of you that seemed to be fair before the wind, for owning of truth, and witnessing for him, never so much as putting to your hand to help, but turning your back on truth, and the way of God. Indeed, we fear that ye shall never be honoured to witness for God any more; it is likely you care

not for that honour; but we tell you that you will rue it, when you will not get it mended; remember we tell you here, as dying witnesses for truth, that you will meet with as sad a judgment as ever a shire met with; if you repent not, your judgment will be unparalleled for your denying him before men.

We are come here this day to witness freely and faithfully against you and all others, for their complying with the enemies of the work of God. And we say, as in the sight of a living God, you will count for it ere long. Oh! but we think it a sweet thing to be honoured this day to contend for truth, and to be “overcomers by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of our testimony.” Indeed, we are called to it, to contend for the faith once delivered to the saints. And we think, if we had not been free and faithful, before these bloody wretches, we would have held our life no more of God—if we did not speak for his truths before them, when he bade us speak; for he sought a proof of our love to him, and his nicknamed despised way, and to poor Zion, whom no man is seeking after. And think you that we durst hold our tongue, and not speak when he bade us? Indeed, our life was not dear to us, when his truth came in question. We might have gone away with our life, and the broad curse of God upon it, to go with us; if we had denied him at this time, we would have held our lives no more of him, of whom we held it all our days; and now we cheerfully lay it down at his command and bidding; for this we knew, that devils or men could not stir a hair of our head, without our Lord's determination; and, therefore, we are the less afraid of what they can do.

And now, as dying men, we charge you not to speak against that poor party, that is this day so reproached and spoken against, by a party of them that are called ministers and professors. Oh, take shame to yourselves! and as you will be answerable in the day of accounts, we tell you not to have a wrong thought of them, for all the reproaches that can be said against them; for they are a godly people, and have much of his mind. But if you will go on with enemies, and others that have turned their back on the way of God, go your ways; but “it were better that a mill-stone were hanged about your neck, and ye cast into the midst of the sea,” than that ye should speak at such a rate as

ye do. For let you and others reproach as you will, they design nothing but the honour of God, and have the scriptures to be their rule, and walk as becomes the gospel, and they study a holy carriage, though there be many among them that have an unsuitable carriage, by reason of whom, the way of God is evil spoken of; yet the way of God is not to be liked a hair the worse. It may be there is a Judas among the twelve; and what of that? We say, the rest are not to be cast at for all that, seeing they keep the truth. We know there are many of you that say, that we do not keep by the scriptures; but we declare the contrary; for with all our heart, we set our seal and testimony to the holy scriptures, which have been sweet unto us; and our testimony to the National and Solemn League and Covenant, and to the Confession of Faith, as agreeable to the word of God, and to the Catechisms, Larger and Shorter, and to all that our worthies have done in the defence of the gospel:—we join our hearty testimony to all their appearances in the fields, both first and last.

We protest against all the actings of the enemies against the Lord's people in all their proceedings, both first and last, and against every thing that they have done against our worthies, when they were in defence of the gospel; and we abhor and testify against Popery, Prelacy, Quakerism, Erastianism, Indulgency, and all the connivers with them, be who they may; and against Jesuitical principles, which you say we hold, which sect we abhor, and give our testimony against all such erroneous sects and principles. We give our testimony against all you that say we have such principles, and that we have got new principles, and new light; for we do say the contrary, and declare that we hold by those principles which ministers did teach both you and us to stand to in the defence of, until we had lost our lives and all, in that quarrel. Now, you that say such things of us, we exhort you to repent, or else you will meet with a sore day of wrath, for it is not a light thing to speak of sufferers as you do; therefore, we obtest you, in the bowels of Jesus Christ, to be sober in your speech against that party, and make a right choice, and fairly side yourselves, and come out from among the tents of the wicked, and be separated from among them, and join yourselves to the poor suffering remnant, and be not at ease now in the day

of Zion's trouble. Do not think that you will enjoy your ceiled houses, and your warm firesides, in such a day as this. If you be single for God, he will have you out from all these things, and denied to them all, for "wo to him that is at ease" when Zion is in trouble, and is not concerned in all the afflictions of Joseph; you must either now get a wakening, or else you will get a wakening when the wrath of an angry God comes on the land for sins.

Indeed, Sirs, we think that religion has not cost you much heart-work. We think, you have not been at much pains in seeking God, for as fair a show as you seem to have. Indeed, when the gospel was in its purity, and many seeking to preachings, the Lord seemed to be kind to you, and you seemed to have much love to him, and his despised way, and you seemed as if you would have ventured your life in the defence of the gospel; but when we would have looked through you at preachings, and going to them, and in coming from them, it would have given some of us a sore heart to see your unconcernedness and unsuitable carriage, even of those among you that seemed to be heads. And when we would have been in some of your companies, either coming or going, your talk did always smell of the world, and so is come of it. Oh! repent, and come out from among your lusts and idols, that you are so wedded to, and take hold of a Mediator, and seek the Lord with all your heart. Oh! you town and shire of Stirling, repent, for sentence is passed against you for what you have done, although it be not put in execution yet; but it will be put in execution ere long, if you repent not. Though the Lord is seeing it fit to take us away from the evils which are coming on this land, for breach of covenant, and a slighted gospel; we tell you, it may be, you will find when we are gone, that it is better to endure all torments that devils and men can inflict on you here, than to endure one drop of the wrath of an angry God, that will be poured out without mixture on all ranks, that have not the work of the day upon their spirits, be who they will, ministers or professors, indulged or not indulged; for if they be not taken up and concerned with the case of the church of God, this day, as it is stated, he will come and reckon with them all, and count them all turners aside, and "will lead them forth with the workers of iniquity, when peace shall be on Israel." Therefore we would desire you

to have a care, and look well about you what you are doing, and beware of speaking against that party.

There are some of you that say, they are of bloody principles. You should beware of speaking these things, for the contrary is known, that they are not murderers, nor have any such intentions, as some of yourselves know, although ye be speaking the contrary, for you have never heard of their killing any, except it was in defence of the gospel, and their own defence.

Likewise you say, that we are cursers and criers for vengeance on the land. Now, we must not stay to argue this out, being this day to lay down our lives; but we think any who have tender love to the Son of God, and his cause, cannot but be grieved to see ministers and professors so avowedly betray the truth, that is sweet and dear to us, yea, dearer than our lives; and when we think on what ye have done to the sweet truths of God, we cannot but pray against your courses. As for any thing ye can do to us, we heartily forgive you; but the wrongs ye have done to a holy God, we cannot get them borne, for they are weighty to us. If it were our enemies, we would bear with it, but when it comes from the like of you, we cannot get it borne. Truly, Sirs, we think ye will embrace Popery ere it be long: your entertaining of the excommunicated Duke of York, a professed Papist, says that you would do more yet. There was not one of you all in town, or shire, that moved your tongue against him, but as if you had been all professed Papists, you let him come in among you, and kindly entertained him;—we leave our testimony against your so doing.

But we break off, having no more time, and request you to take these things to your consideration, and lay sin to heart, and mourn bitterly before the Lord, for what you have done. We here obtest you to come off from these ways of yours, and make conscience of duty, as in the sight of a holy God, before whom ye must shortly appear. Slight not time, for it is precious, wrath is at the door: Oh! make haste, and lay these things to heart, and study to have a more tender respect to the honour of God. We desire to leave it on you now, when we are going into eternity, that you would mind your engagements and vows to God. And so we bid you farewell, and bid you mind the poor groaning kirk that we

are to leave behind us, which was dear to us. Now, we bid farewell to poor desolate Zion, and pray the Lord may mind her case. Farewell all things in time, and welcome Father, Son, and Holy Ghost.

WILLIAM GOUGER,  
CHRISTOPHER MILLER,  
ROBERT SANGSTER.

Subscribed at the iron-house, a little before we  
went out to the scaffold, March 11th, 1681.

William Gouger had a slip of paper in his Bible, which he intended to throw over the scaffold; but when he was taken into the council-house with the other two, it was somehow got by the murderers, who having read it, commanded the executioner to tie him straiter than usual, so that he could scarce go up the ladder, and afterwards they stopped him from praying. When he was upon the ladder, he began to speak, and said, I am come here for owning Christ to be Head and King in Zion, whereupon they caused beat the drums, seeking to damp and astonish him, that they might trample upon his conscience. When they offered him his life, upon condition he would own the king, he replied, I will own none but Christ to be king in Zion. Then they said, Will ye not retract any thing, Sir? He answered, No, no; I own all, I adhere to all. Upon which they immediately called the executioner to throw him over.

There are extant, particular testimonies of these three martyrs, but because it is doubted, that they may not be genuine, but vitiated by John Gib, or some of those that were tainted with his errors, they are omitted here. Moreover, some are suspicious that these three martyrs themselves, or at least the two last, were in some danger from the errors of John Gib; yet in regard that it was not upon any such account they suffered, but for testifying against the ecclesiastical supremacy, they ought to be recorded among the rest, as dying witnesses for Jesus Christ.



Dying Testimony of LAURENCE HAY, Weaver, Fife, who suffered at Edinburgh, July 13th, 1681.

MEN AND BRETHREN,—Having by serious consideration joined in giving a testimony against the enemies of God, and all that have joined with them, in any thing which tended to the overthrow of the work of reformation, I am brought here to lay down this life of mine, which I engaged to do in that testimony, through his strength, if he called me to it, because it was according to the word of God, and the covenanted reformation; and seeing I engaged in the strength of the Lord to seal it with my blood, and now he in his holy and wise providence has put me to seal it, although I be the feeblest and unworthiest of all that society, I here, in your presence, with all my heart, set my seal to it with my blood, as was promised at the end of the paper. And if all the hairs of my head were men, having life, I would think them all little enough, to seal the cause of my dearest and sweetest Lord Jesus, who has been sweet and kind to me, in carrying me through every step of the work, which he put into my hand. Oh, love him, Sirs! He is worth the loving! Oh, but he has been kind to me since I was apprehended! For he told me then that Satan would cast some in prison, that they might be tried; and he bade me “be faithful to the death,” and he promised me a “crown of life;” and he hath helped me since to fulfil the conditions, and hath also given me a right to the promise. This was all my desire, that the trial of my faith might be found precious, to the praise of his sweet name; that his cause might not be wronged, nor his ark get a wrong touch by me. And herein he hath heard my desire, according to that scripture, “he will hear the desires of the humble, and the expectation of the poor shall not be lost;” for he keeps covenant with thousands of them that love him, and keep his commandments: his commandments are not grievous, but “his yoke is easy, and his burden light.” And he has said, “he that forsaketh wife, or children, houses or lands, for my name’s sake” and the gospel’s, “shall receive in this life an hundred fold, and in the world to come, life everlasting. And he that loveth father or mother more than me, is not worthy of me.”

Therefore, dear friends, cease not to contend for his borne-down truths, that this day are in debate betwixt him and his enemies in covenanted Scotland, according to that scripture, "contend earnestly for the faith once delivered to the saints." Oh, contend, and give not over; for "he will arise for the oppression of the poor, and for the sighings of the needy." He will have an opportunity to be about with all his enemies, and he is weary with forbearing. Therefore trust in the Lord, trust in him at all times; for "they that trust in him shall not be ashamed; for they shall stand in the gate unashamed to speak unto their foes." Oh, Sirs, give him much credit; for he hath disappointed me of my fears, in that wherein I feared appearing before men, he helped me to stand before them; so that I had no terror nor amazement, more than they had been the meanest of creatures. Although I cannot say, that "I have fought the good fight," as that eminent apostle said; yet I can say, praised be God, "he hath given me the victory, through Jesus Christ my Lord," over principalities; and hath assured me, that neither death nor life, nor any creature, shall separate me from the love of my sweet Lord Jesus; who is love-worthy, praise-worthy, worthy to be feared and honoured; who, in his absolute sovereignty, set apart poor me to give a testimony for his glorious and honourable work of reformation, "who am less than the least of all saints;" but he is an absolute Lord, and "shows mercy to whom he will show mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth;" and "he keeps the souls of the faithful, and plentifully rewards the proud doer."

Therefore, I am called to suffer this day, in this place, for following my duty, and in particular, for giving a testimony against the dreadful defections of these times, by the means of these backsliding ministers, who have left our sweet Lord Jesus, and his poor flock, "scattered upon the mountains, as sheep having no shepherd." But, dear friends, comfort yourselves in this, that in his own time, he will search out his sheep, and find them; although, alas! I fear lest they may be more scattered than yet they are. But wait on him; "for he that shall come, will come, and will not tarry. And his reward is with him, and his work is before him;" "and the Lord whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant." But oh, dear friends, labour to be steadfast and unmoveable,

always abounding in the work of the Lord. And "give all diligence to make your calling and election sure; for if you do these things, you shall never fall." And commit the keeping of your souls to him in well-doing, as unto a faithful Creator; for he is able to keep that which is committed to him, against that day, and present it spotless before the Father. Although, alas! I was loth to adventure, or to credit his hand; yet now he hath discovered to me, that he is the best hand that I can venture on; and has gained my consent, and has become the surety for me of a better covenant, "well ordered in all things and sure."

Therefore, considering my engagements to him, I leave my testimony to the holy scriptures of the Old and New Testaments, and the version of the Psalms in metre, and to the work of reformation, Covenants, National and Solemn League, the Solemn Acknowledgment of Sins and Engagement to Duties, the Causes of God's Wrath, the Confession of Faith, as being conform to the scriptures, and the Catechisms, Larger and Shorter. I give my adherence to all the faithful testimonies given by the worthies, to the maintenance of the work of reformation, from the year 1660, until this day, either by their appearances in the fields, or on scaffolds, or in the seas. I adhere to the Sanquhar Declaration, the Torwood Excommunication, and the papers found at the Ferry, and to that joint Testimony given in the shire of Fife by the society whereof I was a member, though a worthless one; and I adhere to all things contained therein, because they are according to the scriptures. I give my testimony to the faithful preaching in the fields, and to the keeping up of Societies, and Christian Fellowships, commanded in the word of God, "not forsaking the assembling of yourselves together, as the manner of some is, and so much the more as you see the day approaching;" especially now when his glory is at stake, which is of more worth than our souls, and when men are seeking to get his work razed, and the name of Israel blotted out, that it may be no more in remembrance.

Likewise, I leave my testimony against all those who have joined with the declared enemies of the Lord Jesus Christ, both ministers and professors; and against all those who maintain any principle contrary to the word of God, especially those who deny the authority of the scriptures, and the work of reformation, and have razed the fundamentals of

Christianity ; some of whom the Lord has given up to strong delusions, to believe lies, and to deny that Jesus Christ is the Son of God, and to meddle with the decrees of God, maintaining new lights, which his word never approved, and against every one of their principles. Likewise, I leave my testimony against all who brand us with an implicit faith ; which one declared to myself in my hearing in the room below the one in which I was a prisoner ; and I asked, if he durst in conscience say, that I lived by an implicit faith, or the example of others. He said, that there were some in the room with me that had been murderers of others, who had suffered. But I told him, that the 15th Psalm reached him a very sad reproof, “for speaking evil against his neighbour :” and also I said, “we speak what we do know, and testify what we have heard.” And I declared that I had seen no such thing of any who were in the room with me ; but you have wronged, said I, God and his cause, by shifting his cross, and therefore you will not stand to wrong your neighbour.

And as for our being branded, that we hold our principles of men, and are dying to please men, I altogether abhor such aspersions, for I hold my principles of none but of God and his Word ; and that which carries the sway with me is, the controverted truths of Jesus Christ, that are at this day in debate betwixt him and his enemies ; especially his kingly office, on which I dare venture life and liberty, and my salvation also, because the Father hath declared him to be King on his holy hill of Zion, by an unalterable decree, and there to reign till all his enemies be brought under his feet. Therefore, as I have left my testimony against all who cast such aspersions on me, or others who have suffered in this manner, I leave my blood also to witness against them, who will adventure to do it, whether enemies or pretended friends. Likewise, I leave my testimony against the encroachments made upon the rights of our Lord Jesus Christ, and the privileges of his church, by that usurper, Charles Stuart, and all the bloody crew under him. Likewise, I leave my testimony against that excommunicated traitor, the Duke of Monmouth, for his appearance against the word of God and his people, joined for the defence of the gospel and interest of Jesus Christ, and all that joined with him. Likewise, I leave my testimony against that avowed Papist, York. Also,

I leave my testimony against that parliament designed to put power in his hand. Also, I leave my testimony against those abominable wretches who sat in these associations, and falsely accused and sentenced me to death, and against the fifteen assizers who gave me my sentence, and against that wretch called the clerk, and Andrew Cunningham, who gave me my doom. Likewise, I leave my testimony against all who have joined with declared enemies, whether ministers or professors, especially in the shire of Fife, who have delivered up the testimony to these abominable wretches, particularly Balgrumma and Vederstar. Likewise, I leave my testimony against Popery, Prelacy, Erastian Supremacy, and the Indulgences first and last, which have been the dagger, the haft whereof hath gone in after the blade, and hath wounded the church in the innermost part of the belly, and is the dart that has stricken her through the liver. Oh, how sharp are the wounds of a friend! They go down to the innermost part of the belly. If it had been an enemy, I would have borne it. And it is evidently seen that our mother-church hath been, and is this day, wounded in the house of her friends; for which the Lord will sadly reckon with all who have done so, if they do not repent and mourn for it. Likewise, I leave my testimony against all who are any way instrumental in bearing down our poor mother-church, either by appearance in arms, or furnishing others for that purpose, by paying cess or militia-money, or who, in any other way, homologate the acts, or strengthen the hands of her declared and avowed enemies.

Now, dear friends, being straitened for want of time, I am forced to draw to a close; only I desire you to be earnest in contending for the broken-down work of reformation, which this day is brought very low. Be not discouraged, although his ark be tossed upon the waters, like the poor ship in the midst of the sea, and the poor disciples afraid lest they should sink, and the Master asleep, as it were, upon a pillow; go to him and cry, "Master, Master, save us, else we perish;" for he is easy to be entreated, and he likes well to have his poor people coming to him in the time of their distress; "he is a present help in the time of need, a God rich in mercy, and near to all that call upon him in truth." But, dear friends, beware of backdrawing, for he hath said, "if any man draw back, my soul shall have

no pleasure in him ;” “ and he that putteth his hand to the plough, and looketh back, is not fit for the kingdom of heaven ;” “ but he that endureth to the end, the same shall be saved.” Be not ashamed of him ; “ for if any man be ashamed of him, or his words, of him also will he be ashamed before the Father and the holy angels.” Dear friends, the more that ye see a perverse generation crying him down, be ye the more at the work crying him up ; for he is well worth the commendation of all them that commend him. Oh, dear friends, in all things let him have the pre-eminence, and count all things loss and dung that ye may win Christ ; and press towards the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus : looking unto Jesus, who is the author and finisher of our faith, who for the joy that was set before him, endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God. Strive to enter in at the strait gate ; for many shall seek to enter in, and shall not be able. Now, friends, beware of sinning, and beware of snares ; for they are at this day very thick laid ; but our God has promised that he will not suffer his poor people to be tempted above what they are able, but will with the temptation make a way that they may escape. I bid you all farewell, desiring you to be kind to my wife and children when I am gone ; farewell Bible, sweet by his blessing ; farewell sun, moon, and stars ; farewell meat and drink ; farewell all created comforts and enjoyments, wherewith I have been abundantly supplied ; farewell my dear wife and children, the Lord be better to you than ten husbands, when I am gone ; farewell mother, brethren, and sisters ; farewell sweet societies, and preached gospel, whereby I have been begotten by the seed of the word ; farewell sweet prison, and reproaches for sweet Christ and his cause. And welcome Father, Son, and Holy Ghost ; welcome everlasting life, and the spirits of just men made perfect. Lord, into thy hands I commit my spirit.

LAURENCE HAY.

IRON-HOUSE, *July 13th*, 1681.

Testimony of ANDREW PITILLOCH, Land-labourer, Parish of Largo, in Fife, who suffered at the Grass-Market, Edinburgh, July 13th, 1681.

MEN AND BRETHREN,—Wherefore are ye come here this day? Will you tell me, if it be your intention to be edified by the words of a poor man, witnessing for his lovely Lord Jesus Christ? If that be your intention in your coming hither, it is well; now, when I am going off time, I bid you all farewell. Oh, that I could commend my lovely Lord Jesus and his sweet cross to you. “Oh, taste and see that God is good.” Come and see; for since the Lord honoured me to be his prisoner, he has let me know nothing but love; he has made my prison no prison. “All his ways are ways of pleasantness, and his paths peace.” His cross is sweet and easy; although worthless I cannot commend it to you. Scar not at the sweet cross of royal and sweet Jesus; but contend for him and his noble cause; for I can assure you, I never had such a sweet life as I have had since he brought me to these trials. Oh, sweet indictment! Oh, sweet sentence for my lovely Lord! Oh, sweet scaffold, for contending for the cause, covenant, and work of reformation! Oh, Sirs, quit all for Jesus, for I can promise you that you will never die better than for contending for King Christ. Ministers and professors, as they call them, say that we are dying as fools, and giddy-headed professors; but glory to his holy and sweet name, who has made it out to my soul that it is otherwise; and now that my conscience doth not condemn me, how dare any mortal creature condemn me!

Oh, friends, why will you not take him, who is the chief among ten thousands, that is altogether lovely, and without compare! There is no spot in him. Oh, prefer him to your chief joy! There are many of you who have preferred other things to him. Fear and tremble, for wrath will be upon you very suddenly! Be afraid, for our Lord has said, If ye will not quit all for him, ye cannot be his disciples; and so you have neither part nor lot in our sweet Lord; read Matt. x. 16—42. Oh, Sirs, go not with the indulged, nor yet side with them; cleave to the Lord with all your heart, and be not put off with any but himself. Oh, it is sweet to be with him! His way is sweet to keep, but I cannot commend him

to you, his sweetness is without compare! Take him, and be restless till ye get him to "your mother's house, and to the chamber of her that bare you!" Pray much for your mother church, which ministers and others have wronged. I witness and testify against them for their unrighteousness, both first and last.

1. For leaving of their kirks, without a public testimony against enemies, at the incoming of Prelacy. 2. For their conniving at one another's sins. 3. For their leaving the fields when there was so much need of preaching; when wrath and judgment were coming on the land, they did not set the trumpet to their mouth, and give the people a faithful warning. They say, we have cast them off, but they are mistaken; for they have cast themselves off, by changing their head; and the scriptures have cast them off, and I cannot join with them. I would, with all my heart, have a ministry; but I would have it according to the word of God,—men who will preach in season, and out of season, whether people will hear, or whether they will forbear; who will be faithful in preaching against sin of all sorts, and will hide nothing of the mind of the Lord. But they that do play fast and loose in the matters of a holy God, and will not witness against enemies, I own none of these, but leave my testimony against them for their unfaithfulness. They will preach to poor things to stand for God and his truths, and not yield a hair for the saving of their lives: and yet they yield and comply themselves; and when they come before enemies, never a word of a testimony before them, but pass the sworn covenant and work of reformation in silence; and for fear of their lives will not hit them on the sore. Indeed they choose their words so as not to give their enemies offence. You condemn us, because we do that which once you would have accounted it your honour to do; and say that we are all distracted, and have distracted notions in our heads. And say you so? Wilt thou tell me, man, if thou thinkest that a distracted notion, to confess the covenant and work of reformation? But you will say, it is not for that I lay down my life, but for the subscribing of that paper. Now, I do think it well worth the sealing with my blood; and will you tell me what less we could do? You ran away and left the work, and the enemies were carrying all before them; and we durst not but leave a testimony



against them. My heart was like to bleed, when I saw enemies carry the day, robbing the Lord of his rights, his crown and kingdom, and not so much as one to move their tongue against them, and say that they have done ill. I leave it to God and your own conscience, whether it be duty to contend for truth this day when it was so much neglected. I leave my testimony against you and your hearers, and the joiners with you, ay and until they repent. I bid you repent and come off, and witness for the Lord, and if you will not do it, as sure as God is in heaven, he will be about with you; escape who will, ye will not escape; for it is like he will begin at the sanctuary.

Take warning in time; I leave it on you now, when I am entering eternity; for I am persuaded, this is the way to the kingdom of heaven; for the Lord hath confirmed it to my soul, and hath made my life a sweet life to me. Read Isaiah xli., it was sweet to me when I was taken. Oh, that I had as many lives to lay down for him as there are hairs on my head, I would think them all too little! What is my life? Nothing in comparison of his glory. Wo to you idle shepherds, for you deceive poor things! "If it were possible," I think "ye would deceive the very elect;" you take God to be your witness that ye are in his way yet, and have not quit one hoof; but your practice condemns you. You may read Malachi ii. 1—3, "And now, O ye priests, this commandment is for you: If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay it to heart, to give glory to my name, I will even send a curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings; yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay it to heart. Therefore, behold, I will corrupt your seed, and spread dung upon your faces, even the dung of your solemn feasts, and one shall take you away with it." Matth. vii. 15, 16, "Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves: Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?" And Ezek. xxxiv. 2, "Son of man, prophesy against the shepherds of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God unto the shepherds of Israel, that do feed themselves: should not the shepherds feed the flocks?" I leave my testimony against them who say, we hold our principles of men, and that we die to please men; but it is not so, for I never thought so little of my life as to lay it

down for the pleasing of any; it is a most base aspersion of some, cast on us, because our practice condemns theirs, and they can get no other thing to brand us with. But glory to the Lord, the contrary is seen both by our practices and in our through-bearing; and it is made out, that we hold our principles of none, but of God and his word.

I leave my testimony against the four men in the Cannon-gate tolbooth, or any other that may join with them, for wronging of the holy and sweet scriptures. Some say, that I am of their judgment, which thing I exceedingly abhor and detest, as the mire in the streets; and I count them worthy of death, for wronging of the scriptures. If we had judges in the land that were for God, they should not live. I leave my testimony against that tyrant on the throne, and all his underlings; and I say it will never be right with our land, "till Haman and his ten sons be hung up before the sun." I leave my testimony against them that rule as judges; and I leave my blood on the assizers, doomster, soldiers, and all who acknowledge or aid them as magistrates, ay, and until they repent. I leave my testimony against all enemies of all sorts; and against all sorts of compliance in less or more, and against all that has been done against the work of God these twenty years bygone; against the test, and compliance with, or compearing before God's enemies, in less or more. I leave my testimony against the ministers and professors in Fife, for the wrongs they have done to my lovely Lord and his sweet cause; and my head shall be a standing witness against them, and preach to them from Cupar tolbooth, ay, and until they repent. As for any thing that they have done to me, I freely forgive them, and pray that the Lord may forgive them. I leave my testimony against all them that will not hear Mr. Donald Cargil, and own him as a faithful minister of the gospel; none but he is faithful this day. I leave my testimony to the holy and sweet scriptures, which many a day have refreshed me; I bless the Lord that ever I could read a line of them. Now, I adhere to the faithful preached gospel, and to all that our worthies have done, which I need not particularly mention here.

You that are the people of the Lord, be busy, and improve your time, and make use of your Bibles, while you have them, for it is like there may be a bonfire made of them yet,

as well as of the Covenant; and covenant with him, and contend for him to the utmost of your power; for I have found more of his sweet love, in contending for him, than ever I got in prayer, or hearing the word. Oh, his sweet work, let it not slip! It is like ye will have sad days of it, when I am gone. Popery is begun, and it is like to overspread the whole land, and there is none to move their tongue against it, although the land be sworn in solemn oath against it. Oh, Sirs! lift up your voice for the remnant that is left. Fast and pray, cry and weep; let not the apple of your eye cease. The wrath that will overtake us is like to be great. Oh, cry, that the days may be shortened for the elect's sake, lest no flesh should be saved. Look out for sad days, dear friends; it may be you will get the saddest stroke that ever a poor land was trysted with; ye may read through the scriptures, and ye will find what judgments followed such sins—pestilence, sword, and famine, which ye may look for. I leave it on you that ye be not slack-handed, for it may come to that, that “the tender and delicate women may eat their own children for straitness in the siege.” It is to be feared, that the plagues that are coming on Scotland, for a broken and burned covenant, will make their ears to tingle that hear them. But I will not see it; the Lord is taking me away from the evil to come, which was often my desire; for the sad hearts that ministers and professors have made me, by their compliance, wronging his glory, made me oft wish to be away; and now it does not trouble me to lay down my life in your presence this day. It is sweet to be a sufferer for truth! I wonder why this generation spurn at him or his sweet cross; for there is no cause of wearying for all that is to come. There is a beauty in holiness. Oh, commend him, Sirs! Bless and praise him that ever he honoured such a wretch as I am to be a martyr for his truth. What sweet honour he confers on poor things! Oh, Sirs! cast in your lot with the suffering remnant who are this day in the furnace. Sink and swim with his church. Oh, prefer Jerusalem to your chief joy. Be persuaded to come and taste of his goodness; this is the way although the whole world should condemn it. It will not be the learned clergy, nor great heads of wit that he will honour with carrying on his work, for they have all denied him. There are none of the ministers that will witness for him, nor yet any that the

Lord has bestowed great parts on; their wit leads them by the cross, and beyond suffering. They will not suffer if petitioning will do it, or hiring of advocates, or learned speakers; they can put in petitions, and say, they never intended the death of any man, but in the defence of their life; but never a word for the defence of the gospel, the work of reformation, or the sworn covenant. Nay, if they had done that, their life would have gone. But they were bound by covenant to own and to maintain religion against Popery, and Prelacy, Quakerism, Indulgence, and whatsoever else is contrary to sound doctrine, with their lives in their hands, and to part with all "for the faith once delivered to the saints." And though they never mention a word of all this, yet they will say they came clearly off. But I say, now when I am going into eternity, that God's wrath will be on such a liberty, and God will count with them for what they have done against his honour; for there can none come clearly out from among their hands, when once before them, without wronging his glory. Oh, fear and tremble, Sirs! you that get the favour of God's enemies, and yield your conscience to the lusts of men. I leave it on all persons, now when I am to appear before my Judge, that they do nothing but what is according to the holy and sweet scriptures; take them to be your rule, and go no further than they allow you. They do not bid you petition enemies for your liberty, nor yet hire advocates.

Now, my advice to you that are taken prisoners is, that you seek no favour of God's enemies; blacken not paper with petitions; stand for your sweet Lord with your life in your hand; own and avouch him to be King and Head of his own church: count not your life dear unto you, when it comes in competition with truth. And now, as for you that are the poor seekers of the Lord, act faith on him, give him much credit. Live as brethren, dwell in unity; let peace and truth be among you: but good Lord, let never peace be without truth. Keep up society meetings; for my soul hath been often refreshed in the fellowship of the saints. Oh, stand for your despised Lord, and his wronged glory.

Now, being straitened for time, I forbear, and bid you "be strong in the Lord, and the power of his might." Now, farewell my dear friends; farewell holy and sweet scriptures; farewell sun, moon, and stars; farewell sweet reproaches and

crosses for my sweet Lord Jesus; farewell all things in time, reading, praying, and all duties; farewell relations; farewell my dear wife; the Lord be to you better than ten husbands. Glory be to his great name, that made me so sweetly to submit to his will, whatever he trusted me with. Farewell mother and sisters, and all relations; farewell all my christian acquaintances for a while; farewell sweet society in Fife; the Lord's blessing be on you all. And now welcome Father, Son, and Holy Ghost; welcome sweet company of angels, and the spirits of just men made perfect; welcome everlasting songs of praise. Now, into thy hands, holy Father, I commit my spirit.

ANDREW PITILLOCH.

Testimony of WILLIAM THOMSON, of Fifeshire, who suffered at Edinburgh, July 27th, 1681.

MEN AND BRETHREN,—Being a prisoner for Christ's sake, and for adhering to truth, being taken at Alloa, coming from Fife from hearing of the gospel preached by Mr. Donald Cargil, the last Sabbath of June, this present year; and not knowing when I may be taken and murdered by the stated enemies of our Lord, (for they neither walk after the equity of their own law, nor God's law,) I have, for fear of inconveniencies, laid hold of this opportunity to set down, under my hand, or from my mouth, an account of my life and conversation; and my testimony to the truth of Christ, and against all the abominations of the times.

I was, before the year 1679, running away with the rest of this generation, in God-provoking courses; but about that time, when I saw the people of God going to draw together, to adventure their lives in the Lord's quarrel, the Lord took a dealing with me, so that I could neither get night's rest, nor day's rest, till I resolved to go with them; while, on the other hand, I was afraid lest I should have been the Achan in the Lord's camp; but again I remembered the Lord's promise that is held out in the word,—“Return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the Lord of hosts,” Mal. iii. 7. Now, I do with all my heart bless the Lord, for his wonderful workings with me, since he began with me. I

think when I look on his dealings since that time till now, I must say, that I am a brand plucked out of the fire. Oh, that my heart and soul could praise him, for all that he hath done for me! And now I am content to die a debtor to free grace, and in Christ's debt. I was charged with being guilty of rebellion against their prince: I answered, I was not so, for I was there a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and for his sake; and told them, I adhered to his covenant and all things in it. I am not convicted from the word of God of any crime, as to him whom they call king; nor of any thing worthy of death committed against any man, either in thought, word, or deed. So my blood shall cry, with the rest of the innocent blood shed in the land, for vengeance from heaven on the inhabitants of the earth, great or small, who are in the least accessory thereto, ay, and until they repent. It is not my doing, but their own that hath procured it; and God is just to seek after them for the same: neither is it in any man's power to forgive that which is a breach of God's holy law, without repentance; and then the farthest they can go is, to declare unto them, from God's word, that that and their other sins shall never be charged upon them, if they have truly received Christ upon his own terms, and "walk worthy of the Lord unto all well-pleasing." But now the thing is clear, the ground whereon they intend to take away my life is, the disowning Charles Stuart for my king, because he will have no homage upon the account of the covenant from me, or any other; now God requires the performing of vows, and keeping and fulfilling of covenants, Ps. l. So in this case, I cannot serve two masters, and I resolve to obey God rather than man.

I here, as a dying man, ready to step into eternity, having health and strength, and being in my right mind, declare, I adhere to the Protestant religion, as that which is God's true religion, and the christian religion. I adhere to the holy rule of the word of God, the scriptures of the Old and New Testaments, containing the will of God to man, and anent man; and that the scriptures are a full rule of faith and manners to us. I adhere to the work of reformation in Scotland, to the Covenants, National and Solemn League, the solemn Acknowledgment of Sins and Engagement to Duties, the Confession of Faith, as it agrees with the fore-said writings; the Larger and Shorter Catechisms, as most

seasonable, sound, and according to the scriptures, and well worth the reading, considering, and practising. I adhere to the Rutherglen Testimony, to the paper commonly called Mr. Donald Cargill's Covenant, dated June, 1680. I adhere to the original copies of these papers, as they were corrected and revised by the authors. And likewise, I adhere to every sound paper tending to the good of religion; such as the Directory for Worship and Catechising; and I adhere unto the doctrine, discipline, worship, and government of the Church of Scotland. I bear testimony unto all the lawful wrestlings of the people of God for truth, and in the defence and preservation of their civil, natural, and divine rights and privileges, contained and held forth in the fore-said papers, against all encroachers thereupon, and betrayers thereof; especially by the sword, as a mean most lawful and commanded of God, to be made use of in that quarrel; which is to be carried to preachings, and other assemblies of the Lord's people, and so much the more, as the enemy discharges it, as the case now stands.

In the last place, I give my testimony and protestation against all wrongs and injuries done to God and his people throughout the whole world this day; more particularly, against all that hath been done in Scotland, since the beginning of the work of reformation, unto this day, in prejudice of God's glory, his work and people: and especially these crying sins:—1. The corruption of the worship of God, profanation of his holy things, mocking, misbelieving, and belying of God, and carrying as if there were no God: yea, what is worse, saying he approves of all that they do. Oh, this heaven-contemning generation! 2. The defrauding, mocking, murdering, and oppressing, the people of God, in their bodies, consciences and estates, and punishing them as evil doers; yea, as the vilest monsters of cruelty, and that only for following their duty, making them to rot, as it were above the ground; and making their names a derision by calumny and reproaches, and doing all they can to drive them to sin; and then blaming them as the main instruments of all the mischievous villanies and abuses in the land; so that it is come to this, “the man that departs from iniquity, makes himself a prey.” And scarcely can those who design honestly get a night's quarters in any house in the land; so that the people of God are become “a scorn to

their foes, and a fear to their friends, and especially reproached of those who are their nearest neighbours," as the Psalmist complains. 3. I leave my testimony against all that make peace with the stated enemies of God, these Christ-despisers, these heaven-contemnners, and none-such fighters against God, whether by bonds, oaths, or promises. They are persons worthy of no credit nor trust, they will not keep faith nor trust upon any account, but where it may contribute to their lusts, and prosecute their wicked designs, and hell-hatched enterprises. If they were brought to straits, possibly they might feign themselves; but he is unwise that will give them so much trust as a dog; as Solomon says, "when he speaks fair, believe him not, for there are seven abominations in his heart;" of which I have a proof in my taking, by a poor wretch who hath sold soul and conscience to the lust and arbitrimment of a faithless apostate wretch like himself. And if ye will not be persuaded to leave off seeking peace from them, and covenanting with them by bonds, oaths, and promises; see what David the King of Israel says, by the Spirit of God, when he is making his testament, "but the sons of Belial shall be all of them as thorns thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands; but the man that shall touch them, must be fenced with iron, and the staff of a spear; and they shall be utterly burnt with fire." 2 Sam. xxiii. 6, 7. But ye that are seeking peace with enemies more than with God, think with yourselves to which of them are ye most beholden, and which of them have done you most good; which of them have most power over you; which of the two hath the best quarrel by the end; which of the two is the most precious and lovely; and which of the two will be your judge at the last day. Well, if you have done well in seeking the peace of enemies, with the loss of the peace of God, then rejoice ye in them, and with them, and let them do so with you. But if otherwise, the Lord, no doubt, will reward you, as the cause requires, for what ye have done to God's work, cause, covenant, and people. 4. I leave my testimony against all that contribute of their means for the down-bearing of God's work and people, and upholding his and their enemies, seeing it is so expressly against the Covenant, by which they are called to suffer, and not to sin; to which practice is annexed a gracious promise, he that loseth life, lands, goods,



or relations, for Christ's sake, and the gospel's, shall receive an hundred-fold in this life, and in the world to come life everlasting; and against all that otherwise waste and abuse them to God's dishonour, who use not this world as not abusing it. All within the nation being dedicated and given away by covenant to God, and this being often renewed, calls all men to be tender of the oath of God, and see how they administer their stewardship, for to him they must be accountable. Alas! for that account which many of them have to give! I leave my testimony against the rendering up the power of the kirk and state into the hands of Malignants. I do really think they have been all dreaming, or wilfully or wickedly sinning against the light of their own consciences. Well, God hath discovered them since, in an ugly manner; and now they sin more and more: they hold fast deceit, they refuse to let it go, and will not return. It is the old professors and ministers, I mean, in a special manner; but more particularly the ministers; for when the time was to speak, they held their peace, and slipped from their Master's back, without so much as testifying against the horrid sins then committed; and never to this day have they made up the hedge, or built that which they broke down. And, as I am informed, a great part have been dreadful compliers with, and conformers to, the sinful courses of this apostatizing generation; yea, open persecutors of their more godly and faithful brethren, ministers and professors; and now they are the greatest opposers of the work, and persecutors of the godly, both under-hand and to their faces; and instead of edifying and binding up the weak, they strive to break all they can, especially when they are in the enemies' hands. In the last place, I bear my testimony to the cross of Christ, as the only desirable upmaking and rich lot of the people of God this day in Scotland. Oh, it is the portion of poor things, who desire to seek God, and design honestly in the land! I think they want a good bargain of it, that want it; and I think they want nothing that have it, and get leave to carry it heartsomely, and his presence under it. I would advise you all to take it on; I dare say this much for your encouragement, that it is easy and sweet. There is no better way to carry the cross right than to cast all our care upon Christ, and trust him for all things, and use our single endeavours in the matter, and speak what he bids us, and

obey his voice in all things. I declare, I hate all ungodliness. Now, farewell all things, wherein I have been troubled with a wicked world, an evil heart of unbelief, a subtle, powerful, and malicious devil, and tempted with a company of men, who have shaken off the fear of God. Welcome Lord Jesus, into thy hand I commit my spirit.

WILLIAM THOMSON.

Last Testimony of WILLIAM CUTHIL, Seaman, Borrowstounness, who suffered at Edinburgh, July 27th, 1681.

As one of the subjects of a kingdom covenanted to God, and one of Christ's sufferers, ready to step into eternity, I here enter my protestation, and give my testimony against all that hath been done against Christ's reigning, and the thriving of his kingdom in Scotland, since the beginning of the work of reformation, more particularly, against all the several steps of backsliding; such as,

1. The admitting Charles Stuart to the exercise of kingly power, and crowning him, while they knew he carried heart-enmity against the work and people of God, and while in the mean time there was so much of his treachery made known to the parliament, by his commissioning James Graham, Earl of Montrose, to burn and slay the subjects of this kingdom, that would not side with, or would withstand him in the prosecuting of his wickedness; which is recorded in the Causes of Wrath, and the remonstrances of the gentlemen, ministers, and commanders attending the forces in the west, in the year 1650.

2. Against the unfaithfulness, connivance, and compliance of ministers and others, at the wickedness perpetrated in the land during the time of Cromwell's usurpation; for, as I am informed, few testified against him, for trampling all the interests of Jesus Christ under his feet, in giving a toleration to all sectaries, (whereof the abominable and blasphemous Quakers are a witness, whose religion is nothing but refined Paganism at the best, yea, I think it is much worse,) a toleration to set up their thresholds beside Christ's, and their altars beside the Lord's, in a land lying under bonds to God, and covenanted never to suffer the like.

3. Against the Public Resolutions, for the bringing in Malignants to the places of power and trust; which have been the rod in God's hand above the heads, and upon the backs of God's people, ever since they lusted after them; and now, I suppose, they are convinced, (at least some of them,) that God hath given them on the finger ends for it: but we have not seen them confessing before God and his people, in public, (for it should be public as the sin was,) that "they have added this sin to all their other sins, in asking them a king, whereas the Lord was their king."

4. I bear my testimony against that unparalleled practice of ministers, in quitting their charges; and that, which doth more aggravate their guilt, at his command who had no power to act, nor right to be obeyed, neither in that, nor yet in civil things; for then he had unkinged himself; and their going away without even a testimony, when they should have been the main men to tell the people what to do. Oh, and alas, for that practice! Yet they were put away without being convicted of any crime done against him; but is it not against Presbyterian principles, that a king should depose ministers of the gospel, though he had a just right, all that time, to rule the civil state? For it was without controversy that he had imprisoned some of Christ's ministers, without being ever summoned, or treated by any legal procedure, (as Naphtali records,) and usurped the ecclesiastic officer's seat to depose the rest of them.

5. I hold it as one of the causes of God's wrath against the land, and one of the causes of God's breaking and scattering that poor handful at Pentland, that, in renewing the covenant at Lanark, they did not keep his interests out of it; for it only binds us to its maintainers, not to its destroyers.

6. I bear testimony against the procedure of the ministers, when they took the field again after Pentland, because they did not first begin with public and private fasts, and make up the hedge and gap for the church of God in Scotland; and then only preaching to cases of conscience, and not catechising the people, nor informing them in the duty of the day; but did let them pay curate's stipends, and other revenues of that nature. I think they were engaged to God under the pain of losing soul and body, in the day of God's fearful judgment, to tell the people to chase them out of the

land. Seeing Prelacy was abjured and cast out like an abominable branch, as it was, were they not worthy to die the death, that would, against so much light, defile God's land with that abjured abomination? but forsooth, to this day, they must be fed like birds in a cage, upon the fattest in the land, and the spoils of Christ's crown.

7. I bear my testimony against that course carried on by the ministers; their conniving at, countenancing of, and complying with, the indulged, who have quit Christ, and taken on with another master. Oh, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously! Yea, they were thereafter open persecutors of the really godly, for their faithfulness, and were about to stop their mouth, and make the indulgence the door by which all the ministers were to enter to their ministry.

8. I bear my testimony against their treachery at Bothwell Bridge, in stopping the drawing up of the Causes of God's Wrath, and keeping a fast day; in changing their declaration, and hindering the purging of the army. And to crown all, they raised the ugliest clamour and report that could be against them that minded, and spoke honestly, and truly.

9. I bear my testimony against their treachery at Edinburgh, when a proclamation was issued, blaspheming God's true religion, and declaring that all that belonged to God was due to Charles Stuart, which is the plain sense of the act; and they sat in an assembly, and voted for liberty to preach coming from him; though the very same day that that was proclaimed, two of their more worthy and faithful brethren were murdered. I think this people are grown like brute beasts. Oh, how much pomp and jovialness was that day in rejoicing over the ruins of the work of God and his people, yea, over himself! There was first a scaffold made on the east side of the cross, and a green table set down on it, and two green forms; and then the cross was covered; and, about twelve o'clock, the pursuivants, and lyon-heralds, and lyon king-at-arms, and eight trumpeters went up to the cross, and fourteen men ascended the fore-said scaffold, seven with red gowns of velvet, and seven with black, then the act was read, and at night the bells were ringing, and bonfires burning. Oh, I think it was a wonder that God made not all the town where such wickedness was

acted against, and in despite of him, to sink into the lowest hell.

10. I leave my testimony against them, for running away and leaving God's flock, after Bothwell Bridge, when they had drawn them to the fields; the Lord be judge this day between them and his flock, and let their sentence come out from before his presence, and let his eyes behold those things that are equal. Oh, their skirts are full of the blood of souls! They say, the people hath left them, but it is so evident that it cannot be gainsayed, that they have left the people. Does not the scripture say, that they who are in the watchman's place should warn the people when they see the sword come; and have not the ministers of Scotland had the first hand in all these courses of backsliding? Can they be pure with unclean hands, and the unjust balance, so to speak, and the bag of deceitful weights? Well, their sins are known to be no more sins of weakness, but sins of wickedness.

11. I bear my testimony against them, because they did not join with their brethren in the work of the day, in preaching to the people in the fields, with Mr. Richard Cameron, and Mr. Donald Cargil. And will you tell me, although there were never one to open their mouth in that thing, does not the work of the one confound them to silence, and the work of the other justify and plead for them! But there is one thing, I have learned from the practice of all this people, and God's dealing with them; they have sought their own and one another's credit, more than God's, and he hath discovered their wickedness in their ugliness.

12. I bear my testimony against their obstinacy in refusing to return and mend their manners. They hold fast wickedness, and refuse to let it go, and that against the light of God's word, their own consciences, their vows and engagements to God, the cries of bloodshed, the cries of wrong done to God and his work, and against their former preachings and practices. They will not come out and rid the ground, so to speak, and seek out the causes of God's wrath, and set days of humiliation apart, and see that they be kept, and renew their engagements, and carry themselves like ministers of Jesus Christ afterward. Is this erroneous? Is not this according to Presbyterian principles? Does not the Confession of our Faith say, those who offend the

church and their brethren, shall make their repentance as public as their offences have been? Is not this the plain meaning of that article, yea, the very words almost, of the Confession of Faith, chap. xv. art. last? Unless this be done, (if any would take my counsel, who am looking to receive the sentence of death every hour,) I would say, meddle not with them, for they have not only sinned against the church of God, and their brethren, and their own souls, but against God. They have been light and treacherous, whereof many instances may be given. Have they not polluted the sanctuary? Have they not done violence to the law? Have they not been unfaithful? Are they not walking very openly amongst God's stated enemies, while the people of God dare not be seen? I fear, if they make not haste to come off these courses, that God's wrath shall overtake them, ere it be long.

Lastly, I bear my testimony against them for their untenderness to weak consciences, and making use of their gifts and parts to wrest the word of God, to put out that light which God has given poor things, of which I, among others, have a proof; for one of them came into the prison, and told me that he had been dealing with him who had been pursuing us to death, (the king's advocate,) that he would not take innocent blood upon him; and out of love and tenderness to our souls, he came to pay us a visit, and said, he was neither a curate nor an indulged man, but a minister of the gospel. He added, that we should be well-advised what we were doing, for the advocate had said, we were shortly to appear before the criminal court. I asked what he advised us to do? and began to tell him the ground whereupon we were accused, which was this, that Charles Stuart, having broken and burned God's covenant, and compelled all that he could by his forces to do the like, and slain many upon that account,—upon this head I declined his authority; and being hard questioned, confessed that I thought it lawful to kill him, but I did not say by whose hands. He replied, all that would not free me from being his subject, and instanced Zedekiah's case to prove it. But I was not in a mood to speak to him, being confused with a distracted man who was in with us, only I told him, there was as great a difference betwixt the case of Zedekiah and the one in hand, as east was from the west; and he called us

Jannes and Jambres, who withstood the truth, when we would not hear him, and said, there was no such thing as any condition holden out in the form and order of the coronation, that did free us from allegiance to Charles Stuart upon that account. What! do they think that every one can reason and debate with them, or else that they are not Christians, but gainstanders of the truth? Hath not God given to every man his measure of light and grace both? If they know not this, and walk not accordingly, they were never worthy to be ministers of the gospel. He said that he would send me any minister whom I pleased to call for. I said I had heard that Mr. Donald Cargil was taken, would he send him to me, and I would take it as a great kindness; but he said, that he had taken a way by himself. But what shall I say more, my heart is like to sink when I think on them and the case of the land. Oh, I think it is a desperate case! only I know God can, and I hope he will cure it.

Next, I bear my testimony against all that pay cess and locality to uphold Christ's enemies, the bloody soldiers, or any of that cursed crew; yea, against all that give them meat or drink when they come to their houses, it being so expressly against Christ and the covenant; and against all that pay customs or duties belonging to the crown of Scotland, unto Charles Stuart, his officers, collectors, or tacks-men; seeing all that is employed against Christ, and against all that shall do it, till they wit well that it be otherwise employed; and against all bonders with them, or to him, or any in his name, or delegated by him, or clothed with his authority, seeing they are persons worthy of no credit, whereof I have a proof in my taking. Ye would do well to believe the wise man Solomon, who says, "when he speaks fair, believe him not, for there are seven abominations in his heart."

Again, I leave my testimony against all that side with, or strengthen the hands of the adversaries of the Lord, in less or more, against clear conviction from the word of God, or sound reason; and particularly against the Duke, that bold and truculent papist, who hath defiled the Lord's land with his altars and images. And I protest against this ensuing parliament, for putting power in his hand to do what he pleaseth; for, by the word of God and the laws of the land, he should die the death. And also, I bear my testi-

mony against those who have sided with, or strengthened the foresaid enemy, and will not come off again. If they will not help the people of God, oh, that they would let them alone, and not help their adversaries.

Next, I leave my testimony against the gentry and commonalty, for letting so much innocent blood be shed, some of which ranks, I think, God hath a turn to put in their hands yet, if they would espouse his quarrel, and turn to him with all their hearts, and not suffer the work to go as it does; but indeed they must keep company with God's stated enemies, and learn the court fashion. I will tell you one thing, ye have lost the manners of the court of heaven, by learning the manners of the courts of men. Oh, what think ye to do? Or how think ye to be accountable to God? Will ye but speak your minds: who, think ye, hath the best end of the controversy? Will ye let the fear of men and the devil prevail with you more than the fear of God? Or what think ye this Duke would do to you, when he sees his opportunity? Will ye trust bloody Papists? It may be, ye may be put to suffer on worse accounts yet, if ye will not own God and his people; but there are but very few of you now, who are aught but mockers. Will ye turn to the Lord with all your hearts. Is it any shame to you to take shame to yourselves, in glorifying God, by confessing your sins, and turning from them? But will you tell me now, who, think ye, can be at one with you, while ye are standing out against God? Will ye but read the first chapter of Isaiah, and consider it, and the first two chapters of Jeremiah, the second of Joel, the prophecy of Haggai, Isa. xxii, Ezek. vii. Oh, consider, and if not, the Lord and you take it between you. Read and consider Ps. l. 5.

Now, what shall I say to you, who own and adhere to God's cause, against all the enemies? Oh, that I could let you see the inside of my heart! Will ye learn Christianity; seek the Lord and get him on your side. I think it is a good token of a sanctified heart, when it longs more for God's company than any other, and that sees the worst of evil in committing sin. Beware of heart-risings and grudgings one against another; know that there is a great difference between sins of weakness, and sins of wickedness; mark not every failing, for if ye do, ye shall not have two to stay together in Scotland. Oh, but there be much need of the



gospel; and these ministers will not come out and contend for Christ, without which, though I were at liberty, God knows, I durst not meddle with them, but would rather keep aback from them than other folk: for I think, there are many of them either unconcerned, or dreadfully misted. How can it be otherwise? not bearing with tender consciences, they rather strive to break folk than build them up. How can any that has love to Christ look on them with goodwill? I do verily think, if ever they turn again, the world shall hear tell of it. It is beyond all controversy, that they have quit their first works, and first love. Oh, will ye learn to be sober and grave. Cleave to your covenants and engagements; I say, mind your engagements; look what becomes of covenant-breakers. Take no courses by the end till God give you clearness; for God will reprove many in this generation, because they put away light from them. Now, ye are deprived of all cleanly preaching; but observe Christ's answer to the spouse in the song; when she says, "Where makest thou thy flocks to rest at noon?" he says, "If thou know not, O thou fairest among women, go thy way forth by the footsteps of the flock, and feed thy kids beside the shepherds' tents." Beware of "turning aside after the flocks of his companions." Beware of the ministers of Charles Stuart,—the indulged and Prelatic, these mockers of God, and contemnners of the godly, these Christ-deserters, and undervaluers of heaven, these scandalous and insignificant time-servers, whom God hath blasted, to the conviction of all the generation that see any thing; these monsters of men, the disgrace of the ministry, the just contempt of the generation. God hath sometimes had a church without a ministry, but he never had a ministry without a church. Doth not the scripture say, "that for many days Israel shall be without a priest, without a teraphim," &c.? Do we not see in the Revelation, "the two witnesses slain, and lie three days and an half?" But oh, cry to God, "that he would send forth labourers to his vineyard;" for "verily the harvest is great, but the labourers are few." If there be a casting at the gospel on the people's side, then, I think they shall be in extreme hazard of losing their soul, if God's mercy prevent it not; for then they refuse to be guided by God. But if "when the hireling sees the wolf come, he run away, and leave the sheep, because he is an hireling," then, I think,

the mercy of God is engaged for the sheep, because "they have no shepherd." It is not the first time that Israel has been "scattered as sheep having no shepherd;" none can keep himself, nor guide himself; "it is not in him that walketh to direct his steps." But God hath "sown a joyful light to the upright;" he has said, "him that sitteth in darkness, and hath no light, let him trust in the Lord, and stay himself upon his God." Could the spouse rest in Jerusalem, and her husband not be found? She made search every where lest she should want him. Can the spouse see another wear her husband's clothes, and be well satisfied? yea, one that has robbed, spoiled, and shut him to the door, with disgrace, contempt and shame, and as one unworthy to manage the affairs of his own house; and has defied him to take any thing back again, and has set up legs and arms, heads and hands, and quarters of the children, as trophies of victory over the goodman of the house, and has triumphed with spite and contempt, and is only seeking it of the poor widow, the wife, and the bairns, to be quiet, and accept of him for a husband and father? I say, shall the wife and children of such a husband and father, be peaceable to see this? I trow, there are few earthly folk would do so. And oh, who can show the difference here, you cannot search it out. The Lord keep you from dwelling at ease under one roof, with such an one. Beware of making any treaty of peace with such a robber and murderer as this; beware of feeding his soldiers, or giving them quarters, when they come to your houses. If ye will not use the sword at God's bidding, God will put it, as he hath, into the hands of his and your enemies, to use it against you. Indeed, I think, "till Saul's sons be hanged up before the Lord, the plague of famine shall not be stayed from Israel."

Now, in the next place, I give my testimony, my adherence to the scriptures of truth, the holy Bible, the Old and New Testaments, which have been made sweet to me. The fault is not in them that we understand them not, but in us, and this we have as our old father Adam's heirship. I leave my adherence to the Covenants, National and Solemn League, Confession of Faith; only there is in it something concerning the magistrates calling a synod of ministers by virtue of his magistratical power, which ought to be cautiously understood, according to the General Assembly's

explication. I adhere to the Catechisms, Larger and Shorter, Psalms in metre, Directory for Worship, Form of Church Government, the doctrine of the Church of Scotland, as it is held out in the word of God, and laid down in the foresaid papers. I adhere to all the faithful testimonies for truth in Scotland, of one sort and another, and particularly these three,—The papers found at Queensferry, of the date of 3d June, the Sanquhar Declaration, the Rutherglen Testimony, and every other paper tending to the good of religion, particularly the Causes of Wrath; and I request all to read and consider them. I leave my testimony against them that say, that I am a self-murderer, because I spake that which God gave me to speak, before his adversaries; and I think that it is my great mercy that he hath helped me to be free before them in matters of truth, relating to the disowning of them, and standing to our God's, and our own rights. This paper I leave as my testimony, and formed and deliberate thoughts; and request all to bear with faults of weakness, especially when the sword of the adversary is above a man's head. Now farewell world, and all things in it. Welcome Lord Jesus Christ, into thy hands I recommend my spirit.

WILLIAM CUTHIL.

---

Dying testimony of ROBERT GARNOCK, Hammerman in Stirling, who suffered at the Gallowlee, betwixt Leith and Edinburgh, October 10th, 1681.

MEN AND BRETHREN,—Having received a sentence of death from men for adhering to the truth, against Popery, Prelacy, Erastianism, and Indulgences first and last, and all that was contrary to sound doctrine: I am now to leave a line behind me, as the Lord will help me to write, to tell you, that however this generation may condemn me, as having a hand in my own death, I declare that it is not so, for I die a Presbyterian in my judgment. For, considering how solemnly Scotland was bound to defend truth against all encroachments made thereon, with life and liberty, and how they of this nation had so easily broken their

vows and engagements, and then seeing through the scriptures, how deep covenant-breaking draws, and what a great and heinous sin this is in the sight of God, I could do no less than give in my protestation against all their proceedings, in the hell-hatched acts that were so contrary to the word of God, and our sworn covenants. It is for this that I come into your presence this day, to lay down my life; and I bless the Lord that ever he honoured the like of me with a gibbet and a bloody winding sheet, for his noble, honourable, and sweet cause. Oh, love him, Sirs! He is well worth the loving and quitting all for! Oh, for many lives to seal the sweet cause with! If I had as many lives as there are hairs in my head, I would think them all too little to be martyrs for truth. I bless the Lord I do not suffer unwillingly, nor by constraint, but heartily and cheerfully. The Lord hath taken great pains to train me up for this great work. I bless his holy name that ever he counted me worthy of such honour; his love hath been to me beyond many. I have been a long time a prisoner in different prisons. I was among and in the company of the most part who suffered since Bothwell; and was in company with many ensnaring persons, though I do not question but they were godly folk; and yet the Lord kept me from hearkening to their counsel. Glory, glory be to his holy and sweet name! It is many a time a wonder, how I have done such and such things; but it is he that hath done it. He hath done all things well, both in me and for me; holy is his name. Oh, if I could get my royal king Jesus cried up, and all the world down! Oh, will you fall in love with Christ! friends, what ails you at him and his sweet cause? I can assure you he is no hard master to serve. He is lovely! "He is white and ruddy, the chief among ten thousands." I desire none of you to think I suffer "as an evil doer, or as a busy-body in other men's matters;" or that it is out of blind zeal that I am come here this day. No, for it was after serious consideration that I did it, and after great weights and pressures. It was great grief of soul to me, to see my Master's truth so wronged, trampled on, and abused, by a God-daring generation, and none to speak for him. And now my Lord is highly honouring me for that; glory to his great name for it. For he hath honoured me and my neighbours with irons and the thieves' hole, which were sweet and refreshing to us, and

then honoured us wonderfully to go in before these bloody men, and get our sentences.

Our interrogations are known; I have not time to write them. But I disown them, for disowning of the Covenant, and adhere to my protestation given in against them; and am now come to the Gallowlee, to lay down my life, and to have my head cut off, and put upon a port. It is known how barbarously I have been used by them, and how honourably such a silly wretch, as I am, has been carried through; glory be to his sweet name for it. Indeed, it was the bargain made betwixt Christ and my soul long since, that through his strength I should be for him, and at his bidding, whatever piece of work he put in my hand: and he promised, "that his grace should be sufficient for me," and that his strength should be seen in my weakness; and that go whither I would, he would go with me, through fire and water, the flames would not scorch me, nor the waters overflow me. Oh, take him, Sirs! for he is faithful who hath promised, and he will perform. Now, as a dying martyr for Christ, I would leave it on all of you to make haste, and prepare for strokes, for they are at hand; and do not think that they will not come, because they are delayed. No, he will come, and that "as a thief in the night," and will surprise many of you, if not all; "watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation." I would not have you secure, but take warning in time, before his wrath break forth. He hath waited long on Scotland's repentance; it is like he will not bear much longer. Do not sleep as do others, but rise, make haste; "get on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand." It is dangerous now to be out of God's gate; it is not good siding with God's enemies. It will be dangerous to be found in their camp. For all the gold of Ophir, I would not be in their stead, who have saved their lives with prejudice to the work and people of God. I would have them take warning. They say they have done nothing but what was lawful and right; but they commit transgression, and, with the whore, "wipe their mouth, and say, they have done no evil." Indeed they may put off men so, but they will not get God and their own consciences put off. They need never go about the bush, for I see not how any that is faithful, being once brought before them, can win honestly off; for if ye will but say ye disown their authority,

then your life must go; for they had as little to lay to my charge as to any, yet I could not win off with a good conscience, but to the gallows I must go. And glory to his great name, who hath honoured me, or that ever he gave me a head to be set on a post, for his sweet name and cause. Now, as for what I own or disown, being straitened for time, I cannot get it set down here; and another thing I see, the martyrs' testimonies are of no value, and very lightly esteemed.

I give my testimony to the holy and sweet scriptures, Covenants, Confession of Faith, which are according to the scriptures, Catechisms Larger and Shorter, the Acknowledgment of Sins, and Engagement to Duties, and to all that our worthies have done, in defence of the gospel, at Pentland, Loudon-hill, Bothwell Bridge, and Airmoss; to Rutherglen Testimony, and Sanquhar Declaration, Ferry papers, and Torwood Excommunication, the Fife Testimony, D——ie, K——le, and P——s Protestations, and all that have been done in defence of the gospel, wherever it hath been done. And, as a dying martyr for the truth, I give my testimony against all the encroachments on our Lord's rights, in less or more, as Popery, Prelacy, Erastianism, and Indulgences, first and last, and all that side with them. And, as a dying witness for Christ, I desire friends to the cause of Christ, to beware of them; "for, if it were possible, they would deceive the very elect." "They will neither enter the kingdom of heaven themselves, nor will they suffer others to go in thereat." Beware of their fair speeches, for they and the devil thought to have made me break with my lovely Lord Jesus Christ, that noble bargain betwixt him and my soul. Oh! but the professors of this generation are evil and bitter against the sweet way of the Lord, and his poor people.

Next, I give my testimony against all the enemies of God, and all that join with them, in paying cess, locality, militia-money, or whatever is for the strengthening of their hands. And, now, I leave it again on you, that ye would not brand me with having a hand in my own death; for I could not get my life saved, unless I had taken upon me all the blood of the people of God, and owned that as lawful authority which had taken away my dear brethren's lives; and said, that what they had done was just and right. And, indeed, they seek no more of any, if they will but own them in what

they do. They think they are right enough in taking away our lives, when they who are called Presbyterians own them, and their tyranny, to be authority. And, now, when I am to go away, I would have you to lay to heart, how deeply owning of them draws, and how much of the wrath of God, ye draw on you, in so doing. Oh, Sirs, I would have you beware, and look what a weighty business it is, "and obey God rather than man." I bless the Lord, I am this day to step out of time into eternity, and I am no more troubled than I were to take a marriage in the earth, and not so much. I bless the Lord, I have much peace of conscience in what I have done. Oh, but I think it a very weighty business for me to be within twelve hours of eternity, and not troubled. Indeed, the Lord is kind, and hath trained me up for this day, and now I can want him no longer. I will get my fill of love this night; for I will be with him in paradise, and get a new song put in my mouth, the song of Moses, and of the Lamb; I will be in amongst the general assembly of the first-born, and enjoy the sweet presence of God, and his Son Jesus Christ, and the spirits of just men made perfect: I am sure of it.

Dear friends, I would, as one going into eternity, obtest you that you make good earnest in religion, and be restless until you get a clearness of an interest in Christ; for it is a dangerous time to live in the dark. I would have you consider what a weighty business it is to deny the Lord of glory before men. There have strange things of this nature fallen out in our day. Oh! look to yourselves; I would entreat you to be for God, and he will be for you; confess him, and he will confess you. As good soldiers endure hardness, wax valiant in suffering. Resist unto blood, for it is the cause of God that is at stake. Oh! there are none of you lamenting after God; ah! is there none of you that hath love to the Lord, and will take part with him, against all his enemies? Oh! but it is sad to see you with such whole hearts, and so little grief among you, for the robbery that the Lord of glory is suffering. I declare my suffering is nothing; but when I see you who are professors, what an unconcerned people ye are, it makes my soul bleed to see you in such a frame, when the church is in such a condition. I wish the Lord may help poor young ones, that are brought up under you with the want of the gospel. Oh, for the gospel back

again to Scotland! Oh, for one faithful minister in all the land! The harvest is great, and the labourers few. As for my part, now when I am going into eternity, I declare, I see not, nor hear of a minister in all Scotland, who is at the duty the Lord calls for at ministers' hands, in preaching against all sorts of sin; *in season, and out of season, rebuking, reproving, and exhorting*. As for my part, I cannot join with them who are not so.

Now, my Lord is bringing me to conformity with himself, and honouring me after my worthy pastor, Mr. James Guthrie; although I knew nothing when he was alive, yet the Lord hath honoured me to protest against Popery, and to seal it with my blood; and he honoured him to protest against Prelacy, and to seal it with his blood. The Lord hath kept me in prison to this day for that end. His head is on one port of Edinburgh, and mine must go on another. Glory, glory, to the Lord's holy and sweet name, for what he hath done for me. Oh, set days apart, and bless His holy and never-enough-exalted name for what he hath done for me. Oh, Sirs! his cross hath been all paved over with love to me, and it is sweeter now than ever. Oh, will ye be persuaded to fall in love with the cross of royal Jesus! Oh, take him! Will ye be entreated to come and taste of his love! Oh, sweet lot this day, for me to go to a gibbet for Christ and his cause! the thought of this ravishes my heart and soul, and makes me to wonder that I am within so few hours of that endless joy, that paradise, among those flowers and trees that are on each side of that pure river, clear as crystal, where the tree is that bears twelve manner of fruits, and the leaves of the tree are for the healing of the nations. Oh, that I could leave this weight upon you; yea, with as great weight as it lies on my spirit, to see how few of you are travelling to that land! Oh, be much above, and be here as strangers; I mean in respect of conformity to this world, though hated of it, and studying to live the life that our Lord hath commanded in his word, and "suffer affliction with the people of God, rather than enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season." Now, I bless the Lord I am not, as many suspect me, thinking to win heaven by my suffering. No, no; I know there is no winning of it, but through the precious blood of the Son of God. Now, ye who are the true seekers of God, and so the butt of the world's malice, be diligent and run fast; time is



precious! Oh, make use of it, and act for God; contend for the truth; stand for God against all his enemies. Fear not the wrath of men. Love one another. Wrestle with God mutually in societies. Confess your faults one to another; pray with one another; reprove, rebuke, exhort one another in love. Slight no commanded duty; be faithful in your stations, as ye will be answerable in the great day.

Now, having no more time, I bid farewell to you all. Farewell holy and sweet scriptures, wherewith I have been refreshed many a day. I would have you read much of them, and pray over them to the Lord, that ye may get his blessing with, and the right use of them. Oh, make use of your Bibles, my dear friends, so long as you have them. Seek not counsel from men. Follow none farther than they hold by truth. Now, I request you, have a care; this land is like to come under great errors. Now, farewell sweet reproaches for my lovely Lord Jesus, though once they were not joyous but grievous, yet now they are sweet; I bless the Lord for it. I heartily forgive all men for any thing they have said of me; I pray that it may not be laid to their charge in the day of account. As for what they have done to God and his cause, I leave that to God and their own consciences. Farewell all Christian acquaintances and relations, father and mother, brethren and sisters; farewell sweet prison for my royal Lord Jesus Christ; it is now at an end; farewell all crosses of one sort and another; and so farewell every thing in time—reading, praying, and believing. Welcome eternal life, and the spirits of just men made perfect; welcome Father, Son, and Holy Ghost; into thy hands I commit my spirit.

ROBERT GARNOCK.

---

Last Testimony of PATRICK FORMAN, Alloa, who suffered at the Gallowlee, October 10th, 1681.

I THOUGHT it fit, being sentenced to die within three days, to write this testimony to show you, that I die not as a fool; and I declare I am in my right mind, and not prodigal of my life, as some allege. I love life as well as any, and would do as much to save it; but when my life comes in

competition with the truths of Jesus Christ, I dare not buy it with the denial of the smallest truths, (if any may be called small,) but know that the least of the truths are of greater moment than the whole world, and the inhabitants thereof. Now, therefore, do not asperse me when I am gone, with not becoming a Presbyterian; for though in great weakness, I am a Presbyterian, both in profession and practice, though my failings be many.

1. I believe there is but one God, Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, one Redeemer, one way of salvation, through Jesus Christ, according to John xiv. 6, "Jesus saith unto them, I am the way, the truth, and the life; no man cometh unto the Father but by me." And likewise I leave my testimony to the holy scriptures of the Old and New Testaments; and my soul desires to bless the Lord that ever they were in our mother-tongue. My soul hath been refreshed in conversing with them, when the Spirit of the Lord has backed them; but I knew likewise they are but a killing letter without the Spirit. I would advise you, as a dying martyr for Christ, to search the scriptures, and seek the Lord's mind in them; for there are none noble but those who search the scriptures; and oh, that I could recommend them to you, as they have been sweet and refreshing to me; yea, they are as a garden of sweet-smelling flowers: in them are cures for all diseases, and remedies for all distempers; yea, they commend themselves, they need none of my commendation. Make good use of them while ye have them; for if idolaters get their will they will not be long amongst you; I pray the Lord may prevent it.

2. I leave my testimony to the Confession of Faith, Larger and Shorter Catechisms, the Solemn acknowledgment of Sins, and Engagement to Duties. I bear my testimony to the National Covenant, and Solemn League and Covenant. Likewise I adhere to all the faithful testimonies that have been given for the truth since the year 1638, especially the Sanquhar Declaration, and Rutherglen Testimony, and the papers found on Henry Hall at the Queensferry, called the New Covenant; and to the lawfulness of Torwood Excommunication, and all the testimonies of the martyrs who are gone before me, according to truth, both in fields, on scaffolds, and in the seas. I leave my testimony to that poor persecuted remnant that are yet left as berries

on the tops of the utmost branches, wandering about, being desolate, afflicted, tormented, groaning under the sad yoke of tyranny. Oh, Lord, deliver them in thy own way and time, and encourage them now when there is no encouragement from men, and their eyes cannot behold their teachers. And now, my friends, I say, being within a few hours to step out of time into eternity, beware of casting aspersions on any of the Lord's people for owning their duty, which is avowing and declaring Jesus Christ to be King in Zion, head of his people, and only Lord of your consciences, and declining all powers which are contrary to, and inconsistent with our Lord's kingly power. I declare I own magistracy as it is an ordinance of God, and offered my willing subjection unto it; but when the magistrates become tyrants, by overturning the whole law of God, and the just laws of the nation, after having covenanted to the contrary, I think it my duty, as I am bound by scripture, our covenants, and my own conscience, to show, in my station, my dislike of the wrongs my lovely Lord and Master is receiving. For, as the scripture declares, "there are no powers but of God, and the powers that be are ordained of God;" then, consequently, that power cannot be of God that murders the people of God, otherwise ye must say that the Lord is the author of evil, which were horrid blasphemy. Now, therefore, my dear friends, suppose that they will take away our lives, under the name of treason or rebellion, (as they have done to our brethren these twenty years past), yet it is not so, but for religion and loyalty to our Lord and Master, and to every ordinance of man, as it is consistent with the law of our Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore, as ye would be answerable at the day of our appearance, when we shall stand naked and bare before the Judge of all the earth, speak not against us lest ye be reckoned amongst the fighters against Jesus Christ; for I declare I have owned nothing but that which is the duty of the whole nation as well as mine. And I doubt not but the Lord will reckon with this generation, ere it be long, for maintaining that throne of iniquity these twenty years.

I declare, as a dying man, that it is but justice that is come upon this poor nation; for, when the Lord set them free from the yoke of bondage they were lying under, by that old tyrant Charles I., who designed to cut off the Lord's

people, which he put in practice, in murdering the Lord's people in Ireland, by the hands of the bloody papists, and thought to have done so to England and Scotland, which the Lord prevented, and put a stop to his tyranny, by suffering men to take away his life, and causing his family to be banished; and brake the yoke off our neck, and became our Lord, King, and head, then we soon wearied of the Lord, and cast him off, and said, "we will have a king to rule over us like the nations." And ye may judge whether he has reigned Saul-like or not. I doubt not but he shall be taken away in wrath, because he was given in the Lord's anger; and though his time has been a groaning time, yet his end shall be terrible, and the people shall find the smart of it, as the children of Israel did when they fell at Gilboa. Friends, look for sad days when we are gone. I therefore entreat you, as ye would tender the glory of God, and desire the salvation of your own souls, mourn for the wrongs ye have done to the glory of God, in your owning that tyrant, who is the malignants' head and god. And now, I am sure, ye are left without excuse if ye will not cast him off; and they who will say he hath power over civil matters, must say God is unjust, and he is the author of evil, which were horrid blasphemy.

The matter of my condemnation is, because I will not yield to their iniquitous laws, and call tyranny authority, and a constitution of wickedness, a constitution of God; which I dare not, for my soul. And now, my friends, I am to die for protesting against Popery, and the inbringing of that Papist the Duke, to defile the Lord's land; and declining their power, because they had murdered my brethren these twenty years, and testifying against all the wrongs my lovely Lord and Master hath received. Therefore I charge you, to beware of speaking against me, or any of my brethren; for my head and my right hand shall be a witness against you, who shall condemn us; whatever I have been, I am now highly honoured to witness for Christ's cause. And now, my dear friends, I must tell you, that grace is free, and I am a debtor to free grace. I am as a brand plucked out of the fire; yet my Lord hath loved me with an everlasting love. I bless the Lord, I am in my right mind, and have hatred against no man's person, but in so far as they are fighting against my God, and plotting against his holy child

Jesus: but, as it is written, "thou shalt break them with a rod of iron, thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potsherd." Psal. ii. 9. I leave my testimony against Charles Stuart, for his breach of covenant, and for setting forth that hellish act of supremacy, whereby he rescinded the law of God, and the just laws of the land, that he might murder the Lord's people. I likewise leave my blood upon him and the bloody councillors, justiciary and assizers, because they take away my life, and the lives of my brethren, without a shadow of law or justice; for there were none of us guilty of action or crimes, and the protestation we gave them shall be a standing witness against them. I leave my testimony against Prelacy, because they have taken upon them the place of Lords, which is proper to none but Jesus Christ; for we have but one God, one Lord, one Saviour and Master, &c.; they have also our blood upon their heads. I leave my testimony against all the proceedings against the Lord's people; the murders in the fields, and in the sea, and on scaffolds. I leave my testimony against the bringing home of that tyrant, Charles Stuart, after they knew that he had broken all bonds that could bind men, and was no more to be believed. I likewise leave my testimony against the Duke of York, and against the reception of him, first and last, because they knew he was a professed Papist, and was seeking nothing but the lives of the Lord's people, as his actions declare. First, he behaved to have a draught of these five men's blood at Magusmuir, and next, of Mr. James Skeen, John Potter, Archibald Stewart, and the rest of our brethren since; (oh, bloody wretch! he is filling himself drunk with the blood of the saints,) and when he was declared viceroy and high commissioner, as they call him, he behaved to have a draught of blood to sit down with, viz., of that faithful minister of Jesus Christ, Mr. Donald Cargil and the other four; and then they sat down to their parliament, for enacting these hell-hatched acts, placing Charles Stuart and his succession for their god; and this is their bible, which they call law and authority. And now, when they have taken their breath, they must have our blood to slocken them. I leave my testimony against the parliamenters, and my blood upon them; I am sure they will find it and my brethren's lying heavy upon them. I likewise leave my testimony against bonders, cess, and locality-payers, for strengthening the hands of these

wicked ruffians—the troopers and soldiers, who destroy the Lord's people. Now, therefore, dear friends, I warn you, as you would flee from the wrath to come, shake yourselves free of these things, if so be there may be hope; it may be, if ye be serious, ye will be hid in the day of the Lord's anger: take warning, and flee from the wrath that is to come.

Likewise, I leave my testimony against the unfaithfulness of the watchmen of Scotland; for they have not fed the flock, but themselves. As a dying man, I must tell you, that it will be a wonder if ever ye be honoured to be faithful for your turning your backs on your Master, when all men are set against him, and for your seeking to save your lives, when the Lord is calling you to suffer, rather than to yield, or quit one hair of the truth. Ye think nothing to call tyranny lawful magistracy, and by that ye say, that all the martyrs who have suffered under tyranny these twenty years, have suffered justly. If it be true, that “there is no power but of God,” then certainly, Charles Stuart's power must not be of God, for his unheard of murders, perjuries, and adulteries. Now, I say, those who call him a magistrate, say that God is the author of sin, which is horrid blasphemy; and I think there are few ministers in Scotland who are free of that horrid sin, and are not in some sort guilty of their brethren's blood; for ye are an upcast to poor sufferers.

Now, therefore, I advise you to repent, for I wish you no wrong; I might say much to that purpose; but I shall forbear: only I desire the Lord may forgive you for your lukewarmness, neutrality, indifference, and sinful silence, where there is none to speak for Jesus Christ. And now, I advise you that are his people, to take warning from me as a dying man, not to join with them, till their repentance be as visible as their sins have been. Oh, seek teachers from the Lord; for he will not want ministers, when he hath an errand to send them. Wait on the Lord, for he doth all things well. Now, my dear friends, who desire to live godly, look out for tribulation and affliction, and the scourge of tongues, and the envy and malice of devils. The ministers will reproach you, and condemn you, and the worldly-wise professors will advise you to run at leisure, and not condemn the godly for their failings; it is true, I grant,

the godly may fall and rise again; but, alas! their apostacy in denying their Master, and in defending it, will be found very hard and terrible in the sight of the Lord.

Now, I must not tarry, being surprised with shortness of time, and having the king of terrors to grapple with. Only this I say, my dear friends, make haste, get your peace made with God, and, in your stations, contend for him. Labour to have nothing before your eyes, but the glory of God, and ye shall undoubtedly get employment of him: make it your main work to seek the Lord. And, now that I am to step out of time into eternity, I bless the Lord for the way he hath taken with me; for all that I have met with hath been in loving-kindness. I can say, from my experience, that he hath been kind to me in my wanderings and imprisonments; irons and stocks have been made sweet to me; yea, evil company hath been made useful to me. Yea, these anti-scripturalists were made instructive to me; for I saw that John Gibb and his followers were once as fairly on the way, by appearance, as any I knew; but gifts are not graces, and now, I think, they are hopeless; and I advise none that tenders the glory of God to meddle with them; for they are turned horrid blasphemers, and deniers of the scriptures. Beware of them, for I have no time to give you a particular account of them.

Now, my dear friends, with whom I have many times been refreshed, farewell; the love of God be with you, and carry you through. Farewell holy scriptures, wherewith I have been comforted; farewell praying; farewell sweet imprisonment; farewell sweet stocks and irons, for Christ's sake; farewell wanderings and sweet reproaches for my Lord's sake; farewell sun, moon, and stars; farewell day and night; farewell all created comforts. Welcome death; welcome gallows, for Christ's sake; welcome eternity; welcome angels; welcome spirits of just men made perfect; welcome praises that shall never have an end. There I shall rest through all the ages of eternity, in Immanuel's land. Welcome Father, Son, and Holy Ghost; into thy hands I recommend my spirit.

PATRICK FORMAN.

Last Testimony of DAVID FARRIE, who suffered at the Gallowlee, Edinburgh, October 10th, 1681.

DEAR FRIENDS,—I desire to bless the Lord, that I am sentenced to be a martyr for Christ and his cause, by wicked men, whose actions prove what they are; yet, glory be to the name of God, that this day I do not suffer as an evil-doer, but for a testimony for the truth, in owning Jesus Christ as head in his church; yea, in the Church of Scotland; and not only so, but covenanted to be so, as he was with the children of Israel, in the sight of the nations; which covenant, made betwixt Jesus Christ and this land, I bless the Lord, that, by his strength, I have been enabled to own before all my accusers, especially the bloody committee, the bloody council, and the dreadful bloody assizers of the people of God, and those who pronounce the sentence of death, all instituted by Charles Stuart, who was once by profession, and by oath, an owner of that covenant. Now, the grounds of my sentence are to be seen in my interrogations before the committee, council, and justiciary, so called; at which I was asked, If I owned my former speeches? I answered, What I had said, I had said: but in case that any might think that I had heart-malice at him whom they call king, I told them, I wished neither him nor them, nor their souls, any more evil than I wished my own; but, since he had broken the covenant with God, turned out all our ministers, obtruded Prelacy on the church, and overturned the whole work of reformation, I could not own him as king, nor them as judges, seeing he and his emissaries were proceeding to bring in Popery into the land; and I disowned them as my judges, and told them there was a day coming wherein they and I would be arraigned before a Judge, and receive righteous judgment, and that I in that day would be a witness against them, for their unrighteous sentences against the people of God, and their unrighteous proceedings against us, to take away our lives for owning and adhering to the work of God, and our sworn covenant. And when I was asked again the same questions, I answered, What I had said, I had said; for I had said as much as would be for the wo and sorrow of all present, except those that were penitent. Now, let men judge whether or not it becomes any to own Charles



Stuart as king, and them as judges, seeing they have broken the covenant, overturned the work of reformation, and shed so much of the blood of the people of God; and not only so, but have also made a Duke, Popish by profession, heir to the crown, to be the door whereat they may receive Popery into the land; for I think there are none, who allow not Popery in some measure, that will not witness against, and withstand him and them in their proceedings, especially that black test, which that wicked parliament hath put forth, amongst all their other proceedings these twenty years against God, his work and people; whereof the overturning our ministry, and thrusting in of Prelacy, the unlawful acts of Indulgence, first and last, the killing and murdering of the people of God, in fields, and scaffolds, and seas, in one place and another, are a witness. Oh, the great witness, that is, and will be standing against the said Charles Stuart, and his unlawful council and parliaments, and all their proceedings! The Lord in the second commandment threatens his wrath against the children for the father's iniquity, unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate him; and if the Lord visit not the successors of this generation aforementioned, with dreadful judgments, I am mistaken; yea, and also all those that join and comply with them, either ministers or professors, I mean the indulged, and all those that bond with the enemies, or give money for their liberation, when they are brought to prison upon the account of owning the truth, or that in any manner of way acknowledge them as magistrates. Of such I say, without repentance, I see no way that they can miss God's wrath.

But I think I need not insist much on these subjects; for all the warnings they have gotten, which are many, by ministers and professors, one way or other, especially on scaffolds, since Mr. James Guthrie, to this day, have not been effectual; their actings prove them to be more hardened in their sin than when they began. Therefore it seems, that the Lord will either give them no more warnings, or else take them shortly away; perhaps both. Indeed, he may give them more warnings, but I question if ever they do this generation any good; I mean those I have named, for I think with several others who are gone before me, that dreadful judgments will follow on this generation, for breach of covenant with God, and open rebellion against him, by these

iniquitous laws of theirs, in taking away the lives, liberties, and privileges of the people of God; and not only so, but in making Charles Stuart head of the church, which becomes not him nor any mortal; for Jesus Christ is head of his own church, and Lord over the consciences of men. And, as for me, I would not have my conscience tied by Charles Stuart's belt, nor any who are called his subjects, though I were to live an hundred years; no, though I could have the whole world for my pains, for I might as well tie my conscience to the devil and my own corruptions, as yield submission to his iniquitous laws, either by bond, cess, or any thing relating thereto. Now, I bless the Lord, that he who hath led me hitherto, will, I hope, lead me away from him and his, and my own corruptions, and the devil, ere the tenth day of this month pass over.

And as for my own particular interest, I bless the Lord I am, in some measure, as clear of my interest in Christ, as I am that my pen is writing on this paper; for I hope, that the Lord will carry me honourably through, and give me that which he hath promised; ay when I asked faith, he gave me faith, life, light, and a heart to believe, and to love him and his glory, interest, cause, covenant and work of reformation; and strength to stand, and withstand my enemies, inward and outward, who many a time have assaulted and tempted me, striving to drive me into sin. Indeed, it is true I lived most lewdly, till within a little more than four years past. Oh, if I could go to the stage, blessing and magnifying the Lord, that it hath pleased him to bring me from the devil's fire-side, as it were, and to draw me out to hear the gospel of Christ! I bless the Lord, the first field-preaching that ever I heard, I entered into covenant with him to follow him, though it should cost me my life; and at a communion in Irongray in Galloway, I had the clear manifestation of my interest. Oh, free grace! Oh, free love! Oh, free mercy! What am I, that he hath been so kind to me,—me!—poor me! and not only so, but also that he discovered to me the evils of the woful indulgence from the supremacy, and made me to stand and withstand it, and to join with that party, by the bond found upon Mr. Richard Cameron, whom he honoured to witness against it; and for this I desire to bless him. Oh! I think, it is Scotland's mercy this day, that he hath opened the eyes of the blind, to see these abominations,

especially among the ministers, I mean the indulged, and those who plead for them; Scotland's mercy hath been great, that notwithstanding of their rebellion, and joining with rebels by that supremacy, the Lord opened the eyes of the blind to see these abominations, and to testify against them. I say, this is Scotland's mercy, though some may think otherwise; for if the Lord had not opened up that evil to poor things, it had been a token that he would have gone his way, and not owned his covenanted land any more; but it is a token for good yet to the land, that notwithstanding of all our rebellions against him by breach of covenant, he continues yet to discover to his people, what is sin and duty. And this also is a token that the Lord will not leave Scotland, though he may chastise it very sore; his taking the blood and lives of his saints on fields, seas, and scaffolds, to witness for his covenants; for the blood of the martyrs is the seed of the church. And this is another token for good to the church, that there is a remnant, though small, that is weeping and lamenting over the broken case of the church, and over the unconcernedness of the people of God, (or of those who say they are the people of God,) and that there are a few to keep clean garments, and to wrestle, and witness against the sins of this generation of covenant-breakers and usurpers. Oh, Sirs, is this not a sweet cordial yet, for all that is come upon us? Take courage, and plead with the Lord, and also, through his strength, plead with your mother,—the indulged, and against their deeds which they have done, and those that plead for them. Oh, plead, and plead in patience; let not self rise, let not passion rise and vex you, *be sober, be not soon angry*; fear not reproaches; but beware of giving the enemies, or professed friends, just ground of reproach; walk in the sight of both God and man, without offence and reproach; and then if men will be offended, let it be for your duty, and not for your sin. But oh, be tender of the glory of God: let there be no vain janglings, or foolish and unlearned questions among you, knowing that they gender strife. Be tender one of another. Do not reprove every small circumstance, till ye have God with you in your reproof, and the thing be a known sin. Avoid evil company, and rather draw yourselves to prayer alone, and with company when ye have opportunity, and miss no opportunity; for such is the ready way to cause the

Lord to leave you and the land; and then, wo to you, if he depart from you. Oh, invite one another to prayer, especially young folks; for I think, if the Lord do good to this generation, it will be to the young. Oh, babes and sucklings set to the work; for the Lord hath promised, that "out of the mouth of babes and sucklings, he will perfect praise." Who knows, if ye be at your duty, but the Lord will yet send teachers, who will stand in the gap, to hold away wrath; but, till the Lord send them, stand in the gap yourselves; and when ye have got them, lay not all the stress upon them, lest the last plague be worse than the first.

Oh, keep warfare against corruptions, and the devil in every thing. Do not make an idol of the godly, though they be really godly, zealous, judicious, and prudent; I do not mean the prudence that the deniers of Christ and his kingly office mean. Let God be your only God, and not another. Use all things to the use of edifying, and strengthening one another's hands. Own and maintain your brother's just cause, when it comes to an hearing, especially in the matters of God; and receive one another, "but not to doubtful disputations." Join with, and own the godly who are penitent, though there be faults and failings, providing they be sensible of their guilt; for the Lord maketh more of one prodigal, or of one lost sheep that is come home, or is found, than he doth of ninety-nine who went not astray. So ought ye to do among yourselves; but beware of any sinful union. Do not seek after ministers till they at least come to take up the work where Mr. Donald Cargil left it. Ye will not find them honest till ye find them so; for I know, there is none who will venture all for Christ and his cause, I mean their lives, liberties, and fortunes, till they be such; and there are none but such who can be counted faithful, for he hath said, "he that loveth father or mother, wife or children, houses or lands, better than me, is not worthy of me;" and that they who do so "cannot be my disciples." Therefore ye must of necessity look to these things among yourselves, till the Lord send shepherds who will search for the flock; and not leave, nor tear the flock, in delivering them into the hand of their enemies, as we have the sad experience of this day. Oh, I would not be in the case of the ministers of Scotland this day, for the world. Consider Luke xvii. 10, "So likewise when you have done all these things, say, we are unprofit-

able servants." Let the law of God be your rule; and when you have done all to keep the law, yet consider, that it cannot merit any good thing, but you must lean only to the merits and sufferings of Jesus Christ; yet the law must be observed and obeyed. It is true, "no mere man is able perfectly to keep the commandments of God," but let not this be your snare, for it is the snare of many of this generation.

Oh, Sirs, study the scriptures; walk by the strictness of the law of God, and the liberty of the gospel of peace; but do not abuse your liberty, to cause the way of God to be evil spoken of. I speak as a dying man, that which I have learned from the word of God, and the turnings of providence. Oh, he hath taught me by his word and gospel, and his Spirit, many things that I cannot express. He hath filled my mouth many a time with arguments, till I could go no farther. I desire to speak it to the commendation of free grace. If the enemies knew what true grace is, they would not do as they do. But truly I think, the judgment shall be terrible that they shall be trysted with. Oh, it hath been weighty to me, to think on their destruction and misery, which I have thought many times would be eternal; and yet I have thought on the other hand, that it was my duty, when God's justice passed the sentence, to say Amen, as it were, and so have desired that the Lord would let his determination be executed upon them. Now, none of the suffering remnant need be discouraged, for God is God, and his word is his word; and there is no change of times, nor alteration of dispensations, but the word will clear all, in some place of it, and there is no sin that can be committed, but there is a reproof in the word of God to suit it; nor one objection in the heart, but there is an answer for it from the word; so study the word of God, and implore his presence in reading it.

Make much use of the Confession of Faith, the Larger and Shorter Catechisms; mind our Covenants, National and Solemn League. Be not drawn away with the tyranny and perjury of the times. Know that God is God, and that he will not sit with the wrongs he hath received by the tyranny and perjury of these men; I mean him whom they call supreme magistrate, Charles Stuart, and those under him. God be thanked, the church is well quit of him, though a gallows be set up for the church, and all the Jews; yet, it

is like, Haman must have a swing of his own weight on the gallows he hath prepared, or else some more disgraceful death. Mind Rutherglen Testimony and Sanquhar Declaration and the papers found at the Ferry; do not think that these will fall to the ground. Mind our martyrs' testimonies, and every thing consistent with the word of God. Do not think but God will be about with this generation, for making so light of such things, and casting them behind their backs. I declare I adhere to every sound writing that is according to the word of God, be the author who will; I say, I declare it as a dying man. Indeed, this generation think no better sport than to take any person and cast him into prison, and if they but find, when they have searched him most barbarously, a paper that there is any religion in, be what it may, presently they impeach him with treason; nor would the case be different with a female; but I am sure of this, that God will not sit with such things, but he will be about with them, be who they may.

Oh, but it is sad to see such things; this land, doubtless, is ripening for a stroke, and a judgment will pursue it. Oh, who would have thought that Scotland would have quit with her covenanted God, and have trode upon all who have the image of God. It is true, "all things work to the good of them that love him;" it is this that makes a prison, a banishment, a gallows, sweet indeed. They think it will be, for our disgrace, ignominy, and shame, to take us to the Gallowlee to be excuted, but they are all beguiled it will be for our honour; our God is wise enough for all that. They think it is the disgrace of the Presbyterians in Scotland to have our heads hanging up before the sun. Nay, but they are all beguiled, for it will be recorded from one generation to another, that there was a party of ministers and people who sealed the covenant with their blood, and that their heads were set up for a token of the Lord's kindness to the land. For my part, I think myself unworthy to be reckoned amongst such, yet I hope that it shall be said amongst them in those days, that if there had not been a party to suffer in our cities, there would have been nothing but vile Popery in the land; and so will be rejoicing that ever there was any to suffer for Christ in Scotland. Oh, Scotland! is there any land so highly honoured as thou art? None. But yet thou hast been, of all nations, the most

treacherous and bloody. Was there ever a land so blood-thirsty?

I can say no more; but, oh, be earnest with God, and do not leave off your duty, or otherwise I can see nothing but that the dreadful judgment of God shall both pursue you and the land; indeed, if you remain at your duty, it may be that ye shall prevail with the Lord, both for yourselves, and for the land. But I must leave you to him, who is your God, to lead and guide you in all truth and honesty, both towards God and man. Now, farewell thou vile Scotland; farewell thou highly honoured Scotland; farewell friends in Christ; farewell life, and liberty in life. Welcome Christ, heaven, and eternal salvation, for ever and ever.

DAVID FARRIE.

---

Last Speech and Testimony of JAMES STEWART, who suffered at the Gallowlee, Edinburgh, October 10th, 1681.

DEAR FRIENDS,—I am in prison for Christ and his persecuted cause, though some may say otherwise, from the manner in which I was taken; yet I do not care what they say, for I have had, and still have, great peace in my sufferings. But some will be ready to say, that it was an imprudent and an unsure action, and so might have been forborne. Suppose it be so, it is not the head of my suffering, for it was not that upon which I was staged, for I was staged for the truth, the next day after I was taken, being brought before a committee; though indeed I was not so free as I should have been. There is a passage, Acts xxi. of Paul's going up to Jerusalem, which, some say, he might have forborne, but more especially his going up to the temple, and doing those things which are according to the law; he might, I say, have forborne this, and walked according to his former practice, doctrine, and writings. But though his going to the temple was the occasion of his taking, yet it was not the head of his suffering; so I say, though that which I did in relieving my brother was the occasion, yet my suffering was stated on another head. I cannot see

how it is, as ye say, for seeing it my duty and finding opportunity, I had a clear call for all that I did. And besides all that, being bound in covenant to defend and maintain one another, we are bound as well to relieve one another out of prison, when that is possible. But I need not stand much in making this out, it being the way that the Lord took to bring me to my suffering; and I am heartily content with my lot, and desire with my soul to bless him for it. I was dreadfully aspersed when that bond of liberation was offered to us; but though some had clearness to take it, yet I could never have taken it in peace; and I bless the Lord who kept my hand from it: it was neither strength nor sharp-sightedness in me that withheld me from yielding to the temptation; but the Lord hath showed himself graciously favourable and kind unto me, now when I am set up like a beacon upon the top of an hill, and the eyes of many being upon me, and all are wondering at me, and calling me distracted, and saying I am a fool; but the Lord be thanked, I have all the senses that ever I had, though distressed, yet I despair not. Neither am I suffering as a fool, for I know assuredly this is the way to obtain the promise. There is nothing in it meritorious, I confess; for all my suffering he may put me into hell; but I say, the suffering of reproaches, and the scourge of tongues, is a symptom or mark of his way, when it is for his sake; "blessed are ye when men shall revile you, and speak all manner of evil against you, and persecute you for my name's sake." Mat. v. 11. It is for his name's sake that I am suffering, and this confirms me of it, "ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake; but he that endureth unto the end shall be saved." Mat. x. 22.

Now, it is for Christ's kingly office that I am suffering; this is the main head on which my suffering is stated, that Jesus Christ is King and head of Zion; but I desire and charge you to beware of misconstruing my sufferings, and saying that I am suffering for disowning of authority, and declining of judges; it is not so. I am a Presbyterian in my judgment, and own both magistracy and ministry, according to the word of God, and as he hath ordained them; but if Charles Stuart's authority be according to the word of God, I am mistaken. If he be exercising his power to the terror of evil-doers, and the encouragement of them that do well, I die in an error. I say, beware of judging, for I am a Pres-



byterian in my judgment, and a member of the church of Scotland, and am to seal her testimony with my blood.

I adhere to that blessed transaction between the Father and the Son, devised from all eternity,—the Father to send his Son, and the Son to come and satisfy divine justice, and so redeem lost man. I adhere to the scriptures of the Old and New Testaments, which are all standing in force until this day, and obligatory upon us, except the ceremonial law, with a part of the judicial, which is now abrogated and abolished by our Lord's coming, he being the end of the law. I adhere to our glorious work of Reformation, Confession of Faith, Larger and Shorter Catechisms, Acknowledgment of Sins, and Engagement to Duties, though they be abused and misconstrued by many. And I adhere to the Sum of Saving Knowledge, wherein is held forth the life and marrow of religion. I adhere to all the testimonies that have been given. Mr. Guthrie, Argyle, and Waristoun, gave their testimony according to the light that the Lord gave them, and I do not condemn their testimony, as some do, for at some times the Lord gives more light than at other times; so it cannot be said that we contradict or disown their testimony, though it hath pleased the Lord, through continuance of time, to give more light of the abounding abominations that are still growing and increasing in this generation; and so whatever they omitted, through want of that light, which it hath pleased the Lord to let us see, makes no contradiction. I adhere to the Rutherglen and Sanquhar Declarations. I adhere to the paper found upon Mr. Richard Cameron at Airmoss, July 22, 1680. I adhere to the papers that were found at the Queensferry upon Henry Hall. I adhere to any writings that are according to the word of God, for truth is truth, come by whom it will. Now, as a dying man, I adhere to all these things. I have received an unjust sentence from men, for owning and adhering to the same, and for protesting against the bringing in of Popery to defile the land. And likewise upon these accounts I disown Charles Stuart to be my king and sovereign. First, because of that hellish act of Supremacy, and that act Rescissory, whereby they have overturned and wrested all the laws, acts, and constitutions of the land; for in the foresaid act he assumeth unto himself that which belongs properly to our Lord and Master, and says, that he

rules over all things both spiritual and temporal; and then, when he hath made himself supreme over all things, he rescinds the laws that are of God, and sets up other laws, to satisfy his own lusts, in murdering, killing, and destroying the Lord's people; and this, together with his dreadful perjury and blasphemy in covenant breaking, is the reason why I disown him. I decline them as judges, for the opening a door to Popery, by receiving that Popish Duke in among them, which I protest and leave my testimony against, it being contrary to our engagements to suffer Papists to dwell amongst us; and to have a professed Papist to usurp over us, is repugnant to our principles. I leave my testimony against Prelacy, as a limb of the antichristian whore of Rome. I leave my testimony against all the abominations of this generation, such as blaspheming of the holy name of the Lord, drunkenness, stealing, whoring, and all manner of uncleanness. I leave my testimony against all indifference and lukewarm neutrality in our Lord's matters. I leave my testimony against the Indulgences, first and last, as having a greater hand in breaking of the Church of Scotland than all the enemies living in it could have done; for they sold their Master's truths, and gave away their pleasant things with their own hands, and so came in under Charles Stuart, and took him for their head, and have cast off their rightful head Jesus Christ. Eph. i. 22, "and hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be head over all things to the church." Wo will be unto them for what they have done to the poor kirk of Scotland. I leave my testimony against silent and unwatchful ministers. Remember, there are many taken away, and it is to be feared, in their iniquity; and do ye think that ye are free of their blood! Ye may look what warning ye have given, and if it be faithful, then ye may say that ye are not guilty. But there is not a minister this day, who dares to say he is at his duty. They refuse to give counsel when asked, as I myself can witness; for when that liberation was granted, I sent to one of them, and charged him, as I judged him faithful, to tell me his mind, which he refused; and said, Silence might serve for an answer, I was not suffering for truth. But I heartily forgive him and all men, for what they have done to me individually, but how they have reproached Christ and his way, it is not mine to forgive them.

Oh, the ministers of Scotland are become light and treacherous persons, as well as revolters; they are become ravening wolves; so I cannot see how they have not unministered themselves. If Abiathar was turned out of the priest's office for leaving David and following Adonijah, how much more ought the ministers of Scotland, for leaving him who is the true Head of the church, and choosing Charles Stuart for their head? It is not long since they preached that to be sin which they are now practising. I have no doubt, but ere long, there shall come out fire from Abimelech, and destroy the men of Shechem, and fire from them, and devour him. And ere long Mr. Donald Cargil, and Mr. Richard Cameron, whose names are now a derision among ministers and professors, shall be had in remembrance; and those who calumniate and asperse them shall go away with dismay, and fly away like smoke. I am sure, that the name of that now glorified martyr, Donald Cargil, shall last from generation to generation; and he shall have cause to rejoice in his King, Head, and Master, Jesus Christ, when those who condemned him, shall not know where to flee for shelter, and shall be weary of their head, king, and master, Charles Stuart; what they cast upon him as a shame was his glory. He was of a high heroic spirit, and was free of a base and Simonian carriage. He was a man hated of his brethren; but the great Elijah in his time was so. Time and tongue would fail me to speak to his commendation. He was a man who carried the standard, without the help of any visible hand: but he had the help and assistance of his Master, at whose command he was wandering here without residence, but he knew of one above, and had full assurance of his dwelling-place.

I leave my testimony against uplifting, or causing uplift, cess or excise, or any thing for the maintaining that tyrant, or any of his emissaries; it being for nothing but maintaining those ruffian troopers and soldiers who are kept for nothing but to suppress and bear down the gospel, and banish it out of the land. I leave my testimony against all declaration-takers and bonders, especially the taking that bond of liberation, as they call it, of the date of August 5th. 1680, as far as they were convinced it was sin, as some of themselves said it was. I leave my testimony against that test, and all the rest of their proceedings and acts of parlia-

ment. I leave my testimony against jailor fee-paying, it being an acknowledgment of their tyranny to be lawful, which how unjust it is, I have a proof among others; for that night I was before York, and the rest, (October 1st, 1681,) being examined by Sir George M'Kenzie, York and William Paterson came to me, and when I was silent, and would not answer to some things they asked at me, he threatened to take out my tongue with a pair of pincers; and he held him as a witness against me. And though I told him, that he was a judge the other night, and they could not hold him as a witness against us before another justiciary, yet they did it; which was neither according to law nor reason. If there were no more but that one passage, it proves them to be unjust judges, and there are many worse than that. I leave my testimony against the mounting of militia, and uplifting of money for his service. I leave my testimony against every thing that may strengthen his hands, or weaken the hands of the people of the Lord.

Now, I desire you, as a dying man, who am within forty-eight hours, or little more, of eternity, to disown Charles Stuart to be your king and sovereign. I charge you so to do, as you would have peace with God; for I never knew what true peace was till I did it, and took Jesus Christ for my king and lawgiver. Not that I disown kings or kingly government, I own both; but when their actions are such as Charles Stuart's are, we cannot in conscience yield to him; for he hath murdered the Lord's people our brethren: and when we acknowledge even his civil authority, I cannot see how we are clear of blood, it being by a shadow of law and authority that he takes away their lives; and to own him in ecclesiastical matters, I think there will be none so absurd as to say we should do that, he having nothing to do in the church. He only received the sceptre in his hand, to be a hedge about, and to defend her; and now ye see how he hath destroyed her, instead of defending her. I give you it in short, and desire you to ponder and consider it, and ye will not find me so mad, as many of you say I am; for I am not prodigal of my life, neither have I a hand in my own death; for I love my life as well as my neighbours, and it is as dear to me as any of yours is to you: but when it comes in competition with my Lord's truths, I dare not seek to save my life with prejudice thereunto. Neither am I

wearied of my life, though it is true indeed, there is nothing here to be coveted, yet, that is not enough to weary one ; therefore I charge you, that ye do not brand me with aspersions when I am gone. I leave my blood on all the assizers, who, after we had given in protestation against all their proceedings, both in their council and justiciary, and told them, that it was for no action that we were suffering, but only on matters of conscience and judgment that we were pannelled ; yet notwithstanding of our charging them with our blood, they most unjustly took away our lives. Do not think this flows from a spirit of malice, spite, bitterness, or revenge ; for I desire to bless the Lord, I am free of the spirit of bitterness or revenge : but as they take away my life without and against any just law, I cannot get it passed. Do not think that I am an enthusiast, and take on me a bare impulse of the Spirit for a call to suffer, or the word as it lies literally, for a call ; for it is not so, I having desired and used some endeavours, though it has been in great weakness I confess, yet I dare say, in some respect, my desire to the Lord about it hath been sincere, that he would help me to get his word and my own conscience consulted, and try the word by the spirit, and the spirit by the word ; for it is but a dead letter without the spirit. And likewise my blood is lying, and will be heavy on that Popish Duke. And I will not say but the Lord will permit him to usurp the crown of Scotland, but the blood that he hath got to welcome him home to it, and to satisfy his own lust, will weigh him down from the throne ; indeed, I fear that he will get his design drawn to a great length, and get the ark carried away, even to your apprehension, out of Scotland ; but remember the Philistines carrying away the ark, and the men of Bethshemesh looking into it, how the Lord smote them : so I think, when they have got the kirk banished and destroyed, and the witnesses all killed, when they will look on the church as carried clean away, and thereupon shall turn secure, the Lord will be avenged on them, and charge them with all the blood they have so heinously shed. Indeed, we have deserved no less than the Lord's leaving this land, and to give it into the hands of our enemies : but as long as there is no appearance of a better church in the whole world, ye need not fear that the Lord will transfer Scotland's right of a church to any other. He suffered the children of Israel many a

time to fall into, and lie under, the hands of their enemies; but he never forsook them altogether, until there came a better in their place. Likewise, my blood is on all the parliamenters and counsellors, those of the justiciary, as they call it.

Now, dear friends, I am going to eternity, ere it be long, from whence I cannot return; and as a dying man, I give you warning, and bid you take heed what you are doing. Be tender of the glory of God, and take no unlawful gate to shun suffering, nor sinful shifts to come by the cross. But when there is a cross lying in the way, see that ye seek not to go about it; and venture upon suffering before sinning, for he never sent any a warfare upon their own charges. If any knew the sweetness of a prison, they would not be so afraid to enter upon suffering; ye would not join with the Lord's enemies as ye are doing. Oh, dear friends, take warning now, for it is a question if ever ye get any more warnings of this kind: for it is a sad juncture that your lot and mine is fallen into; but now I am going away home. Oh, the Lord is kind to me, who hath honoured me so highly, and is also taking me away from the evil to come. Indeed I think there are sad days abiding poor Scotland. Oh, Sirs, be busy, and venture all upon him, and put all in his hand; and whatever you have been, let not that scare you; if you have been great sinners, let not that hinder you from coming to him, and closing with him, for thereby the more free grace will be magnified in reclaiming you. I speak this from my own experience, for I was as a brand plucked out of the fire, and he hath brought me through many difficulties, temptations, and snares, and made my soul escape as a bird out of the cunning fowler's net, and brought me to a prison at length, to suffer bonds for him. He made all things sweet to me, the company sweet to me, even bad company; he made reproaches sweet. I have been made to wonder at his kindness and love to me ward; and now he hath brought me this length, without being afraid of what enemies can do to me; and this is a great confirmation to me of true love; perfect love casts out fear. Now, he is faithful into whose hands I commit my spirit and soul, and he will keep it against that day.

Now when I am going, farewell all friends and Christian acquaintances; farewell sweet and holy scriptures, wherewith

my soul hath been refreshed; farewell reading, singing, and praying; farewell sweet meditation; farewell sun, moon, and stars; farewell all created comforts. Welcome death; welcome sweet gallows, for my sweet and lovely Lord; welcome angels; welcome spirits of just men made perfect; welcome eternity; welcome praises; welcome immediate vision of the Sun of Righteousness.

JAMES STEWART.

There suffered also, at the same time and place, one Alexander Russell, whose testimony, differing nothing in substance from the rest, and being in some things not very conveniently expressed, it is not thought necessary to publish it at large, only these heads in it are remarkable. 1. He declares, that for the space of fourteen years, while he heard the curates, he was a person given to all manner of licentiousness, keeping company with the profane; drinking, swearing, Sabbath-breaking, and reproaching the people of God. 2. That the first field-preaching ever he heard, to which he went merely out of curiosity, it pleased the Lord to convert him. 3. That the means of his being called out to the help of the Lord's people at Bothwell, was the death of three of his children, within ten days' space, which extraordinary providence impressed his heart so, that he durst not sit God's call to that work. 4. He confessed his having taken the bond for living orderly, as it was called, and with great remorse acknowledges his failings, in that he took not opportunity to confess that sin publicly. All the other heads coincide with the testimonies of the other four who suffered with him.

---

Last Testimony of ROBERT GRAY, Northumberland, who suffered for the truth, in the Grass-Market, Edinburgh, May 19th, 1682.

Interrogations by a Committee of the Council, May 13th.

ROBERT GRAY being called before the chancellor, and a committee of council, appointed for public affairs, and interrogated, If he knew John Anderson, prisoner at Dumfries?

He declared, He did not know him, but had written a letter to him; and that letter being produced to him, he owned the same, as he testified under his hand-writing and subscription, at the end thereof. Being asked, If he thought of the king and government as is expressed in that letter? He said, He did, and he owned that in his judgment. Being asked, If he thought the king a tyrant? He said, He had written so, and owned it, and that he wrote this letter to John Anderson, as his duty to his brother.

The following is a copy of the foresaid Letter, which was all the ground of his indictment.

DEAR FRIENDS,—I received yours, and am much refreshed to hear of any in this day holding by the truth, and who are helped to witness against the wrongs done to our Lord and Master, which is the main thing that we are called to at this time, by which God is glorified, and which shall bring peace to us at the end of the day. As, in answer to that about owning this tyrant in ecclesiastical matters, I hope it is without all doubt and debate, with all the zealous exercised Christians in Scotland, that he should not be owned at all in it, whatever the time-servers, that will sail with any wind that blows do, we are not concerned; who are like Esau, who sold his birth-right for a mess of pottage. And as for owning him in civil things, to me it is very clear now as matters are stated, that he should not be owned. In a word, for his breach of the civil law, his pardoning and setting free murderers and bougerers, and murdering of poor innocents, and making his will a law, and placing none in public trust but those that have taken that black test, utterly to disown the whole work of reformation; with which way I cannot meddle, directly or indirectly, without saying a confederacy with them.

There might be more said upon this head, if time would permit; but I think this, with what our late worthies did in casting this tyrant off, and out of the church, might give full satisfaction not to own them in any thing, seeing they have acted for the devil more than ever; and it has prospered more in their hands than formerly. Indeed, if we consult men at this time in the matters of godliness, no wonder we be in the dark; but, oh, beware of that, and fly to the holy



word of God. Beware of looking out at any back door, or halting betwixt two opinions; for of a truth there is a halting this day, that will not be approven of God, in meddling with this malignant party, directly or indirectly. It is a thousand to one if they see it. As anent Barscob and Major Lermont, they got their sentence on Friday last, to die on the 28th instant, and other two, Hugh Micklewraith and Robert Fleming, got their sentence on that day too, and should have died on Wednesday last; but they have got a remission to the 28th day, and it is reported, that Barscob and the rest have offered to take the test, and they have sent up to the tyrant on that account, to save their lives; and as for John M'Clurg and R—— N—— there is no word yet what they will do with them; I shall give you an account afterwards. My soul is grieved to see the treachery that is used in the matters of God among the prisoners, and their seeking sinful shifts to shun the cross of Christ. Oh, dear friends, seek to be kept steadfast in the day of trial. Now, I can say no more; but leave you in his hand, who has brought you to the trial, and can carry you cleanly through it. I rest, your fellow-prisoner and friend,

ROBERT GRAY.

### Last Testimony of ROBERT GRAY.

MEN AND BRETHREN,—I have got my sentence of death from men, who are unjustly taking away my life, merely for adhering to my principles, and have no matter of fact to prove against me; but only adhering to the truths of Jesus Christ, and testifying against their sinful laws and actions, which my indictment will testify. They take away my life for declining their authority, and calling Charles Stuart a tyrant, and speaking against their test, that they have made to overturn the whole work of reformation, in calling it the Black Test. Now many may condemn me, and no doubt do, in my writing that letter to John Anderson, whom I own as my brother in Christ, suffering upon the same heads, in Dumfries prison. I do not much care what the time-servers say; but I hope none of the zealous exercised Christians in the land, that are concerned with the wrongs done to their Lord and Master Jesus Christ, will do it; I having a right call to do what I did, he writing to me, and I

giving him an answer, in which I have great peace, notwithstanding it has brought me upon trial, and my God has owned me in it. And let such as will condemn me, mind that scripture, "it is God that justifieth, who is he that condemneth?" I bless the Lord that ever I was honoured to testify against the wrongs done to my Lord and Master Jesus Christ, either by word or writing. Oh, wonder! what am I, that ever he should have chosen the like of me, who have been one of the vilest of sinners! If the world had seen me as he saw me, they would not have chosen me, no not to have kept company with. But oh, wonder, that his condescending love has not only taken me to be a servant, but to be one of the children of the family! and has said to me, "because I live, ye shall live also." John xiv. 19. He has chosen me, and not I him. "Behold, I have refined thee, but not with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction, for mine own sake, even for mine own sake will I do it." Isa. xlviii. 10. Now, I had his promise before ever I came to a prison, that he should honour me, "because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name. He shall call upon me and I will answer him; I will be with him in trouble, I will deliver him, and honour him." Psal. xci. 14, 15. Now, this is the ground upon which I have walked, and the grip I have got, which I have holden till now; I mean, when I covenanted with my God, to take him upon the terms of his offer. It is a year bygone, the first week of May, 1681, since I personally subscribed my name to be the Lord's; for before that I played many times fast-and-loose with God, for which I take shame and confusion of face to myself, which is my due; but since I have been kept free of what formerly I was guilty of, though the assaults of Satan have not been wanting, I durst not look back, nor yet take my word again, but desired to act and contend for my Lord and Master Jesus Christ's rights, and not to quit them to any, which he helped and owned me in.

Oh, dear friends, all of you that are contending for Christ's truths, get once a right in himself, and ye cannot then, nor dare not but contend for him. But while ye are in the dark about your interest, ye can never walk upon sure grounds; but like a man walking in the dark, that has hopes of getting to his lodging, but knows not the way: and

the thing that steals many of this generation off their feet is, they go to seek the way from others that are also in the dark of it themselves, and they seek the way from men, and follow the example of men, because they think they are godly men, and by their practice they think they have the image of God; and because of that they follow them, and take their advice, and do what they do, thinking they cannot do wrong; but I am certain, that it is not the way of God in this dark day, to seek it from blind guides, and not from the true guide Jesus Christ, "who is given for a leader and a commander to his people;" we ought to be led by none, nor have counsel from none but himself; for the Spirit of God says, "wo to the rebellious children, saith the Lord, that take counsel, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my Spirit, that they may add sin to sin; and walk and go down into Egypt, and have not asked at my mouth." Isa. xxx. 1. Oh, but this is the very thing that I have seen at this day, especially since I came to prison. Oh, the treachery against God, which has been there, which was my only burden and grief, and made me weary of the prison, and desire to be gone; they taking counsel from men, and placing vile and unworthy men as agents to plead for them in Christ's matters, and dare not trust him with it themselves; and so it is no wonder that he leave them, and they go a black gate. I take the walls of the Cannongate tolbooth, in which I was prisoner near ten months, to be witness against the wrongs done to my Lord and Master Jesus Christ there, both before and since; and I take the good maintenance they have had, to witness to their conscience at the great day of account. They had never reason to complain of wants, or to say that our Lord was a hard master; and yet they wrong him, most treacherously and cunningly hiding from the eyes of the world their compliance with their agents; and like the whore, wiping their mouth, and saying, they have done no evil, and think they have peace. Oh, but my soul trembles to think of that peace;—to seek peace with the enemies of God, and say they have peace in it! I'll not say, but ye may have peace at present, when ye go out of prison, because ye are going home to your idols and Delilahs whatever they be, either your wives or children,

or lands or enjoyments; but I will say this, that if you have wronged the work of God for them, they shall be accursed to you, and prove a snare to you; and then you shall see what peace you will have. Let such as have meddled, or are meddling with these perjured men, see that scripture as anent their peace, "they have made them crooked paths; whosoever goeth therein shall not know peace." Isa. lix. 8. And I am convinced, that those that meddle with them, directly or indirectly, when called to witness for truth, or staged thereupon, and yield to them in their desires that are sinful, shall break their peace with God, and shall hinder themselves to get the bargain made with him; and if they have made it, it will be very much if the bargain stand, without drawing a new engagement, and deep mourning for the wrongs done to him. For our Lord is now taking a narrow look of Scotland, and seeing who did put the hand to the plough to carry on the work of reformation, to banish Popery out of Scotland, and also who is countenancing Popery, and this Popish Duke, that has gotten in his foot in Scotland, which will be the blackest sight ever poor Scotland saw. But whoever of the nobles or gentry of the land is guilty; yet I will assure you, as sure as the Lord is in heaven, ministers, yea Presbyterian ministers, are not free of Popery's coming into the land; because they have not testified against it, who should have set the trumpet to their mouth, and have given faithful warning, and so they would have delivered their own souls, and the souls of others; whereas now poor things are ensnared; but their blood will be required at ministers' hands: and ye that are old wily professors, that have taken the lee side of the brae, and are advising others to do so, ye are not free of the innocent blood shed in Scotland, and the loss of poor souls, because your practice of seeming piety and holiness so blinds their eyes; and what ye do, as godly men, in the town and country parishes, in going to hear the curates, that have taken that black test, or any other thing, ye do it to save your gear, and they follow your practice; but assure yourselves, the loss of their souls will be required at your hands, who are ringleaders in an evil course, be who ye will, in prison or out of prison; our Lord is now near his coming, and is begun to tread upon Scotland's sea, and will within a

little tread upon the necks of his enemies, and come and deliver his church, which I die in the faith of. But it will be a costly delivery.

Now, I adhere and give my testimony to that glorious work of reformation, in reforming this land from Popery. And I adhere to the National Covenant, and Solemn League and Covenant, Confession of Faith, Larger and Shorter Catechisms, Acknowledgment of Sins, and Engagement to Duties. I adhere to the testimonies of our worthies that have gone before, and those of late, that are so much condemned by the professors of this generation; but this I will adventure to say, that those who are condemning them, whom God hath justified, shall never be honoured to give a testimony to the truths of Christ, and against his enemies. I adhere to all the meetings and assemblies of the people of God, that have been in Scotland in defence of the gospel. I adhere to Pentland, Drumclog, Bothwell, and Airmoss, where our worthies fell; which blood (I die in the faith of it) shall have a glorious spring: which quarrel the God of heaven, the covenanted God of Scotland, will resent. I also adhere to and heartily join with the Rutherglen Declaration; and I disown the Hamilton Declaration, because it took in the Malignant interest. I adhere to the Sanquhar Declaration, and Queensferry papers, and the Excommunication at the Torwood, as lawful and right, in casting off Charles Stuart, and the rest of the Malignant party. And it shall be seen within a few years, that the party that the Lord stirred up for that use, was in their duty, and that those who lay by were not. I also adhere to, and heartily join with, that noble testimony given at Lanark, against that black parliament that sat last, to overturn the whole work of reformation, which made that black test, that has defiled the whole land, an open door for Popery to come into the land. I leave my testimony against all those that have taken it, or against those that have or may take favours from men that have taken that test especially. I leave my testimony against prisoners, who being in upon account of religion, do tamper any way with those black testers to wrong the interest of God. Wo will be to them that give the enemy such ground to say, we are but fanatics, and will do any thing before we lose our lives, which I myself heard some of them say, which was a grief to my soul, and did

sting me to the heart. I leave my testimony against such professors and preachers as can sit in such company, and hear such talk, and not resent it; it being an acquiescing in the discourse. I leave my testimony against all giving bond and caution, or petitioning the stated enemies of our Lord Jesus Christ. I leave my testimony against all these cess-payers, and doing any other thing that strengthens the enemies' hands, and against jailor fee-paying, since we have done no wrong to them; I deny that we have done any, but they have done us wrong.

I leave my testimony against those ministers that sat in a presbytery, against worthy Mr. Richard Cameron, that highly honoured martyr of Jesus Christ, and thought to have deposed him from his ministry. I also leave my testimony against that meeting that sat at Sundowal in Nithsdale, which I was a witness to; ye will see it more fully spoken to in that paper of mine which was found at Kelso, which I own, and desire that it may be put in with this,\* that they may go together, and also my indictment with the letter. I am called to set my seal to the faithfulness of that worthy man's doctrine, (Richard Cameron,) who was the man the Lord made use of to establish me in the faith. I bless the Lord that ever I saw him, or was honoured to be in his company. I bless the Lord that ever I was in the company of worthy Mr. Donald Cargil. I am likewise here to bear witness to the faithful warning these two worthies gave in Northumberland. I likewise leave my testimony against the professors in Northumberland, that "came not out to help the Lord against the mighty;" when I myself gave them warning, some of them mocked at me, for which I will be a witness against them at the great day of account. I leave my testimony against the giving bond to assizers or sessions, or answering their courts. My work, while I am here, is only to witness against the sins of the times wherein I live, and the wrongs done to my Lord and Master. I leave my testimony against those four men that were prisoners in the Cannongate tolbooth, John Gibb, and the other three that held his principles. I disown, detest, and abominate their principles, though some were pleased to brand me with them since I came to prison. I heartily for-

\* This paper could not be found.

give them whatever they have said of me, as I desire to be forgiven of my Father who is in heaven.

Now, my time here is but short, and I think it needless to write any more, the testimonies of the worthies being so little valued by this generation; nothing will do but wrath and judgments—though an angel should come down from heaven it would avail nothing; for nothing I can see but wrath, judgments, sad judgments, coming on this land very suddenly; but my eyes shall be closed, and I shall not see it, and well is it for me; therefore I am content, heartily content, seeing I get my soul for a prey.

I have only a short word to say to the remnant of the Lord's people that is to be left behind, who were my only delight in the world; my soul trembles to think what was amongst you this day, especially those of you that were in one mind in contending for the truths of our Lord Jesus Christ; whatever has fallen out among you or any that have fallen back, seek to reclaim them, that they may be brought in again. Let self be done away, and partiality, and let the way of God be taken in time. And think not that ye will wait for better times and opportunities; wait not for that, for ye have time and opportunity now, that ye may not have afterwards; and if ye get not together presently, you may meet with something shortly that will make you blyth to be together; and "let those that think they are standing, take heed lest they fall." Now, those that have gone out from us, by complying with the Malignant party, by pleading for Baal's interest. I mean Charles Stuart's interest, and by taking shelter under their wings, I have less hope of them than any. If ye can set up your face to God, and say, that ye never durst comply with these tyrants and usurpers, to wrong the interest of God for the loss of your life or gear, then I will assure you of your soul for a prey. Though ye have lost all that ye have in the world, your children shall see good days, and ye shall have all your wants made up, when ye shall get Christ himself.

Now, I can stay no longer, nor take up my time any more, for my work is finished, and I have fought the good fight, and finished my course. Strong have been the assaults and trials that I have had from the devil, by all sorts, both ministers and professors, but my God hath helped me to withstand them, for which I bless his holy name, and desire to praise

him while I am here. Oh, let all the zealous godly in Scotland praise him on my behalf, that he chose the like of me, who have been a vile sinner. Now, I am this day free from the blood of all men in the world. I desire to forgive all men the wrongs done to me, as I desire to be forgiven of my Father who is in heaven. But for those who have wrongfully taken away my life, simply for adhering to truth, and for no matters of fact, for my part, I forgive them, but my God shall resent it, with the rest of my dear brethren's blood, that has been shed on fields and scaffolds.

Now, farewell all creature comforts in time; farewell sweet societies of the Lord's people, that were my only delight in the world; farewell holy and sweet scriptures, which only were my comfort in all my straits; farewell all friends and christian acquaintances; farewell mother, brother, and all relations in the world; and farewell sun, moon, and stars. Welcome scaffold, for my sweet Lord Jesus Christ; welcome gibbet, and welcome heaven; welcome immediate presence of God and his Son Jesus Christ, who only has redeemed me by his blood; welcome angels, and the spirits of just men made perfect, where we shall never part again. Now, Father, into thy hands I commit my spirit, that is thine. Now, come Lord Jesus Christ; come quickly, and receive me hence to my resting-place, where my portion is.

ROBERT GRAY.

#### Account of some of his Last Words in the Council-House, and on the Scaffold.

THIS worthy martyr, coming out of the tolbooth, to the place of execution, was taken, as the custom is, first into the town council house, where the town council desired that he would purge the city of his blood; and he told them that judgment would overtake the city, for the innocent blood shed therein, and bade them assure themselves of it, for it was without doubt. They said to him that he had access to pray, if he would. He told them that he had committed himself to God already. Then they said, if he had not freedom, they were there who would pray for him; but he, looking round, said he saw none whom he would employ, but he had an Advocate with the Father. Then



being brought from thence to the place of execution, after a little discourse to the pretended magistrates of the city, some of them being present, he sung the lxxxiv. Psalm, and read the xv. chapter of the Gospel according to John, and after the reading thereof, he said to the multitude, Sirs, ye remember that this is the word of God, and not of man, and that we are to follow no man farther than he follows the word of God; if light had not come into Scotland, they had been more excusable, but now they have no cloak nor excuse for their sin, and their wrongs done to God; and because of despised light, and the despised gospel, there is assuredly great wrath coming upon them. He then prayed, and went up the ladder. Looking about to the multitude, he said, Sirs, you are feeding your eyes upon me; but what see you upon me? Surely, you see not the wrath of God upon me; but if ye would look up to the heavens, ye may see the wrath of an angry God against yourselves. I am brought out of another nation to own that covenant which ye have broken, and to seal it, and the glorious work of reformation with my blood; which covenant ye have not only broken, but ye have given it under your hands, that ye shall never own God any more, nor have any more of him. Glory, glory, glory be to his name, that ever he gave me a life to lay down for him, in witnessing against his enemies, and the wrongs done my Lord and Master, Jesus Christ. The Lord be judge between me and you, who have taken away my life, which of us have been in the wrong to the other; and assure yourselves there is wrath, sad wrath, hanging over this city, for the innocent blood shed therein. But as for you, who are the remnant of the Lord's people, I would say this to you, keep your ground, and beware of turning aside to one hand or another, and I will assure you, the Lord will prepare a Zoar for you. Cleave to truth, and cleave to one another, and as sure as God lives, ye shall yet see glorious days in Scotland; I die in the faith of it, that he is in his way returning to the land; but wo will be to those who are enemies and strangers to him. He then prayed, when some said, Put him over; and others said, Spare him a little; but he cried, I am ready; and the executioner threw him over.

Last Testimony of JAMES ROBERTSON, Parish of Stonehouse, who suffered in the Grass-Market, Edinburgh, December 15th, 1682.

### Interrogations before the Council.

1. Is the king your lawful prince, yea or nay? *Ans.* Since you have made your questions matters of life and death, ye ought to give time to deliberate upon them; but seeing I am put to it, I answer, as he is "a terror to evil-doers, and a praise to them that do well," he is, or is not.

2. Were Pentland and Bothwell acts of traitory? *A.* They being in self-defence, and the defence of the gospel, they are not acts of traitory, or rebellion; self-defence being always lawful, which I prove by the Confession of Faith, in that article whereon ye ground yourselves; which is, that subjects may resist unjust violence and tyranny.

3. But wherein lies his tyranny? *A.* If robbing the privileges of the church be not an act of tyranny, I refer it to be judged.

4. Is the king a tyrant? *A.* I refer it to his obligation in the coronation oath, and his present actings and practice, in robbing the privileges of the gospel; with the usurpation of the church's liberties, and the prerogatives royal of Jesus Christ, the anointed of the Father, in making himself supreme: and I refer it to persons at home, and nations abroad.

5. Were you at Bothwell Bridge? *A.* Ye count it an act of traitory, and also rebellion, which is criminal: bear witness of it, and so make it evident.

6. They said, Purge yourself by oath, and so we offer to set you at liberty. I answered, I would say no more of it; for when I told the truth to some of you, I was not believed. One of them said, Now, I will try if you be a man of parts.

7. There was an act of parliament, when the Confession of Faith was made, declaring that the king was supreme, and it was owned by the Presbyterians of that time? *A.* How could that be owned, seeing the Confession was owned, and I called for the act, but it was not brought.

8. Was the bishop's death murder? *A.* When I am judge set on the bench, I shall pass sentence thereupon. Being questioned farther anent it, I said, I have answered that already, I will say no more

to it. 9. Own you Lanark and Sanquhar Declarations? *A.* I cannot own any thing, till I see and consider it. 10. Keep you your parish kirk. *A.* If the minister have aught to challenge me with, he may do it. 11. Now, as a test of your loyalty, will you say, God save the king? *A.* A prayer ought to be gone about with composure and deliberation, and I am not in a composure for it. 12. Would ye not seek a blessing, if at meat? *A.* If ye were present, ye would see. One of them said, These principles will condemn you. I answered, If I be absolved of God, it is the less matter though men condemn me.

### Last Testimony of JAMES ROBERTSON.

DEAR FRIENDS,—True lovers of Zion's righteous cause, if I could speak or write any thing to the commendation of the covenanted God of the church and kingdom of Scotland, I have surely many things for which to do it. 1. That he trysted my lot to be in a nation where he hath set up his pure worship, whereas he might have let it be among the Pagans and heathen nations that know nothing of the true God. 2. He might have ordered my lot among those that are worshipping Antichrist, that whore of Rome, that monstrous beast, that "sitteth upon many waters," whose sentence may be read, Rev. xiv. 9—11, "And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, the same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture, into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone, in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb; and the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name," &c: so that it is as sure as God is God, and the holy scriptures are his word, according to which all men that have heard or seen it, shall be judged, having the sentence of absolution or condemnation passed according thereto. "For as many as have sinned without law, shall also perish without law; and as many as have sinned in the law, shall be judged by the law," Rom. ii. 12. So that it is clear, that the first will surely perish,

viz. all infidels, atheists, and Pagans that know not the true God, nor his law. "And as many as have sinned in the law, shall be judged by the law," &c. So that whatever vain hopes Papists may have of being saved, living and dying Papists, or whatever charity loose Protestants have upon that account to give them, they are as far from being saved in that unconverted condition, as devils which are eternally cast out of his presence. 3. I have him to bless for this, that my lot is not among the corrupt Protestant churches abroad, where Lutheranism and other corruptions and errors, both in doctrine, worship, discipline, and government, sectarian, Episcopal, or Erastian abound; but, in the reformed Church of Scotland, where all these things have been cast over the hedge, as plants not of his planting: and where Christ hath been owned in all his three offices, King, Priest, and Prophet; though alas! he may say of us, in a great measure, as to the church of Israel of old, "I have planted her a noble vine, but how has she become a degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me!" In that day of planting, we could have sung that song, "We have a strong city, salvation will God appoint her for walls and bulwarks," &c. Isa. xxvi. 1. "The Lord hath accomplished his fury, he hath poured out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath devoured the foundations thereof. The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world, would not have believed that the adversary and the enemy should have entered into the gates of Jerusalem. For the sins of her prophets, and the iniquities of her priests, that have shed the blood of the just in the midst of her. They have wandered as blind men in the streets, they have polluted themselves with blood, so that men could not touch their garments," &c. Lam. iv. 11—14. This may be our regret before God, as it is in verses 7 and 8 of this chapter, "Her Nazarites were purer than snow, they were whiter than milk, they were more ruddy in body than rubies, their polishing was of sapphire. Their visage is blacker than a coal; they are not known in the streets; their skin cleaveth to their bones; it is withered, it is become like a stick," &c. And oh! how unnatural-like were it for a mother to let her child, the son of her womb, perish for lack of the breasts; would she be free of the child's blood, if it perished for want of its natural food? And oh! how many are this day perishing

for want of the lively preached gospel; "the daughters of my people are become cruel like the ostriches in the wilderness." 4. I have him to bless that I am not this day fighting against him in an open war; and so bearing arms against him, his work, and people, for there is no more in me as of myself, than those who are imbruing their hands deepest in the blood of the saints. 5. I have him to bless, that ever he hath opened my eyes to see the mystery of iniquity that abounds, and hath its seat in the heart, and also in some measure hath given me a sight of the remedy in the blood of Jesus Christ, with his spirit engaging me to himself, letting me see himself to be altogether precious, making me see that it is better to be "a door-keeper in the house of God, than to dwell in the tabernacles of sin." "Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterwards receive me to glory. Whom have I in heaven but thee? and there is none upon earth that I desire besides thee," Psalm lxxiii. 24, 25. 6. I have his holy name to bless, that ever he made me to know any thing, how small soever, of his controverted truth, viz., the privileges of his crown and kingdom, now when by their acts and laws they have taken his crown and sceptre, and royal robe, and settled the whole government of his house upon a man that is but a worm. But this I believe, his decree will stand, oppose it who will; "Yet have I set my King upon my holy hill of Zion," &c. Psalm ii. 6. "I am the Lord, that is my name; my glory will I not give to another, nor my praise to graven images," &c. Isa. xlii. 8. Now, is not that his declarative glory, which that usurper hath taken to himself? yea, he that "leadeth captivity captive," according to his royal word, will reclaim his own glory; he it is alone that hath given Christ to be the sure foundation whereon all the building is fitly framed; "That Stone which the builders rejected, is made the head of the corner." "Thus saith the Lord God, behold I lay in Zion for a foundation, a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner-stone, a sure foundation; he that believeth, shall not make haste. Judgment also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet, and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding-place," Isa. xxviii. 16, 17. 7. I bless and magnify the holy name of my God, that hath called me to be a sufferer for his work and interest, counting it not my shame but a high

privilege and dignifying of me, when many famous in this generation have been denied it, though, indeed, most of this generation have brought up an ill report upon the cross, endeavouring, by their practice, to render it of none effect; but my encouragement is, "who is he that will harm you, if you be followers of that which is good?" &c. 8. I have this great and glorious Prince to praise; and oh, let all the true children of Zion laud and praise this only praise-worthy God, that hath not only called me to bear witness to the truth, but hath helped me not to deny his name, titles, and attributes; for the thing that the enemies and usurpers of my lovely Lord's crown are seeking to deny, is allegiance to him, "who is given of the Father to be a leader and a commander to the people," even him "on whose shoulders the government is laid," and who hath committed the ordering of his house to faithful stewards, to order his affairs according to his own appointment in his holy word, and hath not left it to the prudence of men, how learned soever. Gamaliel, that learned Pharisee and doctor of the law, erred in the exposition of the law, not knowing Christ to be "the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth." And seeing these great learned Rabbies erred, every one in that which was the great and main end of the law, viz., Christ, "to whom Moses and all the prophets bear witness:" how much more shall they err where it is left to their own wisdom, having no platform to stand on, as maintainers of the prelatie hierarchy. Solomon was as wise as any, yea the wisest man that ever was, or ever shall be, and he erred, having the rule of the law to walk by. Were not all the laws and forms of the house given by God to Moses, as well for the manner of worship, as the matter thereof?

As to that which is so much pleaded for by this generation, allegiance in civil affairs, as matters now stand, it cannot be given, neither will they have it, without the ecclesiastical supremacy; for, by their acts of parliament, they have made them equally essential to the crown. Likewise, there cannot be an authority without a foundation. If any shall say, he hath it from that which he received at his admission to the government, as he entered upon the terms of the coronation oath; to this I answer, he hath rescinded that, in and by the act Rescissory, in his first parliament; for when he annulled and rescinded that from which he had his power

and authority, he thereby rescinded his own authority also. So that from this he hath no just power, having oftener than once burned the covenants, which were his coronation oath, without which he could not enter the government. If it shall be said, that the foundation of his power is built upon the test, wherein he is made absolute supreme judge over all matters and persons, as well ecclesiastical as civil; that is so far from giving him a right, that it maketh him a complete monster, having one head and two bodies; and if that authority should be owned by me, being a free-born member of the Church of Scotland, which is Christ's mystical body, and having given my oath of allegiance to Christ, as King and head of his own house; can I own that authority, without being guilty of leese-majesty against the King of Zion; and so of the highest degree of sacrilege? I should thereby also deny my allegiance to God the Creator, under whom the magistrate should rule in a direct line. As to that which they have done in condemning to death the true sons of the Church, and subjects of the kingdom, I say it is open murder, under the colour of law; as those whom they have proceeded against were adherents to the word of God, which is the only rule of faith and manners, and owned God as God, Christ as Redeemer, and the Holy Ghost as Sanctifier; and as they had nothing to charge them with, but their adherence to the true Christian principles, and as they sentenced upon these same heads, it is murder of the deepest hue. As these men owned the true reformed religion, and all the fundamental laws of the Church and kingdom, and as the rulers refused to judge and sentence according to the word of God, agreeably to which all sentences of life and death ought to pass, as they also refused to judge according to the laws they received at their admission to the government—which was not to rule the law, but it to rule them, and they to rule the people according to that law; and since the people, for remaining in subjection to the law of God, and the ancient and fundamental laws of the land, and the persons of lawful governors, are accounted traitors, this must certainly not only be a murdering of men, yea, true christian men, but also a murdering of justice. And thus the land is defiled with blood. Read the sentence of such, “So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye are, for blood it defileth the land; and the land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is

shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed it." Num. xxxv. 33. Let such as are owning and pleading for this present power, consider the end of magistracy, "For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil; wilt thou not then be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same. For this cause pay you tribute also; for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very thing." Rom. xiii. 3, 6. "Or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him, for the punishment of evil-doers, and for the praise of them that do well." 1 Pet. ii. 14.

Now, it is undeniably evident from the aforesaid, that piety is suppressed, and iniquity nourished, and the sword in their hand used against those that do most entirely cleave to the scripture rule, the sworn principles of the Church of Scotland, and the ancient fundamental laws thereof. "A king that sitteth on the throne of judgment, scattereth away all iniquity with his eyes," &c. Prov. xx. 8. Now, I dare herein appeal to the sentence of all single, unbiassed, and judicious persons, whether or not the present exercise of their power be not both injustice and tyranny. There is no public power in the land, but what is founded on perjury, sacrilege, and tyranny, and exercised according thereto. And seeing it is so, ye that are owners of such a power, must needs be upon the matter, owners of all these; compearing before their courts, and paying them tribute, placing advocates, and pleading your cause before such unjust judges: but more especially such as are prisoners for the truths of the gospel, and so ought to witness a good confession for his trampled-upon truths, who was not ashamed to witness a good confession before Pontius Pilate, to wit, that he was a King; "Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born," &c. John xviii. 37.

Now, ye who are charging me this day, and others of my brethren, sufferers for truth, to be guilty of self-murder, a breach of the sixth commandment, I say it is very false, for self-preservation must stoop to truth's preservation. Did our blessed Lord establish an advocate to plead for him? Did that valiant champion Stephen do it? He was free and positive in asserting his testimony. Or did Paul do it? Show me any such precept or practice from scripture; yea,



consider the nature of witnessing, it proveth the contrary. But I prove such as do this to be actually guilty of a breach of the second commandment, which is, that "Thou shalt not make unto thyself any graven image," *Exod. xx. 4.* For, as I have proved before, he is set up in Christ's room, and exerciseth authority in and by that abominable arrogated supremacy, and having intermixed things civil and ecclesiastical, by their acts of parliament, making them both alike inherent to the crown, he cannot be owned in either without sacrilegious idolatry, and so a breach of this commandment; as also of the fifth commandment, which concerneth natural and civil parents, which are to be owned and obeyed only in the Lord, which cannot in the least allow of any man's being absolutely supreme, even in civil matters, it being the ordinance of God, and a lawful magistrate the minister of God, bound to dispense his ordinance, according to the rule in the word, and according to the ancient laws of the kingdom. For, as in obeying lawful power, it is obedience to this commandment: so, on the contrary, the owning and obeying an unlawful power, such as theirs, certainly must be a breach of it. And can any deny that to be an owning of them, to establish one of the members of their court, to plead for no other effect, but to hale men out of the true principles and practices of the true Reformed Church of Scotland, when the pannel is called by his lot, to witness for them, and give a confession thereof, before such an evil and adulterous generation, these being Christ's questioned truths. If any should object and say, they are small things, I answer, no truth is small. "He that is faithful in that which is least, is faithful also in much; and he that is unjust in the least, is unjust also in much," &c. *Luke xvi. 10.* And such as are supplicating the enemies, are guilty here; for a supplication ought not, nor can be given in, but to a lawful power and for a lawful thing. Such are guilty, who are coming out of prison upon bond and caution, binding themselves to compear before their judicatories, at such a particular time, or at demand; for we ought not to bind to compear or answer before a judicatory, but a lawful one, such as theirs is not; so that such are actually guilty, but especially those who formerly joined in declining them.

This generation seems to be in a great measure given up to work all manner of wickedness, with greediness,

considering what profanity there is and robbing of God, mocking him and religion, instability, and the giving away his and the church's due: "even from the days of your father's ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept them: return unto me and I will return unto you, saith the Lord of hosts. But ye said, wherein shall we return? Will a man rob God? Yet ye have robbed me: but ye say, wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings. Ye are cursed with a curse; for ye have robbed me, even this whole nation," &c. Mal. iii. 7—9. I am not to take upon me to speak any thing of future times, but this generation seems to have the marks and evidences of a generation of wrath, fitted for judgment and destruction. "The statutes of Omri are kept." "Behold the Lord maketh the earth empty," &c. Now, read Israel's sins here, and compare them with Scotland's sins, and see if they be not parallel; and, seeing it is so, what can be expected, but the punishments and plagues shall be parallel also? I cannot shake the thoughts of this off my spirit, but that there is a fourfold vengeance to be poured out upon this land. 1. The Lord's vengeance, for intrusions on, and usurpations of, his sword, crown, sceptre, and robe-royal. 2. A temple vengeance, for the laying his sanctuary desolate. 3. A gospel vengeance, for the slighting of the great and rich offer of Christ and salvation, offered in such purity and plenty. 4. A covenant vengeance, for the great perjury and apostacy in the breach of, and falling from, the prosecuting the ends of these covenants, which the Lord highly honoured this land with, to bring it into covenant with himself, and make it Hephzibah and Beulah unto him. "For my sword shall be bathed in heaven, it shall come down upon Idumea, and upon the people of my curse to judgment," &c. Isa. xxxiv. 5—7. "For thus saith the Lord unto the king's house of Judah, thou art Gilead unto me, and the head of Lebanon; yet surely I will make thee a wilderness, and cities which are not inhabited," &c. Jer. xxii. 6—9. This land hath not only departed from God, in and by her own sins, in refusing the rich offer of the gospel, and breach of covenant, but has homologated that broken and despised idol's sin, that hath overturned the work of reformation, by owning him now, when he hath taken the whole privileges of Christ's crown and kingdom to himself. And of this I am persuaded, that

if there be a family in the Christian world that comes under Amalek's curse, "with whom he will have war for ever," it is that family, called the Royal Family, which, I think, God is about to sweep off the throne, so that no root thereof shall be left to exercise government. "He bringeth the princes to nothing; he maketh the judges of the earth as vanity," &c.

Now, the articles of my indictment, whereon my sentence of death is founded, are—1. The owning and maintaining that it was lawful to rise in arms at Pentland and Bothwell Bridge, which I did with great cheerfulness and boldness, (they being in their own defence, and in the defence of the gospel,) and took that article for proof, in the Confession of Faith, which they have given out to be the confession of their own faith, professing to build that abominable and ridiculous test upon, which shows that they are ill builders, the building being so far off the foundation. But, I refer you to the draught of a paper which I drew up as my testimony against that test, which, with the consent and advice of others, was affixed on the parish kirk-door of Stonehouse. And I am of the mind, that this proof, as it did enrage them, "being like a wild bull caught in their own net," so it did give them no small damp.

2. For speaking treason, as they call it, and declining their authority, which consisteth in this, when asked, if their king, (or rather their idol,) were a tyrant? I referred it to his obligations in his coronation oath, to be considered with his present actings and practice, with his usurpations upon the privileges of the church, and prerogatives-royal of Jesus Christ, who is the Anointed of the Father: and the refusing to say, "God save the king," which we find was the order that was used among the children of Israel, at the king's anointing to that office; and used in our own nation at the coronation. Now, this being due only to a lawful king, ought not to be given but to a lawful king, and so not to him, being a degenerate tyrant: for if I should, I thereby had said Amen to all that he hath done against the church and liberties thereof, and to all his oppression, by unlawful exactions and raising of armies, for no other purpose but to deprive us of the hearing of the gospel, and trouble or molest the subjects, both in their consciences and external liberties, and also to their bloodshed and murders of the

people of God, and free subjects of the kingdom ; and so bid him God speed, contrary to that in the second Epistle of John, verse 10. And seeing it cannot be given to any that have thus used their power to a wrong end, in such a measure and manner : so much less, when they have set him up as an idol, in the room of God incarnate. And shall I pray to bless that man in his person and government, whom God hath cursed? for it cannot be expected, but that he shall be cursed, that thus ventureth upon the thick bosses of the buckler of God Almighty.

Now, I shall here give, in short, an account of my principles, which I shall do, as in the sight of an all-seeing God. I am a true Christian, truly anti-popish, anti-prelatic, anti-sectarian, anti-schismatic, anti-erastian, a true Presbyterian, owning the true Protestant religion, now owned and professed by the poor wrestling and suffering remnant in Scotland. And whatever men have said, or may say of me, I have lived, and now I die thus.

Wherefore,—1. I give my testimony to the truth, fulness, and authority of the Scriptures; and to all the truths contained therein, and warrantable therefrom. 2. I bear my testimony to the way of salvation through Jesus Christ; and that by his satisfaction the moral law was not abrogated, but fulfilled; and that the moral law is as binding on the Christian, truly interested in him, this day as it was that day that it was given to the children of Israel; only the condemnatory sentence thereof loosed to all such as are believers indeed. 3. I bear my testimony to the work of reformation, as it was reformed from Popery, Prelacy, Erastianism, and other errors; as it is contained in the Confession of Faith, Larger and Shorter Catechisms, Covenants, National and Solemn League, Solemn Acknowledgment of Sins and Engagement to Duties, the Sum of Saving Knowledge, Directory for Worship, the Causes of God's wrath, drawn up by the General Assembly of this church, after the evil in meddling with that rotten-hearted Malignant, Charles Stuart, was seen. 4. I bear my testimony to the faithful actings of the remonstrators against Malignants and the Malignant interests, which are the very things this day contended for, by the true Presbyterians of the Church of Scotland. 5. I bear my testimony (not to go farther back, seeing it homologates the rest,) to that noble testimony given at Lanark, against

that tyrant, and the test enacted by the late Parliament; which I could not but look upon, in the time of the carrying on of it, and yet do, that the remnant was therein owned of the Lord. 6. I bear my testimony to all the faithful testimonies of the martyrs that have gone before us, on scaffolds, in the fields, or in the seas. 7. I bear my testimony to all the appearances in arms for the defence of the gospel. 8. I bear my testimony to the faithful manner, of the delivery of the gospel, that hath been in the open fields, by the faithful and sent servants of Jesus Christ, exercising, according to his own commission, preaching days, communion days, and fasts; particularly one held at Auchingilloch, by three ministers, two of them now glorified, (Mr. Donald Cargil and Mr. Richard Cameron,) wherein the land's guilt was freely and faithfully discovered. 9. I bear my testimony to the fellowship-meetings of the Lord's people, particular and general. My soul hath many a time been refreshed in them.

Likewise, on the other hand, I leave my testimony against the public resolutions for taking in that Malignant interest; for which this poor church is this day smarting, and feeling the weight of that tyrant's hand, for such eager lusting after a king. 2. I leave my testimony against Hamilton declaration which is one and the same thing with the resolutions. (1.) For taking in the foresaid interest, contrary to the land's engagements in covenant. (2.) For corrupting the army. But my mind more fully of this, with several other things, such as the excommunication, tyrant's interest, cess and locality, is more fully expressed in a paper, intituled, "*Some few grievances, set down by way of query;*" which was occasioned by a minister's preaching near the place of my residence, and some falsely accusing me for casting at ministers, and so at ministry; and to show that my not hearing was not from any schismatical design, but of conscience of duty, judging him deficient and faulty, in not being faithful, I therefore drew my grievances to be presented; and refer to this and the fore-mentioned paper, as a part of my testimony against the wrongs done to a holy God, in this backsliding age. 3. I leave my testimony against all unfaithfulness in ministers. (1.) For their dark and ambiguous manner of preaching, in not giving free, full, and faithful warning of the duty and dangers of our duty. (2.) They either altogether leaving off preaching, (as if seeming and apparent

hazard loosed them from that command, which is to preach in season and out of season, &c.,) or turning the edge of their doctrine against the most faithful in the land, and taking the faults and failings of the saints in scripture, to defend them in their sinful, defective, conniving, and complying courses: which is a wresting of the scripture, for these are set down for our admonition, not to split upon such rocks. And oh, how many professors are guilty also in this matter; they cannot deny it to be a fault, and yet they cannot state their sufferings on them. Now, undeniably, this is a presumptuous sinning, venturing upon it, because God is merciful; this is a daring of him to his face. Surely David was not of this mind of it, "who can understand his errors, cleanse thou me from secret faults. Keep back thy servant also, from presumptuous sins, let them not have dominion over me," &c. *Psa. xix. 12, 13.* "But the soul that doth ought presumptuously, whether he be born in the land, or a stranger, the same reproacheth the Lord, and that soul shall be cut off from his people," *Num. xv. 30.* 4. I give my testimony against that Erastian indulgence, and such as join with them, because they entered not by the right door, but by the order of the usurper, whereas "Christ is the only door," *John x. 1.* But this I will say, that those who will not, and dare not take that usurper's portion, lest they be defiled thereby, "their countenance shall outshine the other, and be fatter and fairer in the day when they are to be proved before the king."

5. I give my testimony against all the hearers of these abominable tested curates throughout the land; in particular, against Kilmarnock and the country thereabout, where I was apprehended, which I am persuaded was so ordered, that I might in particular witness against them for their compearing at courts, subscribing bonds, paying fines, which includeth in it an acknowledgment of a fault, building that which formerly they did destroy, and destroying that which formerly they built, and that according to God's word. Those who formerly were leaders in the way of truth, elders and old professors, are now as active by example and advice, in the present course, and so are a stumbling-block to others, "Offences must come, but wo to them by whom they come; better were it that a millstone were hanged about their necks, and they were cast into the midst of the sea." Oh,

that ye who have formerly known the way of truth, would study more stability, and let not your liberty become a stumbling-block to others. 6. I bear my testimony against all profanity and profane persons, against all Atheism and Atheists, practical and professed; not only such as deny the true God by profession, but even such as do it by practice, belying their profession; against all enthusiasm and enthusiasts, although these black-mouthed Erastian writers are pleased to call the way that is now followed by the poor remnant such; yet my endeavours have always been, to be both cleared in matters of truth and practice, according to the word and Spirit. But this I think, that the Lord is about to let this generation stumble, fall, and break their necks upon their own carnal wisdom, and each of them upon another. But mind this, "that the world by wisdom knew not God;" for it seems it is the nothings of this age that he will make use of;—"Out of the mouths of babes and sucklings he will perfect his praise."

Now, I would speak shortly to three classes.—1. You that are strangers and enemies to this lovely Lord, let your estrangement be done away; break off your sins by repentance; consider the hazard you are in, even of eternal wrath, and scorching hell-fire for ever. Oh, this condescending love of God, that is laid out in this manner! Oh, ye that are enemies to his interest and people, mind that justice, even wrathful justice, is ready to be poured out upon you! Oh, therefore, come off, repent, and turn unto so favourable and merciful a God; leave off your persecution, come unto him, "there is mercy with him that he may be feared;" but if ye will not return, then his wrath will be upon you to all eternity. 2. Ye that have sometimes known what it was to be in God's favour, and had much love and tenderness for him, his work and interest, cause and covenant, as it was reformed in this land, and now are fallen from your first love, oh, endeavour to have in mind the love of your espousals, when ye and Christ were hand-fast. Oh, consider aright what a great difference there is between your love, faith, zeal, and tenderness now, in regard of what it was. Therefore, take a right view of matters, and weigh them aright in the balance of the sanctuary, both as to your own particular case, and the case of his church, and turn to him with speedy and unfeigned repentance, for he that turns

aside to crooked ways, "shall be led forth with the workers of iniquity." Oh, therefore, turn in time, lest "repentance be hid from your eyes." Oh, as ye love the glory of God, the good of your own souls, and the advantage of the church, (if such a one as I may be so bold as to invite you, now going out of time into eternity,) as ye would not be partakers of the plagues that are to come upon such a generation, come off with speed. 3. You that are on good terms with God, and helped to keep by his way, break not your peace by turning aside to crooked ways; entertain love, keep and hold fast your integrity in this day, when many have broken the bargain with him, now, when the language of many is this, "these are hard sayings, who can bear them?" And now that this is his language to you, "Will ye also leave me?" oh, let this be the language of every ingenuous soul, "To whom shall we go? for thou hast the words of eternal life." Make sure salvation to yourselves, thereby ye shall be the more fit to follow him in this day, when he is casting forth his red flag and marching. Many follow him when the white flag of peace is flourishing; but they are ill worthy of the sweet who will not take part with him in the bitterest and sharpest sufferings; for what is the greatest of sufferings that can come from man, coming upon his account, in regard of what he suffered for us, even the heavy wrath of God, which would have pressed us down to the pit through all eternity; and may not the consideration of this oblige you? I can speak it to his commendation, that he can make the cross light and easy, for he will bear both it and you. And seeing everlasting arms are underneath, have you not ground to expect that he will not let his own arm be crushed? He can strew all the cross with roses. I dare not say that ever I met with a cross; for when the strait hath been greatest, then he showed his kindness most. Oh, the rich manifestations that he giveth to the soul under the cross! Yea, it is all paved with love. Who would not go through a sea of bloody sufferings with him, and for him? He is "the rose of Sharon, and the lily of the vallies," "the chief among ten thousand." Who can describe him? He is the only precious object, "altogether lovely." If he were seen and known, who would not love him? he is both lovely and loving. The soul may solace itself in him under the greatest of straits. Now, ye that



have received him, walk worthy of him. Who knows what is in love? "Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment; because, as he is, so are we in this world." How is that? Though in the world, yet not of the world. "There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear, because fear hath torment; he that feareth is not made perfect in love." Now, the reason of our love is, "we love him because he first loved us," 1 John iv. 17-19. Now, dear friends, ye that are helped to keep by him, think it not strange though the world hate you, it hated him also. "He was a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief." "If ye were of the world, the world would love its own." Should we not be as pilgrims and strangers, travelling, seeking an heavenly country? There is a rest for the people of God, and to whom is this rest appointed but to the weary passenger?

Now I am given out by the enemies and professors, as being prodigal of my life, and leading of my two brethren to the death; but they are both false charges, for I have found more straightness and steadfastness in them than I can find in myself. As for the other I have so much of humanity, that I love my life; but cannot redeem it with the loss of my integrity, and denial of any of Christ's precious truths. I durst not make a shift to have any favour of the enemies, nor to touch, taste, or handle, with them for their dainties, or deceitful meat. And there is one scripture which, at my first coming to prison, confirmed me, "be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known unto God," Phil. iv. 6.

Now, dear friends, encourage yourselves in the Lord, and stand fast in one spirit, striving together for the faith of Jesus. Let nothing damp your courage, zeal, tenderness, and faithfulness, for this so lovely a Lord; and let brotherly love always continue. Beware of rocks, both on the right and on the left hand; we have beacons set up for both, to our sad experience, in this poor church. Beware of peremptoriness, passion, and pride; for there may be, and I fear is, a spiritual pride, as well as a natural. Carry suitably to those who are without, and to them that are within. Endeavour to have a union in the Lord, obtained and entertained. Mix not the fire of true zeal with the wild sparks of

carnal passion; but let meekness of spirit, with a christian, godly, and faithful conversation, adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour. The breakings of the remnant, I may warrantably say, have lain heavier upon my spirit than all that I have met with from the enemy. And if ye will not get together, wrath will be upon you. Oh, for that day, when they shall be made "one stick in his hand;" when it shall be as in Isa. xi. 13, 14, "The envy of Ephraim also shall depart, and the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off; Ephraim shall not envy Judah, and Judah shall not vex Ephraim. But they shall flee upon the shoulders of the Philistines towards the west, and they shall spoil them of the east together," &c. And that scripture, "suffer not sin upon thy brother's soul, but in any wise reprove him." Seek to reclaim them that are fallen: "ye that are spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness." Follow a gospel method, beware of self-seeking, "and let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall," &c. I am not here speaking to those that are going on in homologating, God-provoking, Christ-dishonouring, church-ruining, and land-desolating courses, but to the wrestling remnant.

Now, death is not a whit terrible to me. "O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory? The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law. But thanks be to God which giveth us the victory, through our Lord Jesus Christ." I think this is his language to me, "arise ye and depart, for this is not your rest, because it is polluted." For we know, that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens."

Now, as to his way with his church, it is mysterious; "his way is in the deep, his paths in the mighty waters;" but the thoughts of this I cannot put off my spirit, that he hath thoughts of good and not of evil; to give this poor church an unexpected end. Yet I am persuaded of this, that he hath some other work ado, before that be accomplished, for falling from her first love, and the great ingratitude for the great and high privileges formerly enjoyed. But, be not discouraged, nor sinfully anxious, neither about the church nor the remnant, but wait on God

in his own way, and commit all to him, and he shall bring it to pass; it may come in a way least expected; I have no doubt that his power, infiniteness, and sovereignty, shall yet appear.

Now, I declare I am free of the blood of all men, and though man had never public scandal to charge me with, yet I am one of the chief of saved sinners. And in respect of original, actual, and omissions sin, there hath been as much guiltiness in me, as might and would have weighed down to the pit the whole world; but my lovely Lord hath showed me his love. Oh, for love to give to this lovely Lord Jesus, according to that scripture, "come and I will tell you what the Lord hath done for my soul."

Upon the day before I received my sentence, I enjoyed a great measure of the Spirit, whereby my heart was both melted and enlarged, winning near to him, both alone, and with the rest; but a little thereafter, going to him alone, I found him hiding, and being sensible of it, my heart in some measure panted after him, yet absent; so, going to the word, I was directed to 1 John v. 14, 15, "This is the confidence that we have in him, that if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us. And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him:" which did in no small measure settle and comfort my spirit; so, meditating a little, and considering how these two could consist together, was answered thus, "because they have no changes, therefore they fear not God." And since, I bless his holy name, I have great composure of spirit.

Now, according to my blessed Lord's command, I am not prepossessed with malice, or a spirit of revenge, but can bless when cursed. As for those men who are unjustly taking away my life, not only contrary to the law of God, and the ancient and fundamental laws of the land, but even contrary to their own law; for what they are doing against me, as I am in myself, I can freely forgive them and all others; but as they do it against the image of God in me, and upon his truth's account, and so against himself, that is not mine to forgive; but I leave it to Him to whom vengeance belongeth, to deal with them as he may best glorify himself. Now, I rejoice in my lot, for it hath fallen to me in pleasant places, and I have a goodly inheritance; I would not

exchange it with the greatest monarch upon earth. Oh, let heaven and earth praise him, sun and moon praise him; oh, let all the creation praise him, angels and glorified saints praise him, and my soul shall praise him through all the ages of eternity. Now, farewell all things in time; farewell holy scriptures; farewell prayer, meditation, faith, hope; farewell all true friends. Welcome heaven; welcome Father, Son, and Holy Spirit; welcome angels, and the spirits of just men made perfect; welcome praise for ever more.

JAMES ROBERTSON.

---

Last Speech and Testimony of JOHN FINLAY, Muirside, parish of Kilmarnock, who suffered in the Grass-Market, Edinburgh, Dec. 15th, 1682.

MEN AND BRETHREN,—This is to show you that I am condemned unjustly, by a generation of bloody men, who are thirsting for the blood of the saints of God. It is upon no other account, than for being found in the way of my duty in the sight of God, (glory to his holy name for it, though gone about with many failings and much imperfection,) for adhering to Christ in all his offices, as Prophet, Priest, and King; and for following him in all his persecuted gospel truths. The articles of my indictment, were—1. My keeping company with the persecuted people of God, ministers and others; for which, with my whole soul, I bless him that ever he honoured me with such company; and in token of his countenance he hath kept me in that company. 2. Being in company and converse with Mr. Donald Cargil; for which, with my whole soul, I desire to bless and magnify the riches of his grace, that ever he conferred such company upon such a sinful wretch; and Mr. King, Mr. Richard Cameron, and Mr. Kid, in particular. 3. My refusing to call the bishop's death murder, which I durst not do, it being God's righteous judgment upon him. 4. My not calling Bothwell Bridge rebellion; now, it being in self-defence, and in defence of the gospel, which is lawful in God's sight, I durst not call it rebellion. 5. My giving meat, drink, and comfort, to the persecuted people of God, which I did

willingly, and with my whole heart; and herein I have sweet peace this day; "whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones, a cup of cold water only, in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward:" which he hath made out to me to the full. 6. My being commanded to say, "God save the king," which I durst not for my very soul; their bidding us to do it in test of our loyalty, to save him in his person, and government, and authority, is a perfect owning of him in all that he hath done, in his usurpation upon Christ's prerogatives and privileges, they having made him supreme head in all matters and causes, civil and ecclesiastic. If I had done this, it had been a flat denying of Christ, and a joining with him (I mean Charles Stuart) and them, in all that they have done in overturning the glorious work of reformation in these lands; and all the wrongs done to the gospel and people of God in this day, which would have made me odious in the sight of God, and before the world. I bless God, he hath kept me from this; as the scripture saith, "he that is not faithful in little, will not be faithful in that which is much." 7. Being asked if I would not pray for the king? I said, Yes. Do it then, I said, According to scripture. They said, He will pray for him as he is a man, but not as he is a king, which is high treason and rebellion. Now, my friends, being conscious, that my owning him as my king, was a casting off Christ Jesus, who is head and King of Zion, and taking on with him, I would have incurred the wrath of God, and homologated all the bloodshed, and all the horrid bloody abominations they have committed in the land, with avowed defying of the great God. Oh, who dare join with such avowed enemies of our God, and so cast off the society of the saints, and give the hand of fellowship to such bloody and perjured wretches, who are making it their whole work to root out godliness out of this covenanted land, that the name of Israel may no more be made mention of; but they will be all beguiled, for Christ will reign till all his enemies be made his footstool.

1. I give my testimony to the sure word of God, which is the scriptures of truth. 2. I give my testimony to the way of salvation through Jesus Christ, and that by his satisfaction. 3. I bear my testimony to the work of reformation, as it was purged from Popery, Prelacy, Erastianism, and other

errors, and as it is contained in the Confession of Faith, and Larger and Shorter Catechisms. 4. I give my testimony to the Covenants, National and Solemn League, and Solemn Acknowledgment of Sins and Engagement to Duties, Sum of Saving Knowledge, Directory for Worship; and to the Causes of God's Wrath, drawn up by the General Assembly of the church, after their meeting with the rotten-hearted Malignant, Charles Stuart. 5. I bear my testimony to the faithful actings of the remonstrators against the Malignant interest, that is the very thing contended for by the true Presbyterians of the church of Scotland. 6. I give my testimony, (not to go farther back, seeing it homologates the rest,) to that notable testimony given at Lanark against that tyrant, and the test enacted by that late parliament; I could not but look upon it in the time of carrying on of it, and yet do, that the remnant was owned of the Lord. 7. I bear my testimony to all the faithful testimonies of the martyrs, that have gone before us, whether on scaffolds, on the fields, or in the seas. 8. I bear my testimony to all appearances in arms, for defence of the gospel. 9. I bear my testimony to the faithful preaching of the gospel that hath been in the fields, by the faithful and sent messengers of Jesus Christ, according to his own mission, preaching days, communion days, and fast days, by Messrs. Cargil, King, Kid, Cameron, and Douglas. 10. I bear my testimony to the fellowship-meetings of the Lord's people, particular and general: my soul has been many a time refreshed with his presence in company with them.

Likewise, I bear my testimony—1. Against the public resolutioners, for taking in the Malignant interest, for which this poor church is smarting this day, and feeling the weight of the tyrant's hand, for such eager lusting after the king. 2. I bear my testimony against Hamilton Declaration, which is one and the same with the resolutions, for taking in the foresaid interest, contrary to the land's engagements in covenant. 3. Against supplying the army, and maintaining the excommunicated tyrant, by paying cess, and all other impositions of that nature, for the down-bearing of Christ's interest, and the cause of God. 4. I bear my testimony against indulged ministers, for their not coming in by the door, but by the mission of men. "He that entereth not by the door into the sheep-fold, but climbeth up some

other way, the same is a thief and a robber," John x. 1. Having entered by the tyrant, and not by the door, they are become men-servants, and not servants to Jesus Christ, and so become an Erastian party, which hath wronged our Lord and King more than the bloody prelatie party hath done these twenty years bygone, by their rending the church's bowels, and dividing bosom friends, to the great hurt of the gospel. 5. I leave my testimony against all corrupt ministers sheltering themselves under their wings, strengthening the stakes of that plantation, and for their dark and ambiguous preaching, in not declaring the whole counsel of God. 6. I leave my testimony against all the enemies and wrongers of my Lord's glorious privileges and prerogatives, in general. I leave my testimony against that bloody murderer, John Reid, who murdered a woman in the town of Newmills; and now is carrying arms against Christ and his followers; who took me, and confessed to me that he had not an order for it. And against that party that carried me to Edinburgh, and especially Alexander Gemmil, my neighbour, who vexed me more than all the party, saying that I married folk, and baptized children, and mocked me most dreadfully.

You that are old professors and covenanters in the west of Scotland, and especially in Kilmarnock parish, what are ye doing? Where are ye now, after having sworn the Covenant against Popery, Prelacy, and all that faction, side, and party? How are ye prosecuting the ends of that covenant, that ye swore with hands lifted up to the Most High, and before heaven and earth, sun and moon? Oh, my soul trembles to think what bad example ye are to the young generation, ye who should have been as the he-goats before the flock, to train them up in the way of God, and the way of holiness and righteousness, and now ye are leading them the contrary way. Should ye not have been more tender of the blood of the souls of the young generation, than to turn your back upon your profession, and fall in with the men of these abominations in all things? Oh, fear the wrath of that God who has said, "shall any break the covenant and be delivered?" Now, therefore, I desire, as ye regard your own souls, that ye would turn again to your first husband, for it was better with you then than it is now. Next, you that are the young generation, men and women, what are ye doing? Are ye following the footsteps of your fathers, in

their courses of defection, joining in hearing these perjured curates, answering at their courts, joining in their worship with them, in their abominable and soul-destroying courses, contrary to the Word of God, our Solemn Covenants, and Confession of Faith, Larger and Shorter Catechisms, the order of the Church of Scotland, in discipline, worship, and government; as they, you, and I, are sworn, with hands lifted up to the Most High God, which no power on earth is able to loose nor undo, and from which no man or woman, baptized in the name of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, can be freed. Oh, therefore, take heed how ye think to answer before the great sin-avenging God, before whom I am to appear within a little space, and before whom I and all the world will stand and be judged, with righteous judgment.

And likewise, seeing that I dare not but show you my mind anent some persons and their carriage in this day of Jacob's trouble, when Zion is laying waste, and ploughing like a field: I give my testimony against those men called elders, in my own parish, because of their complying with every course of defection, and abomination, that is brought into the country. They were thought faithful elders in the time of the Presbyterian government, and then turned elders to the curate Carnagie, and then turned elders to Mr. Wadderburn, that indulged minister, and now are sessioners to this curate. And seeing this is true, that they have showed themselves to be men of no principle, and the Spirit of God saying expressly, "meddle not with them that are given to change," who can blame me to disown them?

I give my testimony against John Boyd, called bailie of Kilmarnock, for his bloody courses in many things, and especially in his uplifting of the cess and bloody fines, and in oppressing the poor in their consciences, and laying on of dragoons upon them most cruelly, which he did upon me four times; I wish God may forgive him for what he has done in that matter.

Now, according to my blessed Lord's command, I am not possessed with malice, or a spirit of revenge, but bless when cursed. As for these men that are unjustly taking away my life, not only contrary to the law of God, and the ancient laws of the land, but even contrary to their own law; for what they are doing to me, as I am in myself, I can freely forgive them and all others; but as they do it against the



image of God in me, and upon his truth's account, and so against himself, that is not mine to forgive; I leave it to him to whom vengeance belongs, that he may deal with them as may most glorify himself. Oh, if I could speak or write any thing to the commendation of the covenanted God of the Church of Scotland, I have surely many things to say, for that he trysted my lot in a nation where he hath set up his pure worship; whereas, he might justly have cast my lot amongst Pagans, and heathen nations, that know nothing of the true God; or, he might have ordered it to be among those that are worshipping antichrist, that whore, that monstrous beast that sits upon many waters, whose sentence may be read in Rev. xiv. 9—11, "And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, the same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture, into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone, in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: and the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name." And so, as sure as God is God, and the holy scriptures are his word, according to which all men that have heard or seen it, shall be judged, having the sentence of absolution or condemnation passed according thereto, "For as many as have sinned without law, shall also perish without law," Rom. i. 12, so it is clear, that the first will surely perish, viz., all Infidels, and Atheists, and Heathens, and Pagans, that know not the true God nor his law. "And as many as have sinned in the law, shall be judged by the law." And so whatever vain hopes the Papists may have of being saved, living and dying Papists, or whatever charity loose professors have on that head to give them, they are as far from being saved as devils, which are eternally cast out of his presence.

I have him to bless for this, that my lot is not among corrupt Protestant churches abroad, where Lutheranism and other corruptions, both in doctrine, discipline, worship, and government abound,—Sectarian, Episcopal, or Erastian; but in the Reformed Church of Scotland, where all these things have been cast over the hedge, as not plants of his

planting, where he hath been owned in all his offices of Prophet, Priest, and King, though he may say of us, in a great measure, as to the church of Israel of old, "I have planted thee a noble vine, but thou art become a degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me," &c. In that day of planting we could have sung that song, Isa. xxvi. 1, "We have a strong city, salvation will God appoint for walls and bulwarks." "The Lord hath accomplished his fury, he hath poured out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath devoured the foundations thereof. The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not have believed, that the adversary and the enemy should have entered the gates of Jerusalem. For the sins of her prophets, and the iniquities of her priests, they have shed the blood of the just in the midst of her. They have wandered as blind men in the streets, they have polluted themselves with blood, so that men could not touch their garments," Lam. iv. 11—14. This may be our regret before God. "Her Nazarites were purer than snow, they were whiter than milk, they were more ruddy in body than rubies, their polishing was of sapphire: their visage is blacker than a coal: they are not known in the streets: their skin cleaveth to their bones, it is withered, it is become like a stick," &c. Oh, how unnatural-like were it for the mother to let the child, the fruit of her womb, perish for lack of the breasts: would she be free of the child's blood, it perishing for want of its natural food? And oh, how many are this day perishing for want of the lively preached gospel!" "even the sea-monsters draw out the breasts, they give suck to their young ones; but the daughters of my people are become cruel, like the ostriches in the wilderness."

I have him to bless for this, that I am not this day fighting against him in an open stated war, and so bearing arms against him and his people, for there is not more in me, as to myself, than those that are imbruing their hands deeply in the blood of the saints.

I have him to bless for this, that ever he opened mine eyes to see the mystery of iniquity that abounds, and hath its seat in the heart: as also, in some measure, to see the remedy in the blood of Jesus, with his Spirit engaging me to himself, letting me see himself altogether precious, making me to see that "it is better to be a door-keeper in

the house of God, than to dwell in the pleasures of sin for a season." "Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me to glory. Whom have I in heaven but thee? and there is none upon earth that I desire besides thee," *Psa. lxxiii. 24, 25.*

I have his holy name to bless that ever he honoured me to know any thing, how small soever, of his persecuted truths, viz., his crown, kingdom, and privileges, now when many, by their acts and laws, have taken his crown and sceptre and royal robe from him, and settled the whole government of his house upon a man that is but a worm; but I believe his decree will stand, oppose it who will; "yet have I set my King upon my holy hill of Zion," *Psa. ii. 6.* "I am the Lord, that is my name, and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images," *Isa. xlii. 8.* Now it is his declarative glory which that usurper hath taken to himself. Ay, but he that leadeth captivity captive, according to his royal will and word, will reclaim his own glory: he it is alone that hath given him to be the sure foundation, whereon all the building is fitly framed, that stone that the builders hath rejected is made the head of the corner. "Therefore, thus saith the Lord God, Behold I lay in Zion for a foundation, a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner-stone, a sure foundation; he that believeth shall not make haste. Judgment also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet, and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding-place," *Isa. xxviii. 16, 17.*

I bless and magnify the holy name of my God, that hath called me to be a sufferer for his work and interest, counting it not my shame, but a high privilege and dignifying of me, when many, famous in their generation, have been denied it, when so many are denying, and by their practice are rendering the cross of Christ of no effect. Oh, my friends, bless and magnify your God for this, that ye are privileged with these things, and strive to walk worthy of him in your places, callings, stations, and relations, as a husband, as a wife, as a master, as a servant, as a Christian; study to have a blameless conversation, as becomes the gospel; as far as ye can, walk void of offence towards God and man. My dear friends, I have sweet peace in my lovely Lord; he has made my prison become a palace unto me, and he has made

me many a time to bless him for my lot, for which my soul shall praise him through all eternity. Therefore, my dear friends, let none of you think it strange concerning the fiery trial, as though some strange thing had happened unto me, for it is in his holy wisdom he hath made my lot sweet; for he has made out his sweet promises unto me, one of which is of more worth than all the world, giving me the witness of his Spirit, bearing witness with my spirit, that I have a right to them all.

Now, farewell all things in time; farewell holy scriptures; farewell all christian friends; farewell prayer and meditation; farewell faith; farewell hope. Welcome heaven; welcome Father, Son, and Holy Spirit; welcome angels, and the souls of just men made perfect; welcome praises for evermore.

JOHN FINLAY.

---

Last Testimony of WILLIAM COCHRAN, of the Parish of Evandale, who suffered in the Grass-Market, Edinburgh, December 15th, 1682.

LOVING FRIENDS,—Seeing I am going off time to eternity, I think it fit now to leave my testimony to the truths of God. And, 1. I own the scriptures, and acknowledge them to be the only rule to the church and people of God, at all times, and under all dispensations. 2. I own Jesus Christ to be the only Saviour of his people, and head of his church, and sole governor of his house. 3. I adhere to the covenanted work of reformation, Confession of Faith, and the Covenants and Catechisms; and I think it my great honour and glory, that I was born a member of that church, and desire to bear my testimony to all the privileges of that church: and also, I desire to bear witness against all her enemies, especially against Supremacy and Prelacy, and all Prelatic and Erastian courses, and against all joiners and compliers with them.

Now, I desire every believer in the Church of Scotland, to look how matters stand between God and their souls, in such a day as this; for it seems to me, that that religion

which would have done your turn at other times, will not do it now; for his way is now in the deeps, and ye would need look where ye stand, when so many are falling; and see whether ye have made religion your only choice or not; for except Christ be the only pearl of price to you, and his law your delight, ye cannot hold out; for it seems to be a great work to be self-denied, and part with all things, when they come in competition with the truths of Christ. Your going to kirks, and answering courts, now when they are founded upon perjury, and seated upon the ruins of the church, I consider to be a direct contradicting of the work of reformation, which we are sworn to maintain in its purity, in doctrine, worship, discipline, and government, for we should not be divided, directly, or indirectly; and a joining with the enemies of the truth, when we should neither touch nor taste with the men of these abominations. Oh, look where ye are, and what will be the end, if mercy prevent not; when once ye are caught in their snares, ye stand stoutly to the defence of it, and of those that join with them in these ensnaring courses. I desire you would look through the causes why the Lord contends with this poor land, and leaves them thus to consume away unto dross; for the whole land is involved in perjury, for they are all joining together to destroy that which we were bound and sworn to maintain, both in kirk and state.

We know that the land was given away to the Lord by covenant, and we, with all our substance, lives, and fortunes, sworn to defend it to the utmost of our power. Oh, consider therefore where ye are now; you may date your perjury from the changing of the government, and the upsetting of the work of reformation, and your being witness to it, and to the taking and beheading of Argyle and Mr. Guthrie, without either resisting or resenting it, which is astonishing to me to think upon, for ye were bound to defend these two men, though all your lives should have gone for it: I wonder at Scotland's blindness. You may see your crowning and entering into covenant with Charles Stuart, hath been a thing contrary to the will of the Lord, for he and all his predecessors have been opposed to the ways of the Lord. It seems that the Lord is still contending with the land, and will contend, until he consume both him and them, because the king's sins become the people's sins when not witnessed

against and withstood. Now, we know how he hath ensnared the whole land by his acts, but especially his supremacy over the church, and intrusion on Christ's prerogatives: so many ministers being in the land, who yet have not witnessed against it, but have either kept silence, and thereby declared their unfaithfulness to the Lord, and the souls of them they were set over: for the ministers ought to preach in season and out of season, and set the trumpet to their mouths, and give the people warning of every sin, or else the Lord will require their blood at the ministers' hands. I fear the ministers of Scotland will be found very guilty of this; they have not given the people faithful warning against the hearing of the curates and indulged, for the people's testimony lay partly in forbearing to hear them; for they were thrust in by the king's supremacy, and entered not in at the door. The indulged have done more hurt to the church than all the curates have done. They were looked upon as godly men; and, poor things, not considering but following them blindly, not looking to the scripture and the government of the church, have been misled, and thus they have broken and divided the people.

Our noblemen and gentlemen, from whom other things were expected, have deserted the cause, to the stain of their memory in after generations. The ministers ought to have given the people warning, and not have been so tender of men, when truth was wronged, for many of the people like to have taken warning; but we see that juggling with the Lord, first and last, hath been our ruin, and now we are brought to nothing, and our worldly wisdom is seen to be foolishness with the Lord. But I perceive, within these two or three years, the Lord is beginning to show us our former ground again; and I desire you, his poor people, to labour to get it, and to hold in it, and to be as tender of one another as ye can, without sinning against the Lord; for we will be all found guilty of the defection, in less or more. Therefore, I desire you to humble yourselves before the Lord, and to make conscience of mourning, and heart-brokenness, and weeping; for if ye had the sense of it as deeply impressed upon your hearts as I have had since I was a prisoner, and the heart-breaks that I have had from many, but especially from mistaken friends, ye would have wept with all your heart. But, dear friends, be not dis-

couraged, but hold on; for this way, that I am now to suffer and lay down my life in, is and will be found to be the way of God. There is much need of tenderness of, and zeal to God's glory, and of watchfulness; for I find there are snares on all hands, and I fear some of the Lord's choice people will be permitted to fall. Likewise, I desire, dear friends, that ye would keep up a spirit of sympathy with one another,—I fear your straits are but coming; and I desire, when ye fall into debates upon the matters of the Lord, that ye would follow the methods of the scriptures, and his Spirit there, and cease from your bitterness against each other; “for the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of the Lord.” Be humbled under a sense of the public sins that have caused us to be smitten with such sharp dispensations from the Lord. I think Scotland's case is like that of Jonah, who fled from the presence of the Lord, till he could go no farther, and the Lord pursued him into the whale's belly, when he was forced to cry out unto the Lord. Oh, that ye would cry, and cry aright, with broken hearts, and confess to the Lord, and forsake your sins. Let each in particular apply it to himself, as David did when he transgressed against the Lord, and numbered the people. Oh, that ye would plead with the Lord, that he would come in his mercy and plead for the young generation that have not rejected the gospel, as we have done, and say, What have these silly sheep done? Oh, plead hard with the Lord, for I am persuaded he hath a kindness for Scotland: he is dealing with the hearts of some of the young generation, and as yet he has kept up a party to contend for his work, and will still keep up some to witness for him; yea, I think he will still keep a contending party for his work and truths, until he return again. Now, I think the hope of this should encourage your hearts.

Now, the main article of my indictment, upon which I have received the sentence of death from men, was, that I would not say, “God save the king,” which, as they have now stated him an idol in the Mediator's room, I could not do, without being guilty of saying Amen to all that he hath done against the church and people of God, and true subjects of the kingdom, and the ancient and fundamental laws thereof, contrary to that in 2 John 10,—“If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not

into your house, neither bid him God-speed, for he that biddeth him God-speed is partaker of his evil deeds." Besides, ye know that taking the name of God in our mouths is a part of worship, and so a worshiping of their idol; for before our faces they said, that he was king over all persons, and over all causes, which is putting him in God's room. But they sentenced me because, they said, that I disowned authority, which was diving into the thoughts of my heart. Now, in obedience to what my Lord hath commanded, I can freely forgive, as I desire to be forgiven, any thing that is done to me; but what hath been done against me on account of truth, and so striking against God, I am not to set myself above him, but I leave that to himself. Now, I have great satisfaction in my lot, and rejoice that he hath called me to it, and I bless him that I have been all along helped to join with his despised work and people. Many are pleased to say, that I would not have been apprehended as a prisoner, if there had not been some of the suffering people of God frequently about my mother's house, which is a commanded duty, much commended by Christ, "If any man give a cup of cold water to a disciple, in the name of a disciple, he shall not want a disciple's reward." Therefore, seeing it is such, let none who look upon themselves as members of that body, be offended at such a work. What may follow, leave in the Lord's hand, who doth all things well; nothing can harm his people, being found in the way of their duty. Now, as to those who count the pure way of truth a wild principle, I count it a greater mercy to be wild from the way of sinning, than to be tamed thereunto: as, alas! most of this generation are.

Now, farewell all true friends in Christ; farewell holy and sweet scriptures; farewell sinning and suffering. Welcome heaven and the full enjoyment of God through all eternity.

WILLIAM COCHRAN.



Last Speech and Testimony of ANDREW GUILLINE,  
Weaver, Fifeshire, who suffered at the Gallowlee,  
Edinburgh, July, 1683.

MY DEAR FRIENDS,—Being here to die for my dearest Lord's precious truths, I thought fit to leave this with you, as my last advice. Seek to do good to all in your day. Let your moderation be known unto all men. Study to be serving your God, for there is sudden wrath pronounced from heaven against all that have been doing, or continue to do evil; for he hath said, "Pour out thy fury upon the heathen, and upon the families that call not upon thy name," Jer. x. 25. We had need to know what we shall answer when we shall come before him, with whom we have to do; for he is a holy God, and a consuming fire to the workers of iniquity. Wherefore, dear friends, study holiness in all manner of conversation; make it your earnest care to have your conversation as becomes the gospel, and then he will be forthcoming unto you. My friends, I leave you with the Lord, who hath promised to be the God of his people. He is given of the Father to be a leader and commander to his people, and he will lead them. And I entreat each individual, never to be at rest, till they give themselves away personally in covenant to God, and promise, through his grace, to be for him, and not for another. I leave you to him who leads Joseph like a flock. If you would have him speaking peace to you in your life and in your end, cleave to the Son of God and his truths. And remember, if speedy repentance do not prevent, you will utterly ruin your immortal souls. Now, my dear friends, you that are desiring to stand for God, hold on your way, and wait for the Lord, and quit not a hoof of the truth; he will be an upmaking God to you, and he has promised to be a present help to you in the time of your need.

A great multitude have come here at this time. I wish, with all my heart, they would get good by their coming. I am now brought here to lay down my life; I declare I die not as a murderer, nor as an evil-doer; although this covenant-breaking, perjured, murdering generation, lay it to my charge, as though I was a murderer, on account of the

justice that was executed on that Judas that sold the kirk of Scotland for 50,000 merks a-year; and being bound to extirpate Popery and Prelacy, to the utmost of our power, and no other having appeared for God at that day, but those who took away his life, therefore I was bound to join with them, in defending the true religion, and all the land. When he had sold the church, every man was bound in covenant to meet him by the way, when he came down from London, and to have him presently put to the edge of the sword, for that heinous indignity done to the holy Son of God. But it is, alas! too apparent that men have never known God rightly, nor considered that he is a holy God. Oh, terrible backsliding! They will not believe that God shall call them to account for what they owed God. But, be assured, as he is in heaven, he will call every one to an account how they have stood to that covenant and work of reformation. I need say no more; but I would have you consider, that in breaking the covenant, we have trampled under foot the precious truths of Jesus Christ.

Now, being straitened for time, I must leave off writing. Wherefore, farewell holy scriptures, wherewith my soul hath been many a day refreshed; farewell sweet societies, whose company was always refreshing to me; farewell mother, brethren, sisters, and all other relations; farewell all earthly pleasures; farewell sun, moon, and stars. Welcome spirits of just men made perfect. Welcome angels. Welcome Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, into whose hands I commit my spirit.

ANDREW GUILLINE.

The inhuman treatment this martyr met with, ought not to be forgot, as an instance of the hellish rage and fury of these persecutors, and of the Lord's rich grace, who wonderfully countenanced and strengthened him to endure the tortures inflicted upon him, with undaunted braveness of spirit. Besides the tortures he suffered in prison, they ordered both his hands to be cut off, while he was alive. It was observed by onlookers, though he received nine strokes in cutting them off, the executioner being drunk, yet he bore it with invincible patience. After the right hand was cut off, he held out the stump to the multitude, saying, "As my blessed Lord

sealed my salvation with his blood, so am I honoured this day to seal his truth with my blood." Being afterwards partially strangled, his head was cut off, and, with the hands, placed upon the Nether-Bow port of Edinburgh. His entrails were also taken out, and his body conveyed to Magusmoor, and there hung up in chains.

---

Last Testimony of JOHN COCHRAN, of the parish of Lesmahagow, who suffered at the Cross, Edinburgh, November 30th, 1683.

BEING brought before the lords of justiciary, I was asked, Where I joined the rebels? I answered, I joined the people of God, whom ye call so, at Drumclog. They asked, If I had arms? I told them, I had a fork. They asked, If I thought it rebellion? I said, No. They said, What was it then? I told them, it was in defence of the gospel. They asked, If I did own the authority? I told them, As far as it did agree with the word of God. They then asked, If I would pray for the king? I told them, that prayer should be gone about in decency and order. Then they asked, If I would say, "God save the king," which I refused. They said, Was I not bound to pray for him? I told them, that I was bound to pray for all that were within the bounds of election. They said, Was the bishop's death murder? I answered, I was no judge. They asked, If I was at Bothwell? I said, I was. They said, Was it rebellion? I said, No. I was then taken back to prison, and the irons laid on me; but blessed be the Lord, that was no discouragement to me; for when the storm blew hardest, the smiles of my Lord were at the sweetest. It is matter of rejoicing unto me, to think how my Lord hath passed by many a tall cedar, and hath laid his love upon the like of me, a poor bramble-bush. Oh, that I could bless the Lord for it, and say, "come all ye that fear the Lord, and I will tell you what he hath done for my soul." Now I am made to say, that the Lord doth all things well; and holy is his name. As for my part, I have good cause to bless the Lord, that ever I was a hearer of the persecuted gospel; and however hard the world may think our

lot, yet remember, that he saith in his holy word, that whosoever will live godly, must suffer persecution; and whosoever will not take up his cross, and follow him, is not worthy of him. "Fear not him that can kill the body;" for he hath said, "I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear, fear him that can kill both soul and body, and cast both into hell." And if judgment begin at the house of God, where shall the wicked and ungodly appear in that day, when he shall take vengeance on them that fear him not, and obey not the gospel? And now, alas! I am afraid that even much of the gospel amongst us, will be a witness against us; for it was the judgment of Capernaum, that so many mighty works were done in it, and yet they believed not: and notwithstanding all that came upon it, it was said to be exalted to heaven; and then we hear of its being thrust down to hell: even so, I fear, the having so much light is the plague of our land; for it was once a praise in all the earth: but now a mocking, even among the heathens.

Now, as a dying man, I heartily declare my adherence unto the holy scriptures of the Old and New Testaments; and preaching of that blessed gospel, by a faithful, sent, Presbyterian, gospel ministry. As also, I do, with all my soul and heart, agree with, and assent unto the Confession of Faith, Larger and Shorter Catechisms, the Sum of Saving Knowledge, the National and Solemn League and Covenants, Directory for Worship, the Solemn Acknowledgment of Public Sins and Breaches of the Covenant, and Engagement to all Duties, together with all and whatsoever is contained within the foresaid book. And likewise, I do hereby heartily witness and testify against Popery, Prelacy, Erastianism, Heresy, and other errors, especially Quakerism, and whatsoever is not in accordance with the holy scriptures, and those other sound writings above-mentioned. I also witness and testify my abhorrence and detestation of that abominable and blasphemous test, which is so violently pressed upon the people, tending to the destruction of their souls. Moreover, I leave my wife and six young children to the care and protection of Almighty God, who hath promised "to be a father to the fatherless, and an husband to the widow;" and my soul to God who gave it, for whose cause I now willingly lay down my life. And now I bid farewell to all earthly and carnal comforts. Farewell all christian acquaintance: and

welcome Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, into whose hands I commit my spirit.

JOHN COCHRAN.

At the same time, John Whitelaw and Arthur Bruce also suffered for adhering to the same truth and testimony. Having been interrogated before the council, or lords of justiciary, they agree with the foregoing martyr in every respect, and express in their testimonies the like satisfaction with their lot, and cheerfulness under the cross, and their adherence to the same principles, and abhorrence of the same errors.

---

Letter from JOHN WHARRY, who suffered at the Market-Cross, Glasgow, June 11th, 1683, to his Mother and other relations.

DEAR MOTHER, BROTHER, AND SISTERS,—I beseech you, in the name of my sweet, altogether lovely, and glorious Redeemer, Captain and Conqueror over all his enemies, be not discouraged; for through this free love cast on me who was born an heir of sin and wrath, I am now, by his blessed purchase, made free by the laying down of his sweet life for poor sinners, (of which I was one of the chief,) that I might get life eternal, which is his own gift bestowed on me. And now, through his blessed hand of providence, he has made choice of me to be his prisoner; who ordereth all things well to those on whom he sets his love; and “whom he loves, he loves unto the end.” I do not question his all-sufficiency. Dear mother, do not ye question it; he is sufficient to make me conqueror over my inward and outward enemies. Oh, mother, bless the Lord that ever he gave you a son, to be honoured to be a sufferer for his precious name, truths, interest, cause, covenant, and concerns, according to his own rule in his blessed word, contained in the Old and New Testaments. Oh, mother, will ye be untreated for his love’s sake, to give me back again to him in a free-will offering? Oh, I am persuaded, that it would please my matchless Lord, and then it would fare better both

with me and you. Oh, if ye knew what of his love and kindness I got, since I was brought to carts, stocks, and irons! Oh, that I should be honoured with this! I beseech you, for his love's sake, that ye do not repine, and thereby provoke the Lord to anger. Oh, bless him, for making all things pleasant and delightsome, refreshful and comfortable, to my soul, and my brother's. I cannot express what love I have met with since they apprehended me and my brother. Oh, bless him for dealing so with me. I beseech you, mother, be serious with the Lord, that what he hath begun he may also perfect in us, to his own glory, and for his own work in the souls of all that are within the compass of the decree of election of free grace. I cannot describe him, he is incomprehensible, and he is without compare. Oh, he is beautiful and glorious, strong and almighty, powerful to break through difficulties, and to bring through his own elect,—all which is necessary, and nothing less, that his own, being cast into the furnace for the trial of their faith and patience, may be helped to endure; for he knows well enough how to purge away the dross and the scum of his own elect. Some souls he plunges over and over; to others he limits and permits their winnowing by Satan. True faith, believing and casting all the weight upon the promises, will bring you to the accomplishment, if ye endure with patience; he is the same always to poor sinners, to make them to conquer all their inward and outward enemies, even to those that have received him in the precious offers of the gospel, held out to poor sinners freely, and to poor me. He hath engaged my heart to fall in love with him, and to follow the blessed persecuted gospel, through good report and bad report, at all hazards whatsoever, through his strength. Oh! bless him, all that is within me, that ever he made me to act faith on his great and precious promises, and also to trust to the faithful out-making of them to his own, in particular straits, and also to the church in general, in his due season, against all oppositions that can come from a tempting devil, and a wicked, conspiring, and desperate heart, and the wicked, flattering, deceiving, and bewitching world. Oh! but these be three strong, arch, cunning, and subtle enemies! I fear, if this question were asked at professors in the land, If they knew these? They would answer, They knew them very well; though I fear the contrary; and this ignorance appears much

in our day and generation. Wo is us! where is this married land gone to? Judge ye. I bless him that he has made me his prisoner, though I be unworthy; he has stooped low, and with his delicacies has come to me in my irons and cords, in that chamber in Glasgow, with his own wine, apples, and flaggons. Oh! if ye knew what a life we have here; if ye knew the want of him, ye would have longed for him, and would not have thought a prison, cords, stocks, irons, hard to bear for his comely presence, and refreshing of your souls. Oh! glory to his everlasting name, whose loving-kindness lasts for aye. Oh, friends! give all the praise to precious and lovely Christ. Oh, friends! wrestle and hold on; use importunity with him for your bleeding mother church; for it is not time to be slack. Pray for us, that we may get more and more of his support, that we may be strong in our almighty God, who has done great things for his church, and is beginning to do great things for us in our prison. Praise him all ye people; it may be nearer to the breaking of the day of our King Royal, than ye are aware. God has long been silent, and conscience dumb amongst people; but be ye aware, that ye have not these two, when he arises to make war for all the wrongs he has sustained. We beseech you, in his own name, try whose ye are, what ye are, and in whose list ye are. Know ye not, that true "faith is the substance of things not seen, but hoped for" in him, and will be made forthcoming to the sensible feeling of his elect.

JOHN WHARRY.

---

Letter by JAMES SMITH, who suffered for the truth, at the Market-Cross, Glasgow, June 11th, 1683, to his Father and Mother.

DEAR FATHER AND MOTHER,—I beseech you to forgive me all the offences I have done to you, for ye know it is natural to children to offend and grieve their parents. Now this I seek in his name, and for his sake, and I heartily forgive any provocations that my father has given me, as I am of myself: and desire the Lord may take a dealing with your heart, oh, my father. Now, my dear father, seek the

Lord that your soul may live; and make religion your main work, and let it not be a by-business with you, but strive and wrestle to get time spent rightly in the fear of the Lord, minding always and at all times, that the eye of a holy and just God is upon you; and be serious with God and deal in earnest with him, that he would help you to self-denial, to be denied to all things beneath the clouds; and study to win at mortification, and let your affections follow nothing further than ye can be mortified to it; and be submissive to his holy will. Now the Lord himself persuade you to fall in love with lovely Christ; and I desire the Lord may give you unfeigned repentance, and faith in Jesus Christ, and strength to stand out and resist these ensnaring courses, viz., locality-paying, compearing at courts, hearing of curates, and the like. Dear father, mother, brethren, and sisters, quit with me, and give me up to the Lord, who gave me to you. Give me up freely, without any hankering and repining; for he loveth a cheerful giver. I dare not say but he has been kind to me; Oh, matchless love! Oh, praise, praise him that ever he honoured the like of me with cords on my arms, and stocks on my legs; irons have been sweet and easy to me, and no trouble. Now hold up my case to the Lord, and doubt not of his faithfulness and all-sufficiency, for he is both able and willing, and he has said, in all your afflictions I am afflicted; and he carries both his and their cross, and he sends none a warfare on their own charges. "Verily, verily, I say unto you, except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone; but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit. He that loveth his life, shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keep it unto life eternal," John xii. 24, 25. And I can say upon good grounds, I am well helped of my lovely Master, in all that I have been trysted with. I desire, with all my heart and soul, to bless and praise the holy name of my God for his love, and that ever he looked on the like of me, a poor sinful thing. Oh, praise him, and rejoice with me, that it is so well with me. Now the manner in which I was taken was not surprising to me; I was not afraid, for I dare not question but it was the place, and also that the time was come: glory to his name in so ordering of it. No more at present, but have my love remembered to you; I desire you all to take yourselves up with duty. Now I leave you all to him



“who is able to save to the uttermost.” Be much taken up with the church’s condition, and be not at ease in the time of Zion’s trouble. My brethren, my advice to you is, to join yourselves in a society or fellowship-meeting, in the strength of the Lord. Now, my lovely Lord, give thy blessing to all thine, and pardon the sins of all the elect.

JAMES SMITH.

These two zealous martyrs were precluded from having any formal testimony, by the rage and cruelty of the persecutors, who, having suborned witnesses against them, to depone that they saw them kill a soldier at Inchbelly Bridge, in relieving a prisoner there, presently led them forth to the cross of Glasgow, and with the most inhuman rage hung them on a gibbet till they were half dead; then caused cut them down, and laying them in that condition upon a cart, carried them to the said Inchbelly Bridge, to be there hung up in chains. It is worth the recording, to the praise of his grace, for whose royal dignities they witnessed, that they endured all these afflictions with a great deal of christian magnanimity and alacrity, even to the conviction of enemies.

---

Interrogations proposed to JOHN NISBET, younger, of the Parish of Loudon, who suffered at Kilmarnock, April 4th, 1683.

DEAR FRIENDS,—My examination, so far as I remember, was as follows:—When saw ye John Nisbet? *A.* I did not see him this good while. But when did you see him, and where did you see him? *A.* Although I could, I would not answer, to discover my neighbours. The major said he would make me tell, or he would make me sit three hours in hell. I answered, That was not in his power. Are ye under an oath that ye will not tell on the rest of you? *A.* I am under no oath but what the Covenant binds us to. Took ye ever the communion? *A.* No. Did ye ever preach or expound the Scriptures? *A.* I could never read the Rudiments. Yet, said they, there were men who did preach that were not learned. I told them I knew none but the Quakers,

whose principles I disowned. Then said they, say "God save the king." I answered, It was not in my power to save or condemn him. Would you not say, God save your beast, if it were fallen into a hole? *A.* No; because it is a taking of his name in vain. Were you at Bothwell at the Rebellion? *A.* Seeing ye count it rebellion, it is criminal, witness of it. Is the bishop's death murder? *A.* I am not a judge to cognosce upon it. And being asked again my opinion of it, I answered, I had said all that I could say of it already. Was Bothwell rebellion? I answered, It was self-defence, which was lawful. How prove ye that? *A.* By that Confession upon which ye build your test. Then they said, jeeringly, I was a grammarian. Own ye a law? *A.* Yes. Own ye the law as it is now established! *A.* Since ye make your questions matters of life and death, ye ought to give time to consider upon them. Own ye the king in all matters, civil and ecclesiastical, to be head of the church? *A.* I will acknowledge none to be head of the church but Christ. Who is lawgiver? *A.* Christ. Is the king the king or not? *A.* He was once a covenanted king. Is he the king now? *A.* I refer it to his obligations in his coronation oath, to be considered. Is he your king or not? I told them I would not answer any more such questions at this time. This is all that passed, for the most part, except a number of senseless questions. No more at present. Give my love to all friends in Christ. I am very well borne through, blessed be the Lord for it.

JOHN NISBET.

### His Last Testimony.

DEAR FRIENDS, AND TRUE LOVERS OF ZION'S RIGHTEOUS CAUSE,—If I could speak or write any thing to the commendation of the covenanted God of the church and kingdom of Scotland, surely I have many reasons to do so. 1. That he hath trusted my lot to be in a nation where he hath set up his pure worship, discipline, and government; whereas, he might justly have ordered it among those that are worshipping Antichrist, that whore of Rome, that monstrous beast that sitteth upon many waters, whose sentence may be read, "And the third angel sounded, saying, with a loud voice, if any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, the same shall

drink of the wine of the wrath of God, that is poured out without mixture, into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone, in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: and the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever, and they have no rest day or night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name," Rev. xiv. 9—11. 2. He might have ordered it among the corrupt Protestant churches abroad, Lutherans, and other corruptions and abounding errors; but he has ordered it in the reformed church of Scotland, which was "fair as the moon, clear as the sun, and terrible as an army with banners!" The day was when we could have sung that song, Isa. xxvi. 1, "We have a strong city, salvation will the Lord appoint for walls and bulwarks." 3. I bless the holy name of my God, that I am not this day carrying arms against him, his work and interest; for there is no more in me, as of myself, than in those that are deeply imbruing their hands in the blood of the saints. 4. I bless and magnify his holy name, that ever he brought me out of the state of nature, and brought me into an estate of grace and salvation, through the virtue of the blood of Christ; and exalted be his holy name, that he hath given me a sight of my own weakness, and also a sight of the deceitfulness of my own evil heart, and the mystery of iniquity abounding there; and also a sight of the remedy of the blood of Christ, with his spirit engaging me to himself, and letting me see himself altogether lovely and precious; so that I may safely say, "there is none in heaven or in earth that I desire besides him," Ps. lxxiii. 25. 5. I bless and magnify the holy name of my God, who hath given me a sight of his controverted truth, now when it is come in question, whether Christ be head of his own house or not, whereas, there is no truth clearer in all the scripture; yet it must not be spoken of, if ye resolve not to suffer for it. 6. I bless his name, that ever he counted me worthy to suffer for him, counting it not my shame, but a high privilege, and dignifying of me, when many, famous in their generation, have been denied of it, and are endeavouring by their practice to render the cross of Christ of no effect. 7. I bless and magnify his holy name, that he hath kept me from denying his name, in his titles and attributes: when the

enemy and usurpers of my lovely Lord's crown are seeking to have me to deny allegiance to him, who is given of the Father to be a leader and commander of his people; "Thus saith the Lord, behold I lay in Zion for a foundation, a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner-stone, a sure foundation, he that believeth shall not make haste. Judgment will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet, and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the water shall overflow the hiding-place," Isa. xxviii. 16, 17. But this may be our complaint, "The daughter of my people is become cruel, like the ostriches in the wilderness. The tongue of the sucking child cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirst, the young children ask bread and no man breaketh it unto them," Lam. iv. 3, 4. "But ye are departed out of the way, ye have caused many to stumble at the law; ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi, saith the Lord of hosts. Therefore have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my ways, and have been partial in the law," Mal. ii. 8, 9. To our land may be applied that in Ezek. xxiv. 7—9, "For her blood is in the midst of her; she set it upon the top of a rock; she poured it not upon the ground, to cover it with dust; that it might cause fury to come up, to take vengeance; I have set her blood upon the top of a rock, that it should not be covered. Therefore, thus saith the Lord God, Wo to the bloody city! I will even make the pile for fire great." For the iniquities of a land, many are the judgments thereof; therefore we had need to mourn, for we will all be found guilty of the sins of the land, in less or more. It makes me tremble to think of Scotland's unfaithfulness in all ranks, for as it is with the people, so is it with the priests; all have wandered out of the way, and followed their idols, especially the sins of the corrupt rulers; for the statutes of Omri are kept, and all the works of the house of Ahab, and ye walk in their counsels, that I should go far from my sanctuary; therefore ye shall bear the reproach of my people, Micah vi. 16. "The Lord hath accomplished his fury, he hath poured out his fierce anger, he hath kindled a fire in Zion, it hath devoured the foundations thereof. They have polluted themselves with blood, so that men could not touch their garments," Lam. iv. 11, 14. Now, his glory is trampled under foot; but he hath said, "I am the Lord, that is my

name, and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images," Isa. xlii. 8.

Now, is it not his declarative glory, which that usurper hath taken to himself? Yea, but he that leadeth captivity captive, and giveth gifts unto men, will reclaim his own glory, for "the government is laid upon his shoulders;" "all things are put under his feet, and [the Father hath] given him to be head over all things to his church." Now, as I am a free-born member of the church and kingdom of Scotland, joining with all the fundamental laws thereof, if they refuse to judge and sentence me according to that law, they are murderers; but they refuse to judge according to the scriptures, which is still higher wickedness. Oh, what will come upon Scotland, for the high abominations committed therein? Surely it cannot but meet with odious judgments, "For my sword shall be bathed in heaven: behold it shall come down upon Idumea, and upon the people of my curse, to judgment," Isa. xxxiv. 5. For I see nothing appearing in this land, but defection from the way of truth; for there is no public power, but what is founded upon perjury, sacrilege, and tyranny, "Behold, the princes of Israel, every one were in thee to their power to shed blood." And compare Scotland's sins with Israel's sins, in the time of Ezekiel, and see if they be not parallel. And seeing they are so, what can be expected, but that their punishments and plagues shall be parallel also? For there are few mourning for all the abominations done in the land.

Now, to those who charge me with self-murder, and a breach of the sixth command, I say it is false: for self-preservation must stoop to truth's preservation. I have that much of humanity, that I love my life, but cannot redeem it with the loss of my integrity; but I say of such as do the things they would have me to do, that they are actually guilty of a breach of the second commandment, which is, "Thou shalt not make unto thyself any graven image." For I must say, it is a worshipping of images, to yield to them in these things, now when they have seated themselves in Christ's room: therefore, I exhort you all, to beware of joining with them in their sins, lest ye partake with them in their plagues, now when they have made it manifest, that they will have no king but Charles Stuart; wherefore I think it is our duty to cleave to Christ. We must either quit

Christ or Charles. Indeed, there are some who pretend to keep both; but if they be called to a public testimony, they will find they must either quit Christ or Charles; for they will not have the civil without the ecclesiastic; so I cannot see how they can be owned in either: for by their acts of parliament they have made them alike inherent to the crown; and shall that authority be so owned by me, a free-born member of the Church of Scotland, which is Christ's mystical body, without my being guilty of high rebellion against God? More especially, as he has broken all obligations, which was the tenor by which he entered into the government, and without which he could not have entered into the government, the covenant being the coronation-oath; and as he hath not only broken them, but made it death to speak of them, and seated himself in the Mediator's chair of state, which is enough to denude him of authority, even in civil matters. If it be said, the land has given him that supremacy, and so cannot take it from him again; I answer, the land had no power to make the grant; and therefore we are free to reject him upon that head, when called to it. But oh, the sin of Scotland is great, in departing from God! for Scotland hath slidden back like a backsliding heifer, for they declare their sin like Sodom, they hide it not; the show of their countenance doth witness against them. But, however, it will be well with those that keep their garments clean; for they will find enough to do when it cometh, although they should live Christians twenty years; therefore slight not time when you have it; for if death come upon you, it will not be easy; but well is that soul that can say upon good grounds, Christ is all in all; but the worldly-mindedness, and slavish fear of this generation, makes their practice declare to the world, that Christ is not worth suffering for; otherwise they durst not adventure to forsake him, who is altogether lovely; for he will bid none go his errands upon their own charges.

Now, the articles of my indictment, upon which my sentence of death is passed, are these:—1. My owning it as lawful to rise in arms at Bothwell Bridge, which I did with great cheerfulness and boldness, it being in self-defence, and in defence of the gospel; for my own part, the only end I had before me there was the glory of God; therefore I could not think it rebellion, or unlawful against God, although the

laws of men, who have set themselves in opposition to all the commands of God, be against it. 2. My disowning the curates, which I did very boldly; and they said, if I disowned the curates, I disowned all authority, which may testify that they have set themselves in Christ's stead. 3. My owning Donald Cargil, John Kid, and Richard Cameron, to be faithful ministers of Jesus Christ, which I did, and I bless the Lord that ever I heard them, and I set my seal to the faithfulness of their doctrines. 4. My not praying for the king in his person and authority, which I durst not do, it being a perfect owning of him in all that he hath done. Some may object and say, that I am against the scriptures in this, because in several places of the Old Testament, we find, that the kings of Israel were anointed to that office by the Lord, and obedience to them thereupon enjoined. But this was only done to lawful kings, and so could not be to ours, he having set up himself in the room of God incarnate. "We have added unto all our sins, this evil, to ask us a king;" because we follow him in things contrary to the command of God. And should I pray for that man, to preserve him in his person and government, who hath thus ventured upon the thick bosses of the buckler of God Almighty? If one should object and say, these are small things; I answer, no truth is small: "he that is faithful in that which is least, is faithful also in much; and he that is unjust in the least, is unjust also in much," Luke xvi. 10.

Now, I shall give an account of my principles, as in the sight of God. I am a true Christian, truly anti-popish, anti-prelatic, anti-schismatic, anti-sectarian, anti-erastian, a true Presbyterian. And whatever many have said of me, or may say, thus I have lived, and so now I die. 1. I close with Christ in that way of redemption which he hath revealed for the salvation of sinners; "this is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chief. Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercy," 1 Tim. i. 15, 16. 2. I give my testimony to the holy scriptures, for they are the rule that men are to walk by, and they declare the revealed will of God to men, anent man's salvation. 3. I give my testimony to the work of reformation in the church of Scotland, (and I bless the Lord that I was born a mem-

ber of that church,) and against Popery, Prelacy, Quakerism, Independency, and all errors of the church. 4. I give my testimony to the Confession of Faith, Larger and Shorter Catechisms, Sum of Saving Knowledge, Directory for Worship, the order of the Church of Scotland. 5. I give my testimony to the divine worship, discipline, and government of the Church of Scotland, by kirk sessions, Presbyteries, Synods, General Assemblies. 6. I give my testimony to the Covenants, National and Solemn League. 7. I give my testimony to the faithful actings of the protestors, called Remonstrances against Malignants, and malignant interests, which is the very thing this poor church is contending for this day. 8. I give my testimony to all the faithful testimonies of the people of God, that have been given for that noble work, whether on scaffolds, or in the fields, or on the seas. I give my testimony to the faithful actings of the last martyr; although this generation is calling sin a duty, and duty a sin, because of hazard; for if this generation get leave to go on in their pernicious ways, they will not believe that there is a God in heaven, to punish such sinners and sins as are committed in the land. "Ye are cursed with a curse; for ye have robbed me, even this whole nation." Mal. iii. 9.

Now, 1. I leave my testimony against the public resolutions for bringing in the Malignant party to places of power and trust, for which this poor land is smarting, and bearing the weight of their hands to this day. 2. I leave my testimony against the Act of Supremacy, and the Act Rescissory, by which two they have overturned the whole work of reformation, both in kirk and state. 3. I leave my testimony against the unfaithfulness of ministers, both indulged, and others, who are sheltering themselves under the wings of those who have declared themselves enemies to all godliness; and I wonder how they can say they are even-down for God, yet never one of them is troubled, be troubled who will; for, before my face, one of these ministers, (Mr. Anthony Shaw by name,) said, he prayed God to save him from the man that would not pray for the king in his person and government. To whom I said, Magistrates ought to punish evil-doers. Indeed, so he doth, said he. 4. I leave my testimony against the wrongers of my lovely Lord's crown, all in general. 5. I leave my testimony



against the hearers of the perjured curates, throughout the land, but especially in Kilmarnock; for their going to kirks, subscribing bonds, paying fines; which includeth in it the acknowledgment of a fault, which I deny we have done, but they have done it to us, and yet never a watchman has testified against it. 6. I leave my testimony against paying of the cess, or any other thing that may strengthen the hands of evil-doers. "For ye are they that prepare a table for that troop, and that furnish a drink-offering unto that number," Isa. lxx. 11.

Now, I will speak a word to three classes:—1. To you that are strangers, enemies to my lovely Lord, let your estrangements be done away; fly to him ere he break out in fury against you. Oh, consider how near you are to the destroyer, if ye fly not unto him; but if you fly unto him he will abundantly pardon. Therefore, I entreat, that ye would turn from your evil ways, and leave off your persecution, and flee to him, for there is mercy with him that he may be feared, and if ye will not turn, wrath will be upon you to all eternity. 2. To those that formerly have known God, and now are fallen from their first love, I would say, consider your former ways, and turn again to your first husband, lest there be no space to repent; for all the ways that ye have taken to escape trouble will not hide you from him who is the great sin-avenging God; and he will bring all your sins, and your compliance to stand witness against you; therefore, delay not repentance, for ye will find death have enough ado with itself. 3. To those who desire to walk in his way, and to keep from the crying wickedness of these times, I would say, stand fast in the faith; for there is no other burden laid upon you, but "hold fast till he come." Oh, for that day when ye shall be made one stick in his hand! Have fervent charity among yourselves, and "let him that standeth take heed lest he fall," for ye will find enough ado with it when death comes; therefore let the main thing be your study; that once made sure, it cannot be taken from you. Ye have many enemies to fight with, and the way to heaven is very strait; it is no wonder Satan seeks to tempt poor Christians, when he essayed to tempt our blessed Lord and Master. Let none of you think it strange, concerning what hath befallen me, for in His holy wisdom He hath so carved out my lot; and I have

been made to bless him for it. Oh, study to wrestle against corruptions, which are very heavy to me sometimes, but his love hath been great in bringing me out of a state of nature, and making me to see my own weakness, and also the remedy, for which my soul shall be made to praise him throughout all eternity.

Now, my dear friends in Christ, study to walk blameless in all manner of conversation, as becometh the gospel; let your light so shine before the world, that they may be ashamed that shall accuse your good conversation in Christ; for now ye need not think if ye keep the way of God, but ye will have many enemies, both within and without, therefore seek strength from him who is able to give it: ye need not think that all the stock of grace that a man hath will be sufficient when the trial comes, if there be not fresh supply given in the time of need. Oh, wrestle with him, that ye may be hid in the day of his wrath, that seems to be poured out on this generation, for their great treachery and departure from God, the breach of his laws, and subjecting to the laws of men; but my eyes shall be closed, I shall not see it; but I am content, seeing I get my soul for a prey, then I shall have no loss.

Now, as for his way with his church, it is mysterious to me; but this I think is a token for good, that he is taking some to witness for his despised and trampled-upon truths, and he will keep some witnessing still, until he return again: but indeed it seems it is but very few that will see him return again, in this generation. Now, death is called the king of terrors, but I think it is not so with me; "Oh, death, where is thy sting? oh, grave, where is thy victory?" 1 Cor. xv. 55. "We know if this earthly tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens: for which we long earnestly, to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord, which is far better," 2 Cor. v. 1.

Now, I declare I am free of the blood of all men; and although men have no public scandal to charge me with, yet by original and actual transgression, I am the chief of sinners; but his love hath been great, the manifestations of his presence have been great also: for Satan hath not been wanting to assault, but yet glory to his name, who hath resisted him, and hath not permitted him to get his will. Now, as

my last words, I recommend it to all, to be tender one of another, without sinning; and be in earnest with God, for ye will find death will have enough ado with itself; therefore delay not repentance, lest he come when ye are not aware. Now, as for these men that are unjustly taking away my life, for adhering to the truth, and for no other cause; for what they do to me, as I am of myself, I freely forgive them and all others, and especially the blinded soldiers, many of whom do what they do ignorantly; but as they do it to the image of God in me, that is not mine to forgive: but I leave it to him to whom vengeance doth belong, that he may do with them what may most glorify himself.

Now, my work is finished, I have fought the good fight; I have finished my course; henceforth is laid up for me a crown of righteousness. Let such as will condemn me read that scripture, "Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? it is God that justifieth, who is he that condemneth?" For my lot is fallen to me in pleasant places; I have a goodly heritage; I would not change my lot for the greatest man's upon earth. Men and angels, praise him for this; all the creation praise him; oh! my soul shall praise him through all the ages of eternity.

Now, farewell all true friends in Christ; farewell christian relations; farewell sweet and holy scriptures; farewell prayer and meditation: farewell sinning and suffering. Welcome heaven, welcome innumerable company of angels, and the church of the first-born, and the spirits of just men made perfect; welcome Father, Son, and Holy Ghost; welcome praises for ever more. Now, dear Father, receive my spirit, for it is thine; even so, come Lord Jesus.

JOHN NISBET.

---

Testimony of JOHN WILSON, Writer, Lanark, who suffered at the Grass-Market, Edinburgh, May 16th, 1683.

His answers before the Council, April 17th.

THE chancellor said, We having called James Laurie, produced to him a letter written by you to him, wherein you reprove him for calling Bothwell rebellion: he owned, that

it had convinced his conscience, and said, that he was sorry for what he spoke, and we produced him a letter, supposed to be written in answer to yours, which he denied. Tell us who wrote that letter? John Wilson answered, I will not tell by whom, only it was not written by James Laurie. Who is the lady mentioned in the end of the letter? *A.* I dare not burden my conscience to tell. Do you own authority? *A.* What authority? What think you of Bothwell, was it not unlawful to rise in arms? *A.* I dare not say that it is unlawful; for the confession contained in your test, (Article 15,) says that it is a good work to defend the life of the harmless; and however God hath disposed of those people, yet I suppose the Lord will own those, that hearing their neighbours had been worshipping God, (for defending themselves against those that seek their life) were in jeopardy of their lives, thought it their duty to rise for their relief. Was Pentland rebellion? *A.* The oppression of these poor people was such that the then rulers condemned Sir James Turner for his cruelty. Upon this, one answered, that he knew Sir James went not the length of his commission. Was the bishop's death murder? Have me excused, gentlemen, I will not answer to that. Being urged farther, he said, It being nothing concerning my salvation, I do not pry into it. Upon this they said, Did Bothwell concern your salvation? To which he replied, There are none that engage themselves in service to God, but it behoves them to be at his call, and it being for saving the life of the harmless, I durst not sit God's bidding. Are you a minister? *A.* No. They here alleged some of his letters imported so much; and being desired to read the place, they read somewhat about a call to some ministry, nothing relating thereto. Will ye not condemn the bishop's death as murder? *A.* I dare not, for fear God having justified some of these actors, they should rise in judgment and condemn me. Is there no other way but to rise in arms against the king? *A.* I suppose you have read Bishop Honnyman's answer to Naphtali, wherein he says, "A king may be resisted, in case he should alienate the kingdom to strangers." And that being granted, religion being taken away, was as dear to us as any outward interest. One replied, The bishop got little thanks for that. Think you it lawful to rise against a state that are not of your opinion? Will ye go to Bothwell again? These

questions they gave him not leave to answer, but ordered him to be taken away, asking, if he was a captain at Bothwell? Which he assented to.

### Answers before the Council, April 17th.

OMITTING what he answered at his former appearance, which needs not to be repeated, their questions being always the same, they asked, Is Bothwell rebellion or not? *A.* No; it being for the defence of the harmless, who were hearing a preaching, and defending themselves; and the Confession of Faith contained in your test, says it is a good work to defend the life of the harmless. Then you approve of the test; Will you take it? *A.* I am not speaking of the test, but of the Confession of Faith therein contained. Think you it lawful to rise against magistracy? *A.* Will you condemn the reformation from Popery carried on by John Knox? We are not come here, said they, to answer questions, but to ask. But, replied he, the answering of that to me, would be a full answer by me to your question. Then, said the bishop, the reformation was good, but the way of carrying it on was ill. *A.* That is a marvellous thing, to think God would approve the actors in such actions, and yet the method be ill; and they to have a most solid peace in these actions, and to have such a mouth to defend it, as all the wits in their days were not able to withstand, as will be clear to any that read the history of the reformation. Oh, said they, he has read the history of the reformation: ay, but you will not find it in the Scripture, said they, that the people may resist the prince, for then they take the magistrate's part on them, and therein declare themselves to be above their prince. *A.* The people resisted Saul, and would not let him kill Jonathan, 1 Sam. xiv. 45. The bishop said, the people were in the wrong. *A.* The scripture never condemns the deed. Do you own authority? *A.* Authority may be taken several ways:—1. For the simple command of the prince. 2. For the more public command of the prince and people. 3. For a power a prince may be clothed with by a people. 4. For a prince's right to govern. In all which ways Gouldman's Dictionary, the ordinary expositor of words, takes it. In the first two senses, since many both of the prince's edicts, and public acts of parliament are directly

against Presbyterians and Presbyterian government, to own it in these senses, I should deny myself to be a Presbyterian. In the third sense, since the people have clothed the king with the headship of the church, I cannot own that; because the eleventh article of the Confession of Faith, contained in the test, says, "That office belongs properly to Christ alone, and that it is not lawful for man or angel to intrude therein." As for the last sense of authority, his right to govern, I have not seen through it. Will you venture your life on these things? *A.* My life is in God's hand. After these questions, they set down that he was a captain at Bothwell, and an imperfect recital of his words, which they desired him to subscribe; but he refused.

At his last appearance before the criminal court, the advocate accosted him thus, Though, Sir, you have been a rebel, and though you have studied to draw that poor man Laurie to the gallows, yet you see how merciful the king is to these men, (which were four who swore the test,) and there is place left to you for mercy, if you will not obstinately persist in your opinion. He answered, I have neither done any deed, nor given you an account of any opinion, but what I have justified from the Confession of Faith, which you have lately sworn; from the ancient reformation, which ye cannot condemn; and from the confessions of your own doctor. What! says Perth, will you justify your taking arms at Bothwell? *A.* Your own test justifies the defence of the life of the harmless. The advocate says, All the indulged, yea almost all Presbyterians, condemn it. Then, says he, Will ye bond before sentence, for there is no place left for the king's mercy after sentence? *A.* I will not; but remember, that one day all sentences will be canvassed before the great Judge of heaven and earth.

Some Reasons for his Answers, and Reflections on them.

WHEN I was on my journey betwixt Edinburgh and Lanark, and several times before, having considered the bold testimony of Stephen, "Ye stiff-necked and uncircumcised in heart," &c., Acts vii. 51, 52, and Peter's testimony, "Whom ye slew and hanged on a tree," Acts v. 30: and his desire, that with all boldness they might make mention of the name of Jesus: and, lastly, that promise, "in nothing

terrified by your adversaries," &c., Phil. i. 28. I say, considering these, I resolved to use the utmost freedom with the council; but being come to this town, and knowing that the council desired to pick such quarrels with any in our condition, as might give the least umbrage to the world, for the justice of their dealing; and also that by many professed friends we are judged imprudent; yea, so far condemned, that they declare we have a hand in our own death: and further, their own public proclamations still bearing, that our design was not religion, but covetousness, to possess ourselves of government: to avoid these, I resolved to be as cautious as I could, without prejudice to truth. So that, taking my answers for defensive arms, out of the test, which they had sworn; from the concessions of their greatest doctors; and from the deed of the former council, whereof some present were members, I thought it was a ridiculous thing to make me condemn that which they had ratified by an oath, their great doctor had yielded, and their former council had approved. But that I might have God's approbation in so demeaning myself, and do what I did therein in faith, I took that rule, "Be ready always to give a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekness and fear," 1 Pet. iii. 15. And as I thought I had reason to bless God, who had guided my tongue, so that I felt neither shame nor fear, I came back to prison with a heart sorry that I should have left these two questions of the chancellor's unanswered, viz., Thought I it duty to rise in arms against a state not of my opinion? In answer to which question, I thought, if ever I had occasion, I would have been punctual in telling them the question was wrong stated; for the right state of the question was, When a state destroys the true profession of godliness sworn to by the land, and persecutes the owners thereof. 2. If I would have gone to Bothwell again. I thought if such a question was asked, I would have told them, that I behoved to be at God's call. Likewise, I was sorry that I had not been nimble enough to have taken opportunity, when the question anent authority was moved, to have testified against the ecclesiastical headship, and sinful acts against God's church; I say, my omission, occasioned through their confused asking, caused me humiliation after I returned to prison.

At my second examination, as I had desired, I got oppor-

tunity to testify against the headship of the church, and other sinful acts destroying God's work, and so discharged my conscience. But yet there was something left to exercise me with; 1. When the bishop said, It were a distracted act for the king to alienate the kingdom to strangers, that I did not say it was an act of more distraction to destroy religion. 2. That in citing the words of the eleventh article of the Confession against the headship, I should have simply said, It was unlawful to presume to intrude on that office; whereas the Confession itself calls them blasphemers, and thereby mincing his word. 3. When the bishop said, It were a Turkish way to carry on reformation by the sword, that I had not opened their present practice and violence in pressing men's consciences, and said, since they looked upon conscience as so tender a thing, to beware of squeezing it so by oppression. I know I have an infirmity in answering off-hand, anent which I hope all God's people will observe the rule of bearing one another's infirmities. I am sure that the Lord hath not supplied me as to these answers, in order to my further exercise. As to the reason why I said, I could not see through the denial of authority in the last sense, (for though I could not see through it, yet it being such an abominable stating of themselves, in a continual opposition unto God and godliness, I scunnered to own it,) the reason that moved me to say, that I could not see through it, was, a desire to tread the paths of our old reformers, who delayed casting off authority, till they had a probable power to back it. Yet afterwards considering his breach of covenant to us, and the deeds done by that authority, which in any well regulated commonwealth, would annul his right; I thought I had worded authority ill in the last sense, and that it had been more proper, had I said, I could not see through the denying of obedience to such commands as were indifferent, or according to God's word. And indeed till God had furnished us with a probable power. I could never see through this; and I am verily of that opinion, that we having lusted for a king, got him in God's wrath; and that since we have entered into covenant with him, God will take his own way to remove him in his displeasure, and will not let it be by our hand: though I grant that his breach of paction to us, looseth us, our paction being still conditional—to own him in defence of religion; and my earnest



desire is, there may be no difference among Presbyterians anent this, for I have a strong opinion, that God will take that question out of the way shortly.

As for the bishop's death, I could not call it murder, because of the case of Jael, Ehud, and Phineas. Jael uses the expressions, "Turn in hither;" and that "there was peace between Heber the Kenite, and Jabin,"—Jael being of that family; and whatever may be alleged against these as extraordinary acts, and that to do such deeds is to take the magistrate's power; I am sure Phineas was a priest, and it was none of his office to kill any man, and yet he is commended. Next, Knox's preaching to, and abiding with, the killers of Cardinal Beaton; and Calderwood's history, which was approved by the assembly, calling them men of courage and resolution, whom God stirred up. Next, the Lord Ruthven and others killing a companion that abused Queen Mary by his ill-counsel, and yet approved in Knox's history. Therefore, if the killers of the bishop, having a zeal against the blood-thirstiness of that wretch, and being deeply affected therewith, and with love to the brethren, whom he, like a wolf, was seeking to have devoured, and had devoured, slew him, I durst not call it murder; but if the actors were touched with any thing of particular prejudice or other by-ends, I am very confident that scripture of avenging the blood of Jezebel upon the house of Jehu, would not suffer me to justify it. So not knowing the actors' hearts therein, I could neither say yea nor nay; but Christians should judge charitably. I forgot, likewise, to tell them, that the Bishop of Glasgow laying down his gown, upon making the act explanatory, might be an aggravation of my sin, if I should own the king's headship over the church.

Reasons why he refused at first to supplicate the Council for a reprieve, being importuned by his relations to do it.

UPON the 7th of May, 1683, being desired to petition, I answered, I could think upon no petition, nor arguments that could be acceptable with them, but such as were either directly or indirectly a receding from what I had professed. 1. The reason of my petition was moved thus, to seek a longer time, till I was better advised anent my answers given

to the council. To which I answered, that would say to all the world, That however tenacious we were of our principles, yet we might seem to call them in question; and it might say, that I was pressing others to die on these principles, but that death put me to a stand anent myself: and so I should give ground of hardening to enemies. 2. It was moved, that through my confusion since I came to prison, I should seek a reprieve. To this I answered, I durst not slander Christ's cross, wherein every step to me has been mercy and truth; and my rebellious flesh needed no less (conform to my own acknowledgment to God) than what was come to subdue it: and that I could not well see through that, fearing it would be bad company so near my death; that I firmly trusted all should work for my weal; and to say that, were to contradict my conscience and God's goodness, and make me contradict my own prayer, viz., "Let neither flesh nor spirit be moved and failed, lest enemies rejoice." 3. That I should petition, that I might have a longer time, simply to prepare for eternity. To which I said, I could not do it in faith; for ever since I came to prison, God had made me believe, that he who had begun a good work in me, would also finish it: and that he would perfect that which concerned me, according to his own word; and however little a business this might seem in the eyes of the world, yet to me it was like going to another airth, for perfecting and finishing of this work, begun by God; then if they refused it, they might taunt and say, whatever confidence he had at his death, yet it is gotten of a very short space; and if a reprieve should be given, they might at my sentence say, I was their debtor for it. And besides all this, I fear when I come back to God for preservation, he should send me to the broken cistern I had been hewing out, Jer. ii. 13. And I know, if conscience would permit me to do it, enemies would think, either he is lying, in pretending want of preparation, and so it is the best time to hold him, when he has committed sin; or otherwise, they would think, I was speaking truth, and so say, the best way is to hold to him, when he is tottering.

Notwithstanding all these reasons against petitioning, his relations induced him to supplicate twice. 1. On account of his wife's case, who was then great with child, and in danger of death through grief. 2. On his own account;

whereupon he obtained a reprieve. During which time he had a conference with Sir William Paterson ; which being on the same heads with his answers before the council, are omitted.

[See conclusion of his testimony.]

### Last Speech and Testimony.

Now, being called to lay down my life, which I do cheerfully, I declare, I adhere to the Confession of Faith ; anent which, for exoneration of my own conscience, I am under a necessity to leave this caution, in reference to that clause contained in chap. xxiii. section 24, viz., That "infidelity, or difference in religion, does not make void the magistrate's just and legal authority," &c. The composers had an eye to the Pope's scurvy usurpations, to dethrone Protestant kings, and dispose of their kingdoms, under the notion of heretics, and so put this in : yet I could find no further proof for it in the scripture, but what only respects Christians scattered up and down in a heathenish empire ; and that it can be no prejudice against deposing a Protestant king, turning Papist or Pagan ; since among people professing God, the idolater should die the death ; for then it would seem to juggle with Queen Mary's deposition in our ancient Reformation. I say, this is not to give offence to any, but to satisfy my own conscience. Also, I adhere to the work of Reformation, former and latter : and I think our Catechisms well worded, for evading of errors. I also adhere to the Solemn Acknowledgment of Sins, in anno 1648, and Engagement to Duties ; Covenants, National and Solemn League ; and particularly to the government of the church by a parity of ministers, and subordination of presbyteries, synods, and general assemblies, according to the Presbyterian way ; as being the most exact, according to the word of God, and as tending most to the furtherance of purity and godliness ; and I profess myself a member thereof, as being reformed from Prelacy, Erastianism, &c.

I leave my testimony against the indulged, as making a breach of the sweet unity that should have been among Presbyterians, and as depending on the magistrate as to the exercise of their office ; and for their over-weening love of ease ; and for being bound up as to the showing of public

duties, and reproving of public sins; and for refusing the exercise of their office of marrying and baptizing, to those without their parish, denying themselves thereby to be ministers of the church catholic, and declaring plainly thereby, they will follow the injunctions laid on them by men. Yet I advise all the godly to leave off hatred towards them, and to cherish every thing that may look like good in them. I leave my testimony against the paying cess, the payment whereof is a perfect test of the payer's adhering to the rooting out of conventicles, as the rendezvouses of rebellion, and acknowledging the king's authority over church and state, as it is presently established by the laws of this realm; this being the very narrative and foundation of that act; and I have found the indulged averse to condemn it, the narrative of their license being somewhat sibb thereto. But as to the other public burdens, such as the common revenue of the crown, or locality, (though I speak not this to justify myself, these not being my tentations,) I desire a tenderness to be used to all such as have not clearness therein, in respect the apostle seems to difference them; "but if any man say unto you, this is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not," 1 Cor. x. 28.

I leave my testimony against hearing of curates, especially by professed Presbyterians, as being contradictory to the covenant binding us, to the uttermost of our power, to extirpate prelacy. Our active power being stopped, our study is to leave a testimony by suffering for it, as being contrary to the rule of faith. What Presbyterian can pray for a blessing to that ordinance, where the chief dispenser is a blasphemer, by swearing the test; wherein the headship of the church, Christ's prerogative, is sworn by them to pertain to a man? Such conduct is expressly contrary to that scripture, "my sheep hear my voice, but a stranger they will not follow, but flee from him," John x. 5. And here I think it not amiss to add the words of Philpot, that learned and godly martyr, of the joiners of the Papistical church, seeing the reason he gives holds good here. "We can do no greater injury to the true church of Christ, (whereof he is the only head,) nor to seem to have forsaken her, by cleaving to her adversary; and that God's jealousy in the day of vengeance will cry for vengeance against such, unless they cleave inseparably to the gospel of Christ; and that there

must be no counterfeit illusion with them in this; and there must be no presence of the body there, we being commanded to glorify God, as well in body as spirit." These are his words imperfectly, yet truly, as I remember; and since the Prelatical church has not Christ for her only head, the reasons hold good still.

I could heartily wish that all the serious godly would leave off their joining with the Indulgence, for in respect to my own view, it has been attended with a coldrifeness as to public sins, a gluedness to the world, and an infatuatedness as to approaching judgments; and is a countenancing of them, in compliance with enemies. But since I have little hopes thereof, I wish all the seriously godly to be tender towards such, whose eyes are not enlightened to behold the evil of it, and to restrict their withdrawments to persons of their own number, who recede from what they profess; for the end proposed by the rule, withdraw from every brother that walketh disorderly, is to make ashamed; now, it cannot be supposed to attain its end any where else: and in order to do that which may be most edifying to all men, let all things be done to edifying.

I leave my testimony against that abominable test, Declaration, Act of Supremacy, and all other acts overturning the work of God, and against all the blood shed upon that account.

And next, I think no man coming before the council can acknowledge the king's authority simply, (considering that he is clothed with one of the royal prerogatives of Jesus Christ, viz., the headship of the church, wherein for man or angel to intrude is blasphemy,) without being guilty of giving him that usurped title. And this is the ground of my suffering, mainly, for affirming Christ's headship over the church to be his prerogative alone, which is the occasion of the brunt of the ruler's anger. And herein I have a most solid peace; for Christ says, he came to bear witness to that truth, that he was a King; and so I think that my sufferings are merely a part of Christ's sufferings. Though some say I might have been sparing as to this confession, I say I durst not keep up my lips; though they themselves have that which I affirmed, in the Confession of Faith, in their test, viz., "That it is a blasphemy for man or angel to usurp this title," yet is the great heat of malice stated

hereon. But there is no piece of my sufferings yields me more content. Nor can any Christian come before them acknowledging authority simply, without being guilty of yielding this, it being declared essential to the crown, as Mr. Donald Cargil well notes in his testimony. And I think that question of authority being propounded, a man has a fair open door to witness against the encroachments on Christ's rights. I understand somewhat more of the mystery of this state than I did, and, conform to my weak conceptions, you may take it up thus:—

The king having, through straits abroad, been complimented, and probably supplied by Papists, lies under engagements to introduce Popery; and for that effect, takes this method to overturn the hedge of church-government and discipline, and turn out all honest-hearted ministers, and force people to a compliance with hirelings, to debauch men's consciences; and, from one degree to another, to bring in Popery; but he being a man so addicted to pleasures, and whilst counteracted by parliaments, loving ease; wherefore Papists practice to put him in mind of his engagements, by aiming at his life. He finding himself in this strait, and being in straits through his lavishness to court ladies, these straits must be supplied by the king of France and the Pope; and for requital thereof, the management of the government must be turned over to his brother, who must have a cardinal, and some Jesuits to contrive the mystery of iniquity, and bring this land to Babylon. In order thereunto, statesmen must be set up, who are emulators of others, and men that studied to pick quarrels with others, and then comes a general mittimus from court, to act after such a method of cruelty. For the Jesuits know, where two contrary parties act this game, they will be sure, for fear of their places, to consent to go along to the utmost of cruelty. The next mystery is to convene the whole country by circuit courts, as guilty, some of treason, some for one transgression, and some for another, (the whole country being generally guilty by their law,) and force them to rise in arms; and then gather Papists, and take occasion to burn and slay, all the country over. The Lord in his mercy take them in their own net; but I fear Popery shall once overspread. And I am really of opinion that God shall root up this race of kings, root and branch, and make them Zeba and Zal-

munna-like, not only for taking God's house in possession, but also emitting in their last printed proclamation or indemnity, that they resolved to root out the seed of the godly, under the name of Fanatics.

My advice and humble request to ministers is, to be tender toward any this day that have zeal, though knowledge be not so great; and to be less fearful of outward danger, and more active where persecution hath been hottest, where they may have any freedom. My advice to all professors is, to lay no imposition on ministers' consciences; and that for the Lord's sake, they would study to take some in among them, that have light and judgment to withstand the flood of defection and Popery that is like to overspread the land. And again, I leave another advice to ministers and professors, that where any have suffered for their consciences they would be sparing to condemn them.

I come now to declare my first engagements with God, about ten years ago, which was through reading of the "Fulfilling of the Scriptures," and scripture truths therein contained, and the grounds of out-making thereof, which gave a check to atheism, that is naturally seated in all men's hearts; the next was "Gray's Sermons on Prayer;" and the last, "Guthrie's Trial of an Interest in Christ;" all which, God so powerfully laid home to my conscience, that I then covenanted with God; and though at that time I could not get the faith of perseverance, yet I had a respect to all his statutes; so that the Bible was a most sweet book to me; and I took up my whole time for near a year thereafter in studying religion, (the most pleasant time that ever I had in my lifetime,) yea, it was a burden to me to turn me to my necessary affairs in the world. I found religion sharpened me in all my natural parts; yea, brought me, who was naturally a most anxious, fretting, grudging creature, to such a calmness and serenity in cross providences, that I thought though there were neither hell nor heaven, religion was a reward to itself. And I was so taken up with Christ's gracious condescension, that his name was most pleasing; yet durst I not draw a conclusion of an assurance and perseverance; yea, I was put to question the work itself, upon account of the quality of my repentance; but meeting with Guthrie's Trial of a Saving Interest in Christ, I found sensibly, that swallowed up a law-work in love. I found

this, that there is not a more excellent piece of the armour of God, than the helmet of salvation, and which Satan is most busy with a Christian to keep off. I found, likewise, as knowledge and grace grew, that presumption grew; that is, that with what I had gotten, I could walk alone; but that truth, "without me ye can do nothing," was known to my sad cost. But after all this sweet time, yea, I may say, most sweet time, falling more and more engaged in worldly affairs, I found an impossibility to me to be instant in business, and fervent in spirit; so that some throngs in these, abated that life which I had; and accordingly, as love grew to outward things, the power and life I had attained decreased; yet so as all along, I find that God has still been holding me by the hand; and I desire, with submission to other mens' judgments, to say I think a person falling in love with godliness, covenanting with God, to have a respect to all his statutes without exception, counting the cost, and seeing the cost of themselves inestimable, and believing that Christ, who was the author, will be the finisher of such a work; I say, I cannot think that ever God will part with such, who do so covenant with him. Yea, it has been a comfort to me, when I could see no more of my interest in him, but that, I said, "thou art my God." And as I cannot conceal the loving kindness of God, so upon the other hand, as the words of a dying man, I look upon myself as the most worthless object that ever free love has paged and waited upon through the world, compassed about with so many sins, and clothed with such a perverse nature; but he with whom I made the bargain, makes crooked things straight, and rugged places plain.

Next, I advise all sufferers to beware of proposing to themselves, to do this and the other thing, for safety of life, which is sinful; for if such a false mind be in folk, "God will lead them forth with the workers of iniquity;" and they will not miss stumbling-blocks to be laid before them. I say this to them who have sinned, and yet continue in the furnace; I fear that be their doom, "they shall go from their native land, and return no more." Jer. xxii. 10. As for you that have tested, that which has been a terror to me, may be now a terror to you; "It is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted the heavenly gift, if they fall away," &c., by putting Christ to open shame,



‘to renew them to repentance.’ As for unconcerned folk, I shall only say this, think ye nothing of men’s choosing death before life. I know I have had Roman gallantry cast up to me, since I came to prison; but, for my own part, I could never hear tell, that it set up the head of it in the world, to face a gallows, since the word of hell became so rife in the world. But let me tell you this one thing, that though I have read of some single ones dying for opinion, not truth, yet could I never read of a track of men, such as has been in Scotland these twenty-two years, laying down their lives for a naked opinion, so calmly, so solidly, and composedly, with so much peace and serenity. As for my own part, I am a man naturally most timorous, yet the Lord has made sufferings easy. It might do you good to enquire into the cause of our sufferings, so owned by God. It is a bad cause that is defended with swords, and beating of drums on sufferers. Besides, the Lord has forced a testimony from the mouths of several of our dying adversaries, and from the mouths of executioners and apprehenders: yea, in this place, some Psalms, being clear of the application thereof to themselves, they would not suffer them to be sung. And as to oppressed Presbyterians, to many of you, for your unconcernedness, I am sure the Lord says, ye shall drink of another sort of cup, that is brewing for you, shun it as you will, by your compliance. As for our really concerned friends, I pray the Lord to protect you, and multiply his grace towards you; I am confident, when you are beneath the rod, ye shall find it an ease to your own smart, however great a lift you have taken of other’s sufferings.

Next, I say to all that come under the rod, let no terrors of men, nor temptations of Satan, anent eternity, come into your mind; but go to God with them, acknowledging your unworthiness of his protection and counsel, and you will find him faithful, “not to suffer you to be tempted above what you are able.” It is no new thing to be assaulted with “terrors without, and fears within.” The apostle, a most experienced christian, wanted not this. I see a christian to be a most passive creature in his own salvation; yet there must be an all of diligence, otherwise the roaring lion will soon get advantages. And you must know this, that the

sufferers have a large allowance; and although his own want not in their sufferings the faith of adherence to him, yet ye must not think to go that way in a bed of roses to heaven; but that ye must have fire in your trial,—I mean, a deserting God as to apprehension; yet wait patiently, and at length he will incline his ear, and you shall not want experience to say, “for a moment lasts his wrath.”

And now, I leave my dear wife, children, and sisters, upon the Lord, who gave me such sweet refreshing relations, and I desire all the people of God to be kind to them; and I bless the Lord he has enabled me to leave them on him; and though the Lord has made every one of them so sweet and so pleasing to me, that I have been forced to curb my affection with the bridle of religion; yet herein I bless the Lord, he has given me heart to go through my cross with forgetfulness of all; yea, to feel easy, notwithstanding the tears and weeping of my relations.

And now, I leave all God's people, and others, with this, that his cross is beautiful; yea, though I had had opportunities of escaping prison since sentence, yet I durst not, without a check of conscience, have done it. And though I did petition, yet there was, to me, two necessary ends therein: 1. They designing to make me odious, that I would not seek my life; and I desiring to make my suffering clear to their own consciences, to be unjust. 2. That if any thing ailed my wife, I might lay her blood at their door. And I would advise all to beware of them, for there must be frequent consulting with God, and a reasonable judgment to discern their snares; it being their main design to ensnare. I advise any called to suffering, never to quit with the faith of adherence, and they shall not want the faith of assurance; for since ever I came to prison, I saw and believed God's design to me was love: and having emptied me of all promises to sufferers, and of all my own righteousness, made me close with him, and take him for all, and believingly to rest on him, and to have recourse to him, for grace to supply necessity, and gave me a believing (though to me incomprehensible) of “seeing him as he is,” and knowing him even “as I am known of him.”

Now I die, commending to all the people of God the duty of unity, “Follow peace with them that call upon the Lord with a pure heart.” “If we have fellowship one with

another, the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth from all sin." I do not say this to make up an union or joining with those I have testified against.

JOHN WILSON.

This worthy judicious martyr being obliged to write his testimony in several papers, and convey them out secretly by parts, by reason of the strictness of the persecutors, who searched the martyr's about this time with much severity, could not get it reduced to order; wherefore it is hoped the candid reader will not be offended, if he finds the method altered a little from what it was in the manuscript, seeing there is nothing in the sense or phrase of the author changed, but only his additions put in their proper place of the testimony, and some very few things, less material, for brevity's sake, left out.

---

Last Testimony of GEORGE MARTIN, who suffered at the Grass-Market, Edinburgh, 22d February, 1684.

MY DEAR FRIENDS,—After four years, and near four months' captivity and bondage, for this glorious and honourable cause of Jesus Christ, for which I have been kept sometimes by bolts and fetters, night and day, without fire and other necessities, I am now at last sentenced to die; so I thought it fit to signify to you why I was so sentenced, as the adversaries gave it forth. It is thus, I could not own nor allow of the king's authority, as it is now established, nor pray for him in a superstitious and idolatrous manner, nor call the late prelate's (of St. Andrews,) and the late king's death, murder, nor Bothwell Bridge rebellion, nor abjure the Covenant: all which I refused, and could do upon no terms.

As to the first, I could not own nor allow of the present government, as now established, because it is derogatory to the crown and kingdom of our Lord Jesus Christ, and robs him of his royal prerogatives; by their "setting of their threshold by his threshold, and their posts by his posts, and the wall between him and them, they have even defiled his holy name, by their abominations that they have committed,"

Ezek. xliii. 8. "And thou shalt say to the rebellious house, even to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, O ye house of Israel, let it suffice you of all your abominations, in that ye have brought into my sanctuary strangers uncircumcised in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary to pollute it, even my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they have broken my covenant, because of all their abominations. And ye have not kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye have set keepers of my charge in my sanctuary for yourselves. Shall even he that hateth right, govern? and wilt thou condemn him that is most just?" Ezek. xlv. 6—8. Who durst do it and be guiltless? And, moreover, "Which say to the seers, see not: and to the prophets, prophesy not unto us right things, speak unto us smooth things, prophesy deceits. Get ye out of the way, turn aside out of the path, cause the holy one of Israel cease from before us," Isa. xxx. 10, 11. And I cannot, nor dare not pray for him so superstitiously.

1. Because it imports a set form of prayer, which is most superstitious, and that which is their dreadful design.
2. It imports idolatry, like unto the cry of the people made mention of Acts xix. 34, who had a cry for the space of two hours, "Great is Diana of the Ephesians," which was rejected by some of their own sort, with some kind of reason, though heathens, and much more ought it here.
3. Another reason why I cannot pray after such a manner is, I find when prayer is rightly discharged, and seriously gone about, in the manner, time, and place, as is warranted by the word of God, God is thereby worshipped and honoured; and if irreverently gone about, he is dishonoured, and his name profaned, and taken in vain, which is abomination to him, and which, he saith, his enemies do, and for which he will not hold them guiltless.
4. I dare not pray so superstitiously for him, because I find Jeremiah three times expressly forbidden to pray for a people, not guilty of all the things that he is guilty of, though he be guilty of all their sins, and many others also. "Pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them; neither make intercession to me; for I will not hear thee," Jer. vii. 16. "Therefore, pray not thou for this people, neither lift up a cry or prayer for them; for I will not hear them in the time that they cry unto me, for their trouble," Jer. xi. 14. And "then said the Lord unto me, pray not

for this people for their good: when they fast, I will not hear their prayer," Jer. xiv. 11, 12. "If we have forgotten the name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god; shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart," Psal. xlv. 20, 21. "If any man see his brother sin a sin which is not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death; I do not say, that he shall pray for it," 1 John v. 16. I fear some sins in this land are too much akin to that sin. Innumerable scriptures are to this purpose, but these may suffice at present. 5. Another thing makes me scruple, because they command no more prayers to be prayed, "save unto thee O king," Dan. vi. 7. 6. I dare not pray it, because all the profane profligate persons have it always in their mouth, especially when they are drunk; and if I do what they do, I fear I go where they go: but blessed be the Lord, who has yet prevented me from the paths of these destroyers. Much of this was spoken when I was before them, and so I shall forbear to speak any more as to this question.

The next question was, as to the prelate's death, whether it was murder or not; murder I dare not call it, more than Eglon's, Sisera's, or Balaam's death: it was the just judgment of God for his fearful apostacy and backsliding, together with the horrid murders committed by him upon the saints and servants of God. The third was, the death of the late king; whether it was murder or not? I am not much to meddle with it; but the many thousands that were slain in England, the horrid murder committed by the Irish, in Ireland, and the dreadful slaughter of the Protestants in Scotland, causes great thoughts of heart, that it was a fatal stroke. A fourth was, whether Bothwell Bridge was rebellion? which, whether it was so or not, may appear, if ye consider our former engagements to that effect. Lastly, anent owning and adhering to the covenants. We answered publicly before the court, that in all the scripture it was warrantable, both to make covenants, and also to keep them, and that there was never a covenant broken but was punished by signal judgments and plagues by the Lord. These were the answers to the indictment, whereupon the sentence of death passed, or for not answering to some of these questions; for which I must lay down my life. And if this be not

murder, let christian nations bear witness if ever the like was done in any christian kingdom heretofore.

Now, being straitened for want of time, with other inconveniences, I cannot say much more to you. Only I leave it with you as my last advice, that you would endeavour to keep the way of the Lord sincerely, and not to meddle with them that are given to such changes, as, alas! too many plead for, and are given to this day; and that ye would not be so formal in many things, concerning godliness, and the work and worship of God. Formality, it may be feared, will give many a beguile, when it cannot be mended. I beseech you, be more observant in keeping the Lord's day, in rising betimes in the morning, and in spending the whole time in worshipping of God sincerely. Take heed to your thoughts, words and actions. And when ye set a day apart, I mean of humiliation, give God the whole day, notice what success ye have had, and how ye have found the work thrive and prosper among you. Use less disputings, even in things seemingly necessary, and be more in examination and edification both of yourselves and others; believe it, a well-spent Sabbath will be helpful to spend the week well: and also labour to have your conversation aright through the week, will be a noble presage to begin the Sabbath. And what ye spare of your ordinary diet, bestow it upon the poor and needy. There is this among many who profess to be religious, which is odious, that they take well with it to be called religious, and yet they have little or no scruple to do wrong, and speak wrong of others, and towards them. I beseech you sin not, though there were no eye to see you but God, either by doing or suffering: you will never perform religious duties aright till ye be at this, that ye dare do wrong in no kind to any,—“Do justly, love mercy, and walk humbly with your God.” Alas! it is sad to see and hear of judgments and plagues multiplied, and sin so much increasing. Oh, for more tenderness one towards another, and of a spirit of meekness and zeal for God. Give yourselves to be ever in prayer one with another, and one for another. Wrestle with him in behalf of his church and ruined work, now borne down, and that he may return to the land, and pity his people, and be importunate with him in this, lest the ruin thereof be found to be under your hand. I fear you may expect judgments to come suddenly

upon this sinful land, so that ye will think, happy were they that got away before they came. Therefore, so many of you as would in any measure escape the deluge of wrath that is coming on this sinful generation, keep clean hands, and be free of the sinful abominations committed therein; and for witnessing against them we are to lay down our lives this day.

And now, as a dying man, and a dying Christian, I join with, and approve of, all the holy scriptures, both of the Old and New Testament, both of threatenings and promises therein. As also I agree with, and allow of, that excellent book, called the Confession of Faith, with the Larger and Shorter Catechisms, Sum of Saving Knowledge, Directory for Worship; and, particularly, I adhere to, and allow of, the two Covenants, National and Solemn League, Acknowledgment of Sins and Engagements to Duties, with all others contained in the fore-named book. As also I do witness and testify my dislike of the breaches and burnings of these Covenants, and of all other horrid abominations of that nature. And, likewise, I abhor and detest all compliance or joining with the enemies of our Lord Jesus Christ; and, more particularly, of bonding, bargaining, and informing, or putting them to do hurt, any manner of way, to any of the Lord's poor afflicted, borne down, wandering, and distressed people. And, in like manner, I hate and detest all communing with, speaking favourably of, or eating or drinking with any such, except in case of necessity. And, in like manner, I testify my dislike of that dreadful, blasphemous, and abominable unparalleled test, and of all pretended magistrates and ministers, which have taken the same, and of all that meddle or join with them; and of payers of fines for hearing the gospel, or transacting or colleaguings with any such, in any manner of way, upon the foresaid account. And, lastly, I hate too much covetousness in prisoners who are in any capacity to maintain themselves, and yet are burdensome to other poor, though charitable people. And I join heartily with the testimonies of our dear suffering brethren, who suffered either formerly or of late. And, likewise, I join my testimony to a faithful preached gospel, by faithful Presbyterian, lawfully called, and authorized ministers, and lawful magistrates, placed and empowered, as is agreeable and warranted by the word of God, and

none other. And notwithstanding I am branded with not admitting of magistracy and kingly authority, I do hereby declare and make it known to the world, that I do allow of lawful authority, agreeable and conformable to the will and command of God, the only lawgiver, as much as any man in my station in Scotland, and accounts a land happy and blessed, in having and enjoying such.

And now, being honoured to die for adhering to the truth, and to die this same day, being the 22d of February, 1684, I do hereby forgive all persons all wrongs done to me, and wish them forgiveness, as I desire to be forgiven of God. And now I leave all my friends and christian relations to the good guiding of Almighty God, and bid you all farewell in the Lord. Farewell all worldly enjoyments, and created comforts. Welcome Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, into whose hands I commit my spirit.

GEORGE MARTIN.

At the same time, John Gilry, wright, in the parish of Hownam in Teviotdale, suffered; his indictment was found upon the same heads, and his testimony is much of a piece with the foregoing. He died admiring and praising free grace, adhering to the truths of Jesus, and firmly trusting in him for salvation.

---

Last Testimony of JOHN MAIN, who lived in the Parish of West Monkland, and suffered at the Cross of Glasgow, March 19th, 1684.

It cannot be expected, every thing considered, that ye shall have such a testimony under my hand, as ye have had from the hands of many that have gone before me; but seeing God, in his infinite wisdom, hath seen it fit to bring me upon the stage for truth, I thought myself bound and obliged in his sight to testify before the world, my close adherence to his written word, and what is conform thereto. And, 1. I testify my adherence to the Bible, the Old and New Testaments, as the only and alone rule of faith and obedience. I know it stands not in need of my approbation;



but to let the world know I die not as a fool, I think it my duty to assert my adherence to it, declaring that I take it for my only rule, rejecting the traditions of men as not canonical. 2. To the Confession of Faith, (I say nothing to the 4th Article of the 23d chapter, but only that it is misconstructed, and made use of for another end than ever the honest and faithful ministers of Jesus Christ had before them, when they gave their approbation of the same.) and Catechisms, Larger and Shorter, our Covenants, National and Solemn League, Acknowledgment of Sins and Engagement to Duties, the Sum and Practical Use of Saving Knowledge. 3. To the work of reformation, as reformed from Popery, Prelacy, and Malignancy; even to that work as in direct opposition to every sin, and a motive to every duty; and particularly to the remonstrances, protestations, and testimonies against the Malignant party and Malignant actions, they being found out to be inconsistent with, and contrary to the written word of God, and the sworn principles of the Church of Scotland, and being found to be hurtful to christian society, not only by their effects, but as to their nature and quality, even simply considered in themselves, besides the bad effects aggravating them in the sight of the truly godly, and rightly zealous ministers and professors of this church. 4. To the faithful preaching of the gospel, upon muirs, and mountains, and high places of the fields, and, particularly, the preaching down the sins of the time, and up duty. 5. To lifting arms for personal defence, and for defence of the gospel; for, seeing that other means have failed, and occasion offers, the law, both of God and nature, warrants and allows the same. I need not quote scripture for the probation of it, since the whole scope of it runs in this strain; and also, ye may read several places of scripture particularly and expressly allowing, yea, commanding the same; and many imitable scripture examples, where the people of God lifted arms against kings, such as the people's resisting of Saul. I testify to the lawfulness of that hostile defence at Pentland and Bothwell Bridge, and several field-meetings, where they were put to it by the violent and bloody assaults of their enemies. 6. In a word, (for I study brevity, being necessitated,) to all the faithful testimonies of the godly, given on scaffolds, and some other testimonies, given in a hostile manner, viz., the testimony given at

Rutherglen, May 29th, 1679, and the declarations published at Lanark, in the year 1680 and 1682. I disown and testify against the declaration published at Hamilton, in the year 1679, particularly, because it takes in the interest of Charles Stuart; for though he was once a king, he is now a tyrant, by his cutting the neck of the noble government established in this land, and overturning the main and fundamental conditions, whereupon he was appointed, and it is notorious to all in this kingdom, and I believe to some neighbouring nations also, that he carries on a course contrary to the word of God, and light of nature, and destructive to all christian and human society; yea, a course that very heathens would abhor, even the thing itself, apart from its aggravations.

I come now, in short, desiring ye may pardon omissions, to let you know what I testify against. And, not to go farther back:—1. I leave my testimony against many ministers, for their leaving their Master's work, at the simple command of usurpers, as if they had been only the servants of men; and I declare my disapprobation, yea, my testimony against the sinful silence of ministers, after they had left the vineyard where their Master had placed them to labour, and against their not acknowledging publicly their unfaithfulness; for which, together with their other grievous failings, the Lord is this day contending with them. I know not what plagues are so sad, as being, by the hand of God, laid aside from his work; I say, their unfaithfulness in not standing in the way of the people, when they were so generally drawn away to hear curates. Mistake me not, thinking that I look upon the people as innocent, when I speak of the sins of the ministers; I see it my duty to testify against both, and there will not one of them excuse another; but remember that the ministers must count for the people who perish through their default. 2. Against ministers for tampering with that woful and hell-hatched indulgence, and more particularly, their accepting thereof. I testify against the actual acceptors of it, and against a woful connivance in the non-acceptors of the same; whereas, there ought to have been an open testifying and protesting against it. I shall study to say but little, but I die in the faith of it, that God shall send a clear discovery of matters, and those that have betrayed their trust, and have not been as they ought

to have been, shall see and be ashamed; the Lord grant that many may see the evil of their doings in time, and may mourn for the same, or otherwise it will be sad for them; but every one shall see first or last. Remember Esau, who found no place for repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears. 3. Against the ministers, for yielding unto and joining with the Malignant party and interest at Bothwell Bridge, and their woful yielding unto the usurpation made upon the prerogatives royal of our wronged Lord and prince, Jesus Christ, by their acceptance of liberty granted after Bothwell Bridge, and taking occasion to preach in houses according unto the liberty granted, refusing to preach without doors, notwithstanding of that great necessity sometimes requiring the same, and many of them refusing to preach when any of the people stood without doors. This was well known at the time, and I think it is not yet forgot, and however it may be forgot by us, yet I assure you, it is not forgot by a holy God. I testify against their sinful silence, and not jeoparding their lives for their wronged Lord and provoked Master, especially at the time when Mr. R. C. and Mr. D. C. went to the fields. I testify against their condemning of these two worthies in discourse and preaching, and also in their practice. In short, against every thing in ministers and professors contrary unto, or inconsistent with, the Presbyterian principles of the Church of Scotland. 4. I leave my testimony against Popery, Prelacy, and Erastianism, and every thing contrary to the word of God, and particularly against Quakerism, Anabaptism, Independency, and all Sectarians, and whatsoever is not warranted by the holy scriptures. 5. Against the imposing of that cursed cess; not that I call cess-lifting in itself unlawful; but I call that cess unlawful, which was imposed by a corrupt convention of estates, who met at Edinburgh in the year 1673. For some things that are in themselves lawful, are sometimes so circumstantiated, that they become unlawful; as sometimes the end of an action makes the action unlawful: I may give the cess for an instance of this: for the end of imposing it, as themselves declare, was mainly to bear down field-meetings, and other innocent associations of the people of God, disdainfully and wickedly called by them rendezvouses of rebellion; which meetings all Scotland was bound to maintain; but they ought to have

been in the places constituted for worship, and would have been there, had bonds and engagements been conscientiously minded by all that were under them. Oh, let not this perfidious generation think that they are loosed from the ties of these covenants; for as sure as God is in the heavens, he will make them know another thing, even that it was not in their power to rescind these covenants; and by going about so to do, they have brought much wrath upon themselves, if they repent not, and on their posterity after them. But oh! do they not look like a generation of his wrath? and, not to pass the bounds of charity, I fear they will be the objects of his wrath; and it will be a dreadful day, see it who will, when the wicked shall be as stubble and tow, and the wrath and vengeance of God shall seize upon them as fire, and burn them up, for they will not escape. 6. Against the payers of the cess; for it was a sad thing in a people, that should have opposed all courses of that kind, to contribute to the carrying on of that very course, that they ought to have opposed. Oh! that they would consider, and lay it to heart, and set themselves to redeem time, mispent and abused time! 7. Against locality and fine paying, seeing that it contributes to strengthen the adversaries' hands; as for the locality, we may easily see it to be sinful, since they (the enemies) have imposed it for the maintenance of a party raised and kept up for no other use (as their daily practice declares,) but to harass, rob, and spoil, the poor people of God, for their close (oh, that it were closer,) adhering to their sworn principles, and to kill them for not denying of these principles. And as for the paying of fines, it should be considered, that these fines are imposed upon people for their duty; and fines imposed by right and justice, ought always to be for transgression; neither can a fine be imposed by right, but for a transgression: so that by paying of these fines so imposed, we must be said either to yield active obedience to an unjust course, which we ought always to oppose, or we may be said to make ourselves transgressors, and these duties (in which we ought to venture life and fortune) to be transgressions. I say, one of these will consequently follow, if not both. But alas! those things that are grievously sinful many ways, are become so habitual, that they are never noticed nor thought any thing of, nor will be, till God comes in his power and

great glory, to disclose the secrets of all hearts. 8. I leave my testimony against the people for hearing curates, basely leaving the way of truth, and following a course dishonouring to God and destructive to themselves. Also, against joining with indulged and unfaithful ministers, vindicating themselves thus, "that it is good to hear the word;" not considering, that these ministers have so far gone out of the way of God, in their accepting of that indulgence, as that they ought to be testified against, and when they go on obstinately in that crooked way, ought to be withdrawn from. It may be, some will say, that this is ignorantly reasoned; but I fear, if they would search things narrowly by the Spirit of God, they would find, that God is not countenancing them in it. And also, that they ought to have given far other sort of testimony against that course, than to have joined and gone alongst with it, as far as their station would have required; but now the obstinacy of this generation is so great (and we have many sad evidences of this) that I fear, nothing will convince them but the judgments of God, which has made me the less careful to write any thing, although I could, that might, being from the hand of a dying man, be any way convincing to them.

But, as it becomes one laying down his life for his royal and princely Master, Jesus Christ, I leave my testimony against joining with them; yea, against that which they call simple hearing, and this I have done to exonerate my conscience in the sight of a holy and jealous God; and do declare, that if mercy in Christ prevent not (which will not be found but in mercy's way, that is, by believing and repentance) they shall smart under the heavy wrath of God for complying with such crooked and God-provoking courses. And I, as a man laying down my life for the interest of my sweet Lord, do warn all and every one of them, who have joined with these evil courses, to fly from the wrath to come, which will be on this generation inevitably; yea, I obtest you to flee from it, as ye tender the glory of God, and the good of your own souls. Oh, flee from it by speedy repentance, and lay hold upon the blood and righteousness of Jesus Christ for that effect, and study to have your names scraped out of the black catalogue of these soul-destroying despisers of that precious blood and righteousness, provided for that end, to take away the sins of all that will come, and

by faith lay hold upon it, and to reconcile them to a provoked God. God's wrath is burning against the children of disobedience, and he has said, "That such as turn aside to crooked ways, he will lead them forth with the workers of iniquity," and in another place he says, "If any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him." 9. I leave my testimony against that cursed test, and the takers thereof, and I declare it to be a horrid wickedness, a God-disowning, and a God-daring course. 10. Against appearing before their courts, and I declare it to be a thing inconsistent with a faithful testimony for truth at this time; it being, (1.) An owning of that authority, founded upon that usurped supremacy, over the prerogative royal of our Lord, which thing ought to be so far testified against, as not to own or answer to any court, fenced in the name of Charles Stuart, because he hath quite forfeited his right to rule as king. (2.) It is a clear condemning of such as have suffered the loss of means upon that account, and of those who have laid down their lives against the owning of that authority; and let none think me foolish in adjoining my testimony to theirs, and disowning of that authority. 11. Against the lifting of militia, and the paying of militia-money. 12. I testify against the proceedings of that abominable wretch, John Gib, and the testimonies written by him, in the name of others, as being prejudicial to the interests of our Lord.

And now as to the articles of my indictment, they are all of them such as cannot be made criminal. As to the first, viz., my making my escape out of the tolbooth, I was doing it most innocently, doing hurt to no person, neither did I ever hear that it was criminal. As to the second, viz., that I had confessed that I was at Bothwell Bridge, I cannot see how that can be made criminal. If I got but the lash of their own law, (if it be not abuse of language to call it law,) and no further; for all that were onlookers that day, could not be said to be in the action. As to the third, viz., my conversing with Gavin Wotherspoon,\* since Bothwell, whom they call a notorious rebel, but cannot prove him so; neither

\* This was a very eminent and zealous sufferer, who being forfeited of his land and possessions, for adherence to the truth, suffered many hardships of persecution, but was brought through without compliance, being steadfast in the way of the Lord till his death.

can they show me that law founded on the word of God, that makes conversing with him criminal; and since they cannot, upon sufficient grounds, call him a rebel, what they say and do without ground, I do not see myself obliged to answer; for rebellion that the law strikes against is that which can be proven rebellion against powers acting for God, and so, consequently, rebellion against God. And sure I am, while a man followeth his duty, (for it is merely for following his duty that they call him a rebel,) he can never be said to be in rebellion against God. As to the fourth article, that I refused to call Bothwell Bridge rebellion, I would see the law that makes a man's silence, when interrogated, criminal. And also, as to the thing itself, who knows not that it was mere defence? And who can make it out to be rebellion against powers acting for God? For, as is before said, this, and no other, is the rebellion that the law of God, and the law of our nation strikes against. As to the fifth, viz., that I said the owning of the Covenants was lawful, who knows not that these covenants were once approven of as lawful, and solemnly sworn by the whole nation, and the Confession of Faith taken and sworn unto as fundamentals of our religion? And I deny, (although by an act of a pretended parliament they may pretend to rescind the same,) that it was in their power to rescind or overturn such a constitution, until they had made the unsoundness of it appear, and made it appear wherein another was better, and till they had been able to set up a better in the room thereof. So that their so doing was not a walking according to the will of God, but according to their own wills, contrary to the will of God, for the satisfaction of their own base lusts, and no ways showing themselves to be studying either the glory of God, or the good of his people; so that these covenants remain binding to this day, and, I hope, shall be when they are gone who so wickedly set themselves against them. As to the sixth article that I would not answer, If it was lawful, yea, or nay, to obey Charles Stuart? it is only silence, which neither law nor reason can make criminal. And as to my disowning his authority, as they say, they had only my silence also, which can never in law take away a man's life. As to my not asserting that the death of the late king was murder, I find they would have every one saying and attesting what they say and assert, whether they know it to

be so or not. I leave my testimony, as a dying man, against all such implicit walking; and especially I testify against any laying hold implicitly upon the bare assertions or dictates of the enemies of God. And as to the prelate's death, I declare, as a dying man, that I think none can certainly judge that action, if it was murder, or not murder. And who sees not what these enemies to God, and his Son Jesus Christ, are driving at, when they would compel men to assert things only for their pleasures, that no human understanding can judge of, themselves who were the actors only excepted. And now it is notorious to all persons of any capacity, and who will but use the light of nature, that there is no manner of just sentence passed against, or put in execution upon us, but that we are murdered only for the satisfaction of men, who are worse than heathens.

And now this my testimony I seal with my blood, dying in the faith of a Protestant religion, adhering to the Presbyterian government of the Church of Scotland, and witnessing against every thing that tends to the hurt thereof, exhorting every one who desires to be found of God in love, to settle and fix here. And let none fear to venture upon the cross of Christ; for I can say, from experience, (glory be to him for it,) that he has borne both the cross and me, or otherwise I could never have undergone it with so small difficulty. And the great reason of the fainting of many under the cross is, their laying so little weight on Jesus Christ, and so much upon themselves, and upon any attainment they may think themselves to possess. Oh, let every one study that holy art of independence of all things besides him, and depend only upon himself. And now I bid farewell to the poor remnant of the Church of Scotland, and I leave them to God, and his good hand; I bid farewell to friends and acquaintances; I bid farewell to my mother, and commit her to God, who only can provide for her things necessary both for soul and body; I bid farewell to my two sisters, and commit them to God, who can be instead of all things to them, and can soon make up the want of a brother to them, which want I think may be easily borne, as the time now goes. Farewell praying and believing, reading and meditating; I bid farewell to all temporal things, mercies, and crosses. Welcome gallows, for the interest of my sweet Lord; welcome heaven and everlasting glory; welcome



spirits of just men made perfect; welcome angels; welcome Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, into whose hands I commit my spirit.

JOHN MAIN.

At the same time, John Richmond, Archibald Stewart, (who lived in the parish of Lesmahagow,) James Winning, tailor in Glasgow, and James Johnston, in North Calder, suffered; all very zealous and judicious Christians. The heads of their indictments are the same with those of this martyr, and their answers before their examiners were very much to the same effect. All of them freely and fully owning the Covenant, avouching it before their persecutors, and likewise the lawfulness of defensive arms, for maintaining the faithfully preached gospel, and absolutely denying the king's ecclesiastic supremacy. They declined to answer questions concerning the Bishop's death, and that of King Charles I., in regard they knew not the circumstances of these facts, nor could make a judgment upon them, and found themselves obliged in no law, divine or human, to give their opinion about them. And yet upon this, their prudent silence, was their sentence founded, and executed with rage; having scarce forty-eight hours allowed them before their execution. As for the heads of truth to which, and of defection and corruption against which, they leave their testimony, they are so nearly the same with those contained in the foregoing speech, that it would be superfluous to repeat them. Only some few expressions from them may be inserted, to show how cheerfully they endured their sufferings. John Richmond said, Scare not at the cross of Christ; for, oh! if ye knew what I have met with since I came to prison; what love, what matchless love, from my sweet and lovely Lord! ye would long to be with him, and would count it nought to go through a sea of blood for him. To the same effect, with heavenly delight and complacency, Archibald Stewart, a youth of nineteen years, said, Now, this is the sweetest and most joyful day that ever I had since I was born. My soul blesseth the Lord, that ever he made choice of me to suffer for his noble cause and interest; that ever he set his love upon the like of me, to give a faithful testimony for his controverted truths, who was born an heir of hell and wrath: but now he hath redeemed my

soul through his precious blood and suffering, from the power of sin and Satan, and hath made me overcome by the blood of the immaculate Lamb of God. I die not by constraint; I am more willing to die for my lovely Lord Christ, and his truths, than ever I was to live: and my soul blesseth the Lord, that ever he did accept of a testimony from the like of me. Scare not at the way of Christ, because of sufferings. If ye knew what of his love I have got since I was honoured with imprisonment for him, and what sweet ingredients he hath put into my cup, ye would not be afraid of suffering. He hath paved the cross all over with love; and hath made all sweet and comfortable to me, and hath made all my troubles fly away like the morning shadows. Oh, I cannot express his matchless love to me, neither can I make mention of his goodness! Oh, it is but little I can speak to the commendation of my lovely Lord and his cross, &c. James Winning, after bewailing being so long a hearer of curates, subjoins, I bless the Lord, because of his goodness to me, who, notwithstanding of all my compliance with enemies, hath not left me in that woful case, but hath brought me hither to witness for his opposed, burdened, and ruined cause and glory. Oh, I desire to bless him for it, and call in all the creation to help me. Oh, the wonderful power, riches, and goodness of the Lord; glory to his rich and excellent name, who hath discovered to me the need of a Redeemer, who will wash me from my sins, and make me pure and spotless before his throne in heaven. James Johnston, among other heavenly expressions, hath these concerning his lot of suffering: For this I bless the Lord, for I could never have ventured upon the cross, especially upon death itself, unless that he had helped me to it. They all died with a forgiving spirit, imitating their Lord and Master, and his holy apostles, in praying for forgiveness to their persecutors: though, withal, assuring them, that their blood would be required at their hands, if they did not repent, for what they had done against the image of God in them.

Letter from ARCHIBALD STEWART, to his Christian Acquaintances.

MY DEAR AND LOVING FRIENDS AND ACQUAINTANCES, —You and I must take good night of one another for a while; but I hope it shall not be long; for you know that our time on earth lasts but for a moment; and we are but as a flower that grows up in the night, and is cut down in the morning; like the shadow that flees away, and is no more seen upon earth again; even like Jonah's gourd that grew up in a night, and perished in a night. Now you and I must part, and take good night, you of me, and I of you, as willingly, and with as great satisfaction, contentment, and submission to the will of our God, as if we were going to our sweet and comfortable fellowship-meetings, where our souls have been many times refreshed with the fresh gales of the Spirit of our God, which indeed was the life of our meetings; for had it not been the love that we bear to God and his ways, he would never have made our meetings so sweet to us; so that the longer that we continued, and the oftener that we met, the Lord made more of himself known to us, in giving us new confirmations of his love, and tokens of his kindness. Now, my loving friends, I am going to my Father's house, to reap the fruit of all these waking nights that you and I had together, when none knew of it but ourselves and our heavenly Father; and I die in the hope, that we shall come "to your Father and my Father, to your God and my God," (John xx. 17,) to your Redeemer and my Redeemer, to reap the fruit of all these meetings we had together; oh, but that will be a joyful harvest time: I am now going to reap the fruit of all my reading, praying, singing, conversing, and meditating, and the fruits of all my trouble, toil, and labour. Instead of bitterness, I will enjoy sweetness; instead of trouble, rest; instead of sorrow and grief, joy and gladness; "for sighing and sorrow shall flee away." I am going to reap the fruit of my wounds, and all the reproaches that they have cast upon me; I am going to reap the fruit of all my sighs and groans, especially since I came to prison, where I have had very many of them. I am going to reap the fruit of my fetters, irons, and imprisonment for my lovely Lord and Master, Jesus Christ; and I am

going to reap the fruit of my unjust indictment and unjust sentence. Oh, but the fruits of these fore-mentioned things will be a weighty crown of glory within a little time upon my head, up at my Father's throne, when I shall go no more out, and come no more in, having the name of my God written upon my forehead, and the song of Moses and the Lamb put in my mouth, to sing through all the ages of eternity!

Now, dear friends, I cannot get him praised, for the riches of his free grace, freely bestowed on me. Oh, I cannot get him praised for bringing my soul out of the pit of destruction, and for reclaiming my soul from the gates of hell. Oh, my soul and heart, and all that is within me, praise the Lord for his wonderful love to me! and also my soul invites all the works of creation to praise him for what he hath done to my soul; for now I can say with David, from my own experience, "Come and hear, all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul." And likewise I can say with David, "The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places; yea, I have a goodly heritage," Psal. xvi. 6. And more than all that, he hath said to my soul, that he will quarrel no more with me for sin, for my God hath said to me, "But now, thus saith the Lord that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not; for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name, thou art mine. When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee; when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burnt; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee," Isa. xlii. 1, 2. And "Son, be of good cheer, thy sins be forgiven thee," Matt. ix. 2. Now all is sure and well with me, I am brought near unto God, through the blood of his Son Jesus Christ; and I have no more to do, but to lay down this life of mine, that he hath given me, and take up house and habitation with my lovely Lord and Master, Jesus Christ, who purchased life and salvation to me by the price of his own blood and sufferings. Oh, but I have got an easy cast of it; I am come well and easy to my purpose of redemption, peace, and happiness. But oh, I cannot get him glorified; and I will never get him enough glorified, as long as my soul liveth, and I shall live as long as he liveth, and that is life without end.

Now, my dear and loving friends, it is but little advice that I can leave to you, how to order your life and conversation; yet I shall leave you my last advice, as the Lord shall help me. As God hath once made you to accept of him, upon his own terms and way, hold fast by him, and claim a right to him, from his own promises and former loving-kindness, wherein he hath manifested himself to you. And although you be made many times to think, that he hath left you, when you are cast down, and under desertion, yet claim a right to him; though you have destroyed yourself, threep kindness upon him, and resolve with Job, that though he should slay you, yet will ye trust in him; for you must not want your down-castings and desertions, for all these things are given you for the trial of your faith. And you may know something of this from experience, that we cannot guide our Lord's presence; when we get it, we are so lifted up, that he must cast us down again, for our old bottles cannot bear with the new wine of heaven, none of us can be free of desertion; for as long as we live in this earth, we are often under an Egyptian cloud of darkness. Spend much of your time in meditation and prayer, for I think, that in these is the life of religion; and spend time in christian converse with any of your own judgment, and private prayer, as you and I did when we were together: and if you can get none, do your own part, and the Lord will make up all your loss, for he hath engaged to make up all your wants. Now, double your diligence, and make ready for the trial, for you will not get it shifted, if ye continue faithful to the end. I am not saying that the trial will take away your life; but I am persuaded, you will come through difficulties, if the Lord see fit to spare you, to see the glorious days that shall be seen in Scotland again, and to reap of the fruit of it. This will be a high honour, for they will be a happy people that will be the remnant of the church.

Now, dear friends, hold fast, and let no man take your crown; for it is ready at the end of your race; run and never halt nor look back, till you obtain the prize. I have got the start of you a little; but, I hope, you will follow me, before it be long, and we shall meet again, and oh, what a joyful meeting shall it be! Study deniedness to your life, and die daily, that death may not surprise you.

But I must forbear, my time is so short that I cannot get

all said that I have to say; but what is wanting, himself make it up to you. Now I take my leave of you for a little time, hoping to meet again in our Father's house above. I pray that God's eternal blessing may rest upon you; and wish you even as my own soul. Farewell in the Lord. Your dear and loving christian friend, brother, and soul's well-wisher,

ARCHIBALD STEWART.

GLASGOW TOLBOOTH,  
*March 15th, 1684.*

---

Last Testimony of Captain JOHN PATON, of the parish of Fenwick, who suffered at the Grass-Market, Edinburgh, May 9th, 1684.

DEAR FRIENDS AND SPECTATORS,—You are come here to look upon me, a dying man, and you need not expect that I shall say much, for I was never a great orator, or eloquent of tongue, though I may say as much to the commendation of God in Christ Jesus, as ever any poor sinner had to say. I have been as great a sinner as ever lived; strong corruptions, strong lusts, strong passions, a strong body of death, have prevailed against me; yea, I have been the chief of sinners. I may say on retrospection of the past, (though the world cannot charge me with any gross transgression this day, for which I bless the Lord,) oh, what omissions and commissions, what formality and hypocrisy, that even my duties have been my grief and fear, lest a holy God should, as well he might, make them my ditties. My misimproved time may be heavy upon my head, and cause of desertion; and especially my supplicating the council, which have, I think, laid their snares the closer to take away my life, though contrary to their own professed law. I desire to mourn for my giving ear to the counsels of flesh and blood, when I should have been consulting Heaven, and to reflect upon myself, though it lays my blood the closer to their door, and, I think, the blood of my wife and bairns. I think their supreme magistrate is not ignorant of many of their actings; but these Prelates will not be found free when our God makes an inquisition for blood. And now I am come here,

desired of some indeed, who thirst for my life, though by others not desired. I bless the Lord, I am not come here as a thief or a murderer, and I am free of the blood of all men, and hate bloodshed, directly or indirectly. And now I am a poor sinner, and could never merit any thing but wrath, and have no righteousness of my own, all is Jesus Christ's, and his alone, and I have laid claim to his righteousness and his sufferings, by faith in Jesus Christ; through imputation they are mine, for I have accepted of his offer on his own terms, and sworn away myself to him many a time, to be at his disposal, both privately and publicly; and now I have put it upon him to ratify in heaven all that I have essayed to do on earth, and to do away all my imperfections and failings, and to stay my heart on him. I seek mercy for all my sins, and trust to get all my challenges and sins taken away by the blood and sufferings of Jesus and his righteousness; and that he shall see of the travail of his soul in me, and the Father's pleasure shall prosper in his hand. I bless the Lord, that ever he led me out to behold any part of his power in the gospel, in kirks, or fields, or any of his actings for his people in their straits. The Lord is with his people, while they are with him. We may set our seal to this, while they are united. Oh, for a day of his power to cement this distempered age. It is sad to see his people falling out by the way, and of such a fiery spirit, when looking to be at one lodging at night; especially those who profess to stand by our glorious work of reformation and solemn engagements to God, and to keep clear of the sins of these times. Oh, hold off extremities on both hands, and follow the example of our blessed Lord, and the cloud of witnesses mentioned in the 11th of Hebrews. Let your way be the good old path, the word of God and best times of the church; for if it be not according to his word, it is because there is no truth in it.

Now, as to my interrogations, I was not clear to deny Pentland or Bothwell. They asked me, how long I was there? I said, eight days: and the assize had no more to sentence upon, for the advocate said, he would not pursue for Pentland, by reason of an indemnity before the privy council. The council asked me, if I acknowledged authority? I said, all authority according to the word of God. They

charged me with many things, as if I had been a rebel since the year 1640, and at Montrose's taking at Mauchline Muir. Lord, forgive them, they know not what they do.

I adhere to the sweet scriptures of truth, of the Old and New Testaments, and gospel preached by a faithful sent ministry, whereby he many times communicated himself to the souls of his people, and to me in particular, both in the kirks, and since on the fields, and in the private meetings of his people for prayer and supplication to him. I adhere to our solemn Covenants, National and Solemn League, Acknowledgment of Sins and Engagement to Duties, which became national. I adhere to our Confession of Faith, Larger and Shorter Catechisms, Causes of Wrath, and to all the testimonies given by his people formerly, and of late, either in fields or on scaffolds, these years bygone, in so far as they are agreeable to his word, the practice of our worthy reformers, the holy true zeal, and according to his rule. I adhere to all our glorious work of reformation. Now, I leave my testimony, as a dying man, against the horrid usurpation of our Lord's prerogative and crown right, I mean that supremacy, established by law in these lands, which is a manifest usurpation of his crown, for he is given by the Father to be head of the church, "and he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the first-born from the dead: that in all things he might have the pre-eminence. For it pleased the Father, that in him all fulness should dwell," Col. i. 18, 19. Against Popery, Prelacy, and Erastianism, and all that depends upon that hierarchy, which is a yoke that neither we nor our fathers were able to bear, which the poor remnant is groaning under this day, by that horrid cruelty, rending their consciences by tests and bonds; taking away their substance and livelihoods, by fines and illegal exactions, plunderings and quarterings, and compelling them to sin, by hearing, joining, and complying with the malicious curates. "Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in," Matt. xxiii. 13. I leave my testimony against the indulgence, first and last, for I ever looked on it as a snare, and so I never looked upon them as a part of the hopeful remnant of the church; and



now it is sad to see how some of them have joined, by their deeds or by their language, in the persecution of the poor remnant.

Now, I would briefly address a word or two to three classes; but I think, if one would rise from the dead, he would not be heard by this generation, who are mad upon idols and this world. 1. Those who have joined deliberately with the persecutors, in all their robberies and haling innocent souls to prison, death, and banishment. The Lord will not hold them guiltless; they may read what the Spirit of God hath recorded of them in Jude 11, and downward; and Obadiah's prophecy. 2. Those who seem to be more sober and knowing, yet through a timorousness and fear, have joined with them in all their corrupt courses, for ease and their own things: do not think that these fig-leaves will cover you; it is a hazard to be mingled with the heathen, lest we learn of them their way. Oh, Sirs, be zealous and repent; seek repentance from Christ, he purchased it with his blood; and do your first works, if ever there was any saving works on your souls; for he will come quickly; "and who may abide the day of his coming?" Oh, Sirs, the noble grace of repentance grows not in every field; many could not get it, though they sought it carefully with tears. Oh, work while it is day, the night draweth on, and it may be very dark. 3. Those who have been most tender; and oh, who of us can say, that we have out of love to his glory singly followed him; upon examination, I fear, we shall find it not so, but that we have come far short. I fear we shall not find him such as we would, nor he us such as he would. Oh, we may say, from the crown of the head to the sole of the foot, there is no place clean. None can cast a stone at another; we are all wounds, bruises, and defilements. We must put this work upon him who is the fountain to wash foul souls, who "breaks not the bruised reed, nor quenches the smoking flax." Give him much to do, for we have much to do for him. Oh, that there were no rest in our bones because of our sin. It is the Father's pleasure that he should see his seed, and the pleasure of the Lord prosper in his hand. Oh, that he would make every one of us understand our errors, and unite us after the good old path, followed in the most pure times of our church, and unite us to our Lord Jesus Christ, by faith in his righteousness, by imputation and

virtue of his suffering for sinners, and keep us there. There is no safety but at his back; and I beseech you, improve time, it is precious when rightly improved; "for ye know not when the Master calleth, at midnight, or at cock-crowing." Dear friends, the work of the day is great, and calls for more than ordinary exertion. Oh, be oft at the throne, and give him no rest to make sure your soul's interest. Seek pardon freely, and then he will come with peace; seek all the graces of his Spirit, the grace of love, the grace of holy fear and humility. Oh, but there is much need of this and the promised Spirit.

Now, I desire to salute you, dear friends in the Lord Jesus Christ, whether imprisoned, banished, widowed, and fatherless, or wandering and cast out for Christ's sake and the gospel's: the blessing of Christ's sufferings be with you all, strengthen, stablish, support and settle you, and the blessings of him who was in the bush, which while it burnt, was not consumed, and my poor blessing be with you all. Now, as to my persecutors, I forgive all of them; instigators, reproachers, soldiers, privy council, justiciaries, apprehenders, in what they have done to me; but what they have done in despite against the image of God's name in me, who am a poor thing without that, it is not mine to forgive them; but I wish they would seek forgiveness of him who hath it to give, and do no more wickedness.

Now, I leave my poor sympathising wife and six small children upon the Almighty Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, who hath promised to be a Father to the fatherless, and a Husband to the widow, and the orphan's stay. Be thou all in all unto them, O Lord. Now, the blessing of God, and my poor blessing be with them. And my suit to thee is, that thou wouldst give them thy salvation. And now, farewell wife and children; farewell all friends and relations; farewell all worldly enjoyments; farewell sweet scriptures, preaching, praying, reading, singing, and all other duties. Welcome Father, Son, and Holy Spirit. I desire to commit my soul to thee in well-doing. Lord, receive my spirit.

JOHN PATON.

Last Testimony of JAMES NISBET, of the Parish of Loudon, who suffered at the Howgate-Head, Glasgow, June 5, 1684.

Now, I am brought hither this day, to lay down my life for the testimony of Jesus Christ, and for asserting him to be Head and King in his own house, and for no matter of fact, that they have against me. Wherefore, dear friends, and all true lover's of Zion's cause, although I can neither speak nor write any thing to the praise and commendation of my lovely Lord and princely Master, Jesus Christ, King and Head over his own church and people, yet though the most part of the men of this generation is counting it death to call him so, I, as a dying man, live and die in the faith of it, that he shall appear to their confusion, and for his own glory now trampled upon, and lying so low; for he has said in Isa. xlii. 8, "I am the Lord: that is my name: and my glory will I not give to another," &c. Now, I am to lay down my life, and indeed I do it willingly, and not by constraint; and I bless him, that ever he carved out my lot such, as to be a sufferer for him, who am such a poor unworthy creature. For if I would have acknowledged Charles Stuart to be supreme over all causes, civil and ecclesiastic, as they have now set him up, (which belongs to no mortal man upon earth,) and have prayed for him, I might have retained my life. And shall I pray for that man, in his person and government, who hath broken down the work of the Lord, and has laid waste the sanctuary of our King, who hath all things put under his feet, and is given to be head over all things to the church? See Eph. i. 22, and Ps. ii. Now, I die for the hope of Israel, and as a witness for the name of Jesus Christ, of which hope I am not ashamed. Now, I invite all who love his name, and the welfare of Zion, to praise him, for I may set my seal to it, that he is a good Master to all who will come to him; for I may say he hath been good to me, and has let me see a sight of my sins, and a sight of the remedy that he has purchased by his blood, through his death for me, who was born an heir of hell and wrath, by nature. Glory be to his great name, who has made me free from my sin, and made me as if I

had never sinned. Oh, glory and praise be to himself. But what shall I say, for heart cannot conceive, hand cannot write, tongue cannot express! Surely, if I could say any thing to the praise and commendation of my lovely Lord Jesus Christ, I have many things for which to do it. 1. That he has not allowed me to deny his truths and cause, and his persecuted work; for there is nothing in me, as I am of myself, but I might have been amongst those who have displayed a banner against God, and have made the blood of his people to run in the streets, and have dyed their garments with their blood. 2. That he has carved out my lot in a land where he hath set up his pure ordinances, in doctrine, worship, discipline, and government; for indeed he might have trusted it to have been among those that are worshipping Antichrist, that whore of Rome, whose sentence may be read, Rev. xix. 12. And I leave it to any judicious person, that is not biassed and drawn away, if Charles Stuart has not overturned the Lord's work, and corrupted the whole land, by overturning the whole fundamental laws, both civil and ecclesiastic, by that woful Erastian supremacy, which is like to overspread the whole land. 3. That he hath given his word for a rule to walk by, which word is truth, and the true word of God. He has made me to walk by it, and made it my rule; and by his word and Spirit bearing witness with my spirit, making me spotless and clean, and I shall be clothed with the robes of his righteousness, which are spotless and clean.

Now, I shall give a short account of my principles, as the Lord shall assist; and the Lord help me to get it done in truth and sincerity; for there are many eyes looking on me, the eyes of men who are thirsting for my blood, and the eyes of an all-seeing God, who is of purer eyes than that he can behold iniquity. 1. I adhere, and sweetly set my testimony to the covenant of redemption, betwixt the Father and the Son, made before the foundation of the world, for the redemption of poor, lost mankind, I mean of those who are elected, called, justified, and sanctified; for which my soul shall bless the Lord that ever I heard tell of the same, and that ever I heard "that he came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chief." 2. To the sacred scriptures, which are the true word of God; and that there is life everlasting to be had in them, if ye will apply your hearts to search diligently, and pursue after it with a sincere and dili-

gent seeking, with all the soul and heart; but without sincere endeavouring to make it your rule, there is no life; for our blessed Lord says, "I came not to destroy the law, but to fulfil it." 3. To the work of reformation, as it was reformed in all the several steps thereof, from under Popery, Prelacy, and Erastianism, and all other errors whatsoever, not agreeable to the scriptures, the written word of God. 4. To the Confession of Faith, the Sum of Saving Knowledge, Directory for Worship and Discipline, and to our Catechisms, Larger and Shorter. 5. To the Covenants, National and Solemn League, whereby these lands were engaged unto the Lord; and Scotland may bless the Lord that ever he engaged her in a covenant with himself. I say to you that desire to own the same, make it your ground to plead with the Lord, till he come back again to these lands. 6. To the preaching of the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ, as it was faithfully preached by faithful ministers, called and commissioned, and sent by himself; and also to the Acknowledgment of Sins and Engagement to Duties, and the Causes of God's Wrath against this land this day; but alas! it may be said, many have gone backward, and not forward; the most part of this generation have refused to walk any more with him, ever since Bothwell, only excepting Mr. Donald Cargil and Mr. Richard Cameron, and I desire to set my seal to the faithfulness of their doctrines, for my soul has been refreshed by them. And I set my seal to all their proceedings and actings in the work they were called to, and my soul blesseth the Lord that ever I heard them preach. 7. To all the appearances in arms in defence of the gospel, and self-defence, both before Bothwell, and since. 8. To the excommunication at the Torwood, by Mr. Donald Cargil, as it is just and lawful, and will stand in force and record, ay till repentance make it null, of which there is little appearance. 9. To the testimony given at Rutherglen, May 29, 1679; to the declaration given at Lanark, June 11, 1682, by a party whom the Lord raised and stirred up by his Spirit, and owned in that work, to give a public testimony against that soul-destroying, and land-ruining thing called the test, although many in this generation be pleading for the lawfulness of it, and disowning the covenant to which we are all bound. Oh, my heart trembles to think what will come on this generation, for their dreadful apostacy and departing from the way

of the Lord. 10. To all the fellowship meetings of the Lord's people, for reading, praying, and singing of psalms, and all the other duties proper for, and incumbent upon them. I mean those that wrestle and hold up the cause of his ruined work, and his poor suffering remnant. 11. To the eight articles, called the New Covenant, taken at the Queensferry, off worthy Henry Hall.

Now, as I have left my testimony in short to the truths of God, so I desire to leave my testimony against the defections of the time, as the Lord shall help and assist. Therefore I, as a dying witness, leave my testimony—1. Against Popery and Prelacy, which is so much countenanced and set up in Scotland this day, especially by those who seemed to be most eminent; “I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ, unto another gospel,” Gal. i. 6. 2. Against Quakerism, Independency, and all other errors which are not according to the word of God, and our Solemn Covenants and Confession of Faith. 3. Against the tyrant upon the throne of Britain and Ireland, for his tyranny, oppression, and bloodshed, and for overturning the laws, both civil and ecclesiastic, and not making the law his rule to be ruled by, but he ruling the law, and not the law him, which is not according to the word of God,—“He that ruleth over men must be just, ruling in the fear of God,” 2 Sam. xxiii. 3. And also against all the upholders, aiders, assisters, and maintainers of him. Oh, what will become of this generation for their apostasy in departing away from God! 4. Against the oath of supremacy, for setting up of persons as supreme, and following and making them their rule, and not taking the word of God to be their rule. 5. Against that bond taken in the Greyfriars' kirk-yard: many denied this, but the Lord in his own due time made it appear, when the trial came to a greater length; there is nothing done in secret but he will have it manifested in the light. 6. Against the bond called the Bond of Regulation, binding to walk according to the will of men, and not according to the will of God. Surely it is not according to the practice of the apostles,—“But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye,” Acts iv. 19. 7. Against the bond pressed by the Highland host in the west country. What

may be said of this generation? It may be said, ye have gone away backward from my ordinances, and ye have forsaken me, the living God, and have hewed you out broken cisterns that can hold no water. 8. Against that land-ruining and soul-destroying thing called the test. 9. Against all coming out of prison upon bond and caution; whatever men may say of it, it is a complying with the avowed enemies, and a binding themselves to be the prisoners of men, and not the prisoners of Jesus Christ. 10. Against all comparing at courts, and paying of fines, for it implies, that we have committed a fault, and also it approves of them as just judges that are imposing these things; but ye may see what they are, when no sober man will get leave to plead an action there. And can these be called judges, and owned as judges, who are grassators and land-judgments? 11. Against all cess and locality, which is imposed for the down-bearing of the gospel, and for maintaining bloody and avowed enemies to banish Christ and his gospel out of the land, and to hunt, plunder, rob, spoil, and persecute the poor people of God; for in the very narrative of the act, it is set down for that end, and declared to the world; see what is said against it,—“But ye are they that forsake the Lord, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare a table for that troop, and that furnish the drink-offering unto that number, therefore I will number you to the sword,” &c., Isa. lxx. 11, 12. 12. Against hearing of Curates, because they are wolves and boars, thrust in upon the Lord’s people to kill and destroy; and against the indulgence, first and last; and against hearing the indulged, and joining with them, or pleading for them; because they have not entered in by the right door, and teach for doctrines the commandments of men; therefore they are in so far not the ministers of Jesus Christ, but the ministers of men,—“Verily, verily, I say unto you, he that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber,” John x. 1. And against all ministers and professors who are now lying at ease, when Zion is in trouble, and are shifting their duty for fear of hazard, and are sheltering themselves under the shadow of avowed enemies, pleading in their favours, for they have broken the poor people of God, and rent the bowels of the church,

especially those who appeared once in the fields, to hold up a banner for our lovely Lord and Master, Jesus Christ. I shall be a witness against them if repentance prevent not.

Now, ye who are the poor wrestling remnant, weary not of the cross of Christ, for he is a good master, and he sends none a warfare on their own charges. He will own them in all that he carves out for them. Oh, double your diligence, and give him no rest till he come back again,—“Give him no rest till he establish, and till he make Jerusalem a praise in the earth.” Oh, what will come of poor Scotland for her horrid iniquities and abominations, perjury and bloodshed, and covenant-breaking? Her punishment will be sad; but my eyes shall be closed; I shall not see it, and I am well content, seeing I get my soul for a prey. Now I am afraid God will not know many of this generation that have gone such a dreadful length in defection and backsliding. But oh, what shall I say! I leave it to himself to do as may most glorify himself, in preserving a seed and remnant to serve him. I die in the faith of it, that he has a seed whom he will preserve when he sends forth instruments with slaughter-weapons, that he has a party that he will set a mark on, as is said, Ezek. ix. 4,—“And the Lord said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark on the foreheads of the men that sigh and cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.” Now, I say, weary not of the cross of Christ, although ye should suffer persecution, for he has said,—“In the world ye shall have tribulation, but in me ye shall have peace.” He taketh exact notice what is done to his people. “Thou shouldst not have entered into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity; yea, thou shouldst not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor have laid hands on their substance in the day of their calamity,” Obad. 13. Oh, but that is a sweet word,—“It is a faithful saying, for if we be dead with him, we shall also live with him; if we suffer, we shall also reign with him; if we deny him, he will also deny us,” 2 Tim. ii. 11, 12. Oh, Sirs, lose not heaven for mammon, and your own souls for what ye can suffer here. It is true, none can merit heaven by their sufferings; but it is as true that he has said, “He that will not forsake all, and take up his



cross and follow me, he cannot be my disciple." Now, I know many will brand me with self-murder, because I have got many an offer to go to Carolina upon such easy terms. But as to that I answer, self-preservation must stoop to truth's preservation. There are indeed many of this generation who pretend to keep their present ease, and to be followers of Christ; but I defy any, if they be called to a public testimony, but they shall either lose their present possession, or else that which is of more worth, even their immortal souls and everlasting salvation.

As to the heads of my indictment, whereon they have sentenced me, they are chiefly these: 1. My approving of Drunclog and Bothwell, and being at Glasgow, to be lawful, and in defence of the gospel, and in self-defence, which both the law of God and nature allow. 2. My adhering to the National and Solemn League and Covenants; and they declared before my face, that both their king and council had disowned the Covenant, and had taken that away by their acts of parliament; and said, that they were both unjust and unlawful. And shall such be owned and adhered to, who have declared themselves against King Christ, and have broken his laws, and have seated themselves in the room of Jesus Christ, which belongs to no mortal man upon earth, and much less to him who is a usurper and a tyrant: I mean Charles Stuart. And here, I, as a dying witness, leave my testimony against that monstrous beast; for our Saviour calls Herod a fox, and says, "Go tell that fox, I work to-day and to-morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected." 3. The chief ground of my sentence was, that I disowned their authority. For since they had rejected the covenant, I was the more clear to disown them to be my judges or governors over the land; and they asserted it treasonable, because I said, none of the people of God would say otherwise. And in plain terms and direct words, I deny them to have any power to rule either in civil or ecclesiastic matters. Also these avowed enemies who are thirsting for my blood, charged me with going up and down the country plundering and murdering, and so by their law made me liable to punishment, even to the loss of my life; but I, who am within a little to appear before the righteous Judge, declare that I never intended to wrong any man. And so it is evident they take away my life upon the account of

adhering to truth, and I bless the Lord that ever he gave me a life to lay down for him, and that ever he counted me worthy to suffer for his persecuted truth. Oh, matchless free grace that is making choice of the like of me, and poor weak things, to confound the strong: and foolish things to confound the wise.

Now, there are three classes I would speak a word to. 1. Those that had begun in the way of the Lord, and seemingly had gone a good length, but when the storm of persecution arose, for fear of the rough sea of trouble, have drawn back. Oh, mind that word in Heb. x. 38, "But if any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him;" and Rom. viii. 35, "Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?" &c. 2. Those who are going on in rebellion against God openly and avowedly; as ye may see in Psalm ii., "Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing? he that sitteth in heaven shall laugh, the Lord shall have them in derision; then shall he speak to them in his wrath, and vex them in his sore displeasure." Oh, poor Scotland, that was once married to the Lord, and now has provoked him to depart and leave it, and given a bill of divorcement, as it were! Scotland has sinned dreadfully, by covenant-breaking, bloodshed, lying, and swearing. 3. Those who desire to keep their garments clean and undefiled, from the abounding sins of this generation. Go on in the way of the Lord, and fear not what man can do, for he has said, "Fear not them that kill the body, and after that can do no more; but fear him who after he hath killed the body, hath power to cast into hell," &c. I can set my seal to it, that Christ is a good Master, and well worthy the suffering for. And now I can freely and heartily forgive all men what they have done to me, as I desire to be forgiven of my Father who is in heaven; but what they have done against a holy God, and his image in me, that is not mine to forgive, but I leave that to him to dispose of as he may see fit, and as may most glorify himself. Now I am to take my leave of all created comforts here; and I bid farewell to the sweet scriptures; farewell reading and praying; farewell sinning and suffering; farewell sighing and sorrowing, mourning and weeping; farewell all christian friends and relations; farewell brethren and sisters, and all things

in time. Welcome Father, Son, and Holy Ghost; welcome heaven and everlasting joy and praise, and innumerable company of angels and spirits of just men made perfect. Now, into thy hands I commit my spirit, for it is thine.

JAMES NISBET.

This martyr was so inhumanly treated, and constantly watched, that it was with much difficulty he got any thing written, and that only a line now and then; and hence some few repetitions which were in the manuscript are left out, which it is hoped will be liable to no misinterpretation.

---

Last Testimony of ARTHUR TAKET, Tailor, Hamilton, who suffered in the Grass-Market, Edinburgh, August 1st, 1684.

BEING appointed to die in the Grass-Market, I thought it was a duty lying upon my conscience before the Lord, to leave this short word behind me, in testimony of my close adherence to all those controverted truths, which are agreeable and conform to the written word of God. And now I desire to bless his name with my whole heart and soul, that ever he made choice of the like of me, such a poor, weak, feckless, insignificant creature, in counting me worthy to suffer for his noble cause and controverted truths, his name, interest, and covenant, now controverted and brought in debate, by this God-daring, Christ-dethroning, and God-contemning, adulterous, and bloody generation. And this I can say, that through his grace, I am well satisfied, and heartily content with the lot, that God in his infinite wisdom, has seen fit to carve out for me; and through his grace I am well helped to great quietness, calmness, and serenity of mind before the Lord, and a holy submission to what is his will towards me in this; so that if every hair in my head, and every drop of my blood were a life, I would willingly lay them down for my lovely Lord and Master, Jesus Christ. Some will possibly say, that this is an untruth, and so cannot be believed by them; but whether it be believed or not, it is true; for I am not dying by con-

straint and unwillingness; for this I dare say, in his sight (my conscience bearing me witness) that I am a thousand times more willing to die this day for my lovely Lord and Master's noble cause, and controverted truths, than ever I was to live; and the truths of God that are so much controverted, are become more precious and clearer unto me at death, than ever they were heretofore in my life; as David says, Ps. xxiii. 4, "Though I walk through the valley and shadow of death, I will fear no evil; for thou art with me, thy rod and thy staff they comfort me." This I have been made really sensible of by my experience in all that I have met with, that the cross of Christ has been all paved over with love; that it has been made to become like unto a bed of roses unto me; and all that ever I have met with, first and last, has been made sweet and easy unto me, and no trouble in the least; and that he has been a loving and a kind Lord unto me, and has been as good as his word. This I can say to his commendation, and to the commendation of the cross of Christ, that he has borne always the heavy end of the cross himself, that to me it was no trouble in the least. Oh, praise, praise to the riches of his free grace, for the matchless and inexpressible love that I have met with, since I was brought to prison, and when I was worst put to, and threatened with torture by these cruel and bloody tyrants, the more of his love and kindness did I meet with. This I have been made really sensible of, when I was hardest dealt with, "blessed be the Lord, because he hath heard the voice of my supplications. The Lord is my strength and my shield; my heart trusted in him and I am helped; therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth," Ps. xxviii. 6, 7. I have been well helped and owned of the Lord, and that in so very singular a manner, that his presence has made my soul to sing and rejoice, through the greatest of difficulties and trials that ever I was trysted with; and this is a sweet promise and noble encouragement for me, in Isa. xli. 10—13, "Fear thou not, for I am with thee; be not dismayed, for I am thy God; I will strengthen thee, yea, I will help thee, yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness. Behold, all they that are incensed against thee, shall be ashamed and confounded; they shall be as nothing, and they that strive with thee shall perish. Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not find them, even them that

contend with thee; and they that war against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought. For I the Lord thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not, I will help thee;" which has been well made out unto me in all things that I have met with. For since I was brought to prison, I have been so helped of the Lord, that the fear of hell, death, and the grave, and the fear of all things is taken away fully from me, that I am not afraid to venture upon a gibbet for my lovely Lord and Master's noble cause, and for his controverted truths; and this I am really persuaded of, that the truths of God were never so much controverted as now. But I am sure of it, that the truths of God, when they are most controverted, ought to be most zealously owned by his people. I may well acquiesce and assent unto, "Nevertheless, I am continually with thee; thou hast holden me by my right hand. Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me to glory. Whom have I in heaven but thee? and there is none upon earth that I desire besides thee," Ps. lxxiii. 23—25. This I dare say, as in his sight, (my conscience bearing me witness,) that there is nothing in heaven or in earth so desirable unto my soul as precious Christ; for I am confident and persuaded, that this is his language to me, "Arise and depart, for this is not your rest, because it is polluted." Paul says, "For we know, that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, a house not made with hands," &c., 2 Cor. v. 1. And, again, "Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption," 1 Cor. xv. 50. I can clearly say, by experience, that through Jesus Christ, whom I desire to take for my King, Priest, and Prophet, and my only Lord and Lawgiver, I have been made more than a conqueror over death, hell, and the grave, and all things in this life.

Now, the head that my sentence of death is founded upon by men, is mainly for my being in arms at Bothwell, which was merely in defence of ourselves, of the preached gospel, and of the covenant of God, which the whole of the land was solemnly sworn and engaged to, with hands lifted up to the most high God, and so bound to stand to the defence thereof. For this I am unjustly sentenced to death by men, of which sentence I am not ashamed this day, but count it my glory,

honour, and dignity, when he passed by such tall cedars, which is a matter of wonder and admiration to me. But, as he has said in his word, "In nothing be ye terrified by your adversaries, which is to them an evident token of perdition; but to you of salvation, and that of God: for it is not only given you to believe, but also to suffer for his sake;" so suffering is a gift not given to every one; and I desire to bless his name, with my whole heart and soul, that he has counted such a poor thing as I am worthy of the gift of suffering.

Now, this is to let you all know, worthy and dear Christian friends, that are desiring to keep the way of the Lord, that there was not one word, of all they interrogated me upon, in the sentence of death, that these bloody tyrants, passed against me, but only this one thing, being in arms at Bothwell Bridge. And let none think that I am sentenced to death upon the head, for which I was so cruelly threatened with torture by these bloody tyrants; this was for being at the Black-loch, and because I would not declare who was the minister, and what persons I knew. And though men have, by a permissive and limited power, passed a sentence of death against me, to take away my natural life, this I know, and am persuaded of, that there is a Judge above, who has passed a sentence of life in heaven unto my soul this day, which shall never be recalled or reversed again, which is my only encouragement. He has promised to as many as believe in him, everlasting life: "those that suffer with him, shall reign with him; and those that be dead with him, shall live with him also." Paul says, "If thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved, for with the heart man believeth unto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation." Rom. x. 9, 10. "Whosoever believeth in him shall not be ashamed;" this is my only comfort, and a noble sweet encouragement for me. And this also he hath promised in his word, "to feed his flock like a shepherd, he shall gather the lambs in his arms, and carry them in his bosom, and shall gently lead those that are with young." I have found by my experience, that the Lord my God sweetly and gently led me through the greatest difficulties that I have been trysted with, since he made choice of me to suffer for his

noble cause. Oh, if ye knew what of his love I have met with, and what sweet ingredients of the Lord's matchless love have been intermixed and put in my cup, ye would not be afraid to venture upon the sweet cross of Christ, which has been made sweet and easy unto me.

ARTHUR TAKET.

[Because the heads of truth this martyr gives his testimony to, and the defections he witnessed against, are much the same with the preceding testimonies, they are omitted. He is both full and accurate, passing by nothing of the heads of sin and duty, which at that time were controverted: particularly (which hath not been met with in any of the former testimonies) he gives his hearty testimony to that faithful and called minister of Jesus Christ, Mr. James Renwick, for his holding up the banner of our Lord, and jeoparding his life in the open fields; although some were pleased to say, that he was not lawfully called and ordained to the ministry, but that he was admitted by the Erastian ministers of Holland; such as the Cocceians and Labadeans. But it is fully ascertained, that he was admitted, not by them, but by the purest of the ministers of the Church of Holland, according to the Church of Scotland's discipline and government, Covenants and Confession of Faith. A. T. died with a spirit of meekness, declaring that he forgave his enemies all the wrongs they had done him, personally considered; though witnessing against the indignities which they had done to Christ, and him as a member of that body, whereof Christ is the head. And whereas he was branded with disowning magistrates, he declared before God and the world, that he owned and allowed of all magistrates, superior or inferior, as they are conform to the written word of God, and our Solemn Covenants, and as they are "a terror to evil doers, and a praise to them that do well."]

Last Speech and Testimony of THOMAS ROBERTSON, of Newcastle, who was put in prison there, for refusing the Oath of Allegiance, but having made his escape to Edinburgh, he was there re-taken, after a public search, November 29th, 1684, and suffered at the Gallowlee, on the 9th December following.

Now, dear friends, time seems to me to be but short; Oh, now welcome long eternity. It is, and has been my chief desire, this considerable time, to eye God's glory; and I preferred it to my own soul's salvation. Yet when I heard my indictment, it had a strange effect upon me; and although death hath sometimes been my desire, for the cause of Christ, yet it seemed not a little terrible unto me, and that for the space of six or seven hours; so that sometimes it had such a prevalency, that I was afraid I should have turned back; and I was so put to it, that I had nothing to hold by but former purposes and determinations; and from the consideration of Christ's faithfulness, I grappled like a man more than half drowned. At last I got hold, a small hold of him, whom I could not see; and that small grip which I got, through his mercy, I kept till I got more; so that now he has discovered himself unto me, and he was pleased to stay, and make with me a new contract; so that now, through his grace, I am resolved not to let him go, let the cost be what it will. Now, my friends, I say not this for the discouragement of any who are beginning to follow Christ, or of any that have already begun. I do it as a warning. I would fain have poor things to make sure work, and to get sure hold of him; for although he seems to cover himself, and that when poor things think they stand in most need, yet he will return unto them in his own appointed time, and that for the greater advantage of them that are thus trysted. Oh, for hearts to love him! it hath been my great trouble, that I could never love him much, nor fall upon the right way of worshipping him. Oh, to have my soul soundly knit to him! Oh, for strength! Oh, for strength to be carried straight and cleanly through, so that I may lose neither hair nor hoof of the truths of Christ! In so far



as I am able to understand, it hath been my great care always to know what was sin, and what was duty; I think I have not been out of my duty in so doing: and I think it is the duty of all persons to be concerned in that matter: for how can persons know how to avoid the one, and cleave to the other, except they distinguish betwixt the two? Now, I shall say no more to that, but only, my advice is, that folk would make it a great part of their work, to distinguish betwixt the two.

Now, 1. I adhere to the covenant of redemption, betwixt the Father and the Son, before the foundation of the world, for the redemption of poor things, that he has chosen out of the world. Oh, for love to him! and now to be with him! that I may experience the benefit of that covenant which cost him his precious blood! And now seeing he is calling me to give a testimony, I think, if every hair of my head were a man, it would all be too little to lay down for him. Oh, for love to this non-such Jesus Christ. 2. I adhere and leave my testimony to the word of God, the scriptures of the Old and New Testaments, by which I must be judged; for if we take any other way, we will be sure to go wrong; for the Spirit of God witnesseth with our spirits, that the word of God is the only rule, by which we ought to walk. 3. I leave my testimony to the work of reformation, once glorious in our land: although, alas! now defaced, and the hedge and government of Christ's house broken down, and the kingly office of Christ usurped, by a cruel and blood-thirsty man, to whom I wish repentance, if it be the will of God; and to all that associate and join with him: but, alas! I think it is hid from their eyes. I leave my testimony to the National and Solemn League and Covenants, Confession of Faith, Larger and Shorter Catechisms, Sum of Saving Knowledge; and to the several parts of the reformation, to this day of my death. I leave my testimony to all the faithful ambassadors, and sent servants of Jesus Christ, and to the preached gospel itself; to Mr. Donald Cargil, that worthy servant of Jesus Christ, who kept up the standard and banner of Jesus Christ, when the rest fled from him and the Lord's standard; and to Mr. James Renwick, as a faithful and lawfully ordained and called servant of Jesus Christ. I leave my testimony to all the testimonies of the faithful martyrs and witnesses of Jesus Christ, that have laid down

their lives for the cause of Christ, or who have been banished to foreign lands for his name's sake; and I disown, disclaim, and witness against all this evil and adulterous generation, a generation of revolvers, backsliders, and evil-doers, that will meet with severe punishment, great wrath and judgments, and eternal death besides, except they repent. And now, in a special manner, I leave my testimony against Prelacy, being convinced of my sin and folly in adhering to it, and spending the most part of my time in hearing of curates, and thereby approving of them and their corruptions, and corrupt doctrines, notwithstanding that I came always away from hearing them, with more hardness of heart than when I went to hear them; but at last I began to consider that matters were not right with me in this case, and hearing that there was a people in the place that were hearers of Presbyterian ministers, but not being acquainted with them, I knew not what to do to get acquainted; however, I presumed to tell my case to one of them, who took me to the place where I heard a Presbyterian minister preach, which left a conviction upon my conscience of my former courses, and that I was out of the way of the Lord for salvation and eternal life: after which time I went no more back to follow them that are in direct opposition to the way of the Lord, our covenants and work of reformation; and by degrees came to see clearly, that the ministers that were most faithful in testifying against the defections and abominations of the time, and this adulterous generation, were only they that the Lord honoured with his secrets, and his mind concerning the duties of the day: as Mr. Donald Cargil, and those that were faithful to the death, and sealed the cause with their blood. And oh, how did I love and long to be a witness for him, both against my own former ways, and the ways of that abominable Prelacy, which now I hate; and to get leave to lay down my life for Christ and his precious truths! And now he has granted me my heart's desire, and I seal it with my blood, that this is the way of God, and his truth, which I now lay down my life for. Not having time, I shall say no more; I leave my wife to the good guiding of the Lord, and commend him and his way for her to follow, and my love to her, and all my dear friends in Newcastle. Farewell, farewell in our blessed Lord Jesus. And welcome Lord Jesus, for whom I

suffer, and whose love I long to have in possession. Welcome heaven and holy angels, and the spirits of just men made perfect, through the blood of the Lamb: welcome Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, into whose hands I commit my spirit.

THOMAS ROBERTSON.

---

Testimony of JAMES NICOL, Merchant, Burgess of Peebles, who suffered at the Grass-Market, Edinburgh, August 27th, 1684.

Interrogations before the Privy Council, August 18th.

FIRST, I was interrogated by two, in a room privately, thus: Were you at Bothwell Bridge? *A.* I am not bound to be my own accuser. I do not (said one of them) desire you; but only say upon your honest word, that you were not there. *A.* I am not bound to satisfy you, but prove what you have to say against me, till I come before my accusers. Well, said he, I am one of them. Then I answered, I was there. How came you to rise in arms against the king? *A.* Because he has broken the covenant of the Lord my God. Was the prelate's death murder? *A.* No, it was not murder. Was Hackstoun's death murder? *A.* That it was indeed. How dare ye own the Covenant, seeing the king gave orders to burn it by the hand of the hangman? *A.* Yes, I dare own it; for although ye should escape the hand of men for so doing, yet ye shall all pay for it ere all be done, and that to purpose: as for me I would not do it for the whole earth. Then I was interrogated by other two, who asked some frivolous questions, which I baffled to silence. Then I was brought in before the bloody crew. What now, Sir, said they, do ye own the king's authority? *A.* I own all things that the precious word of God owns, in less or more, and all faithful magistrates. But do ye not own king Charles also? *A.* I dare not for a world, because it is perjury, for he has unkinged himself in a high degree, and that in doing all things contrary to the word of God, and Confession of Faith, and Catechisms Larger and Shorter.

Know ye to whom ye are speaking? *A.* I know I am before men. But (said one of them) ye are speaking to the chancellor and members of the council, Sir. But, said I, I have told you already that he has unkinged himself, and so have ye degraded yourselves from being princes. If the king were here, what would you say, Sir? *A.* I know how I ought to speak to the king, if he were king; Sir, is ordinarily said to him: and so to let you know that I am no Quaker, or erroneous in any thing, but a pure Presbyterian, and of a gospel apostolic spirit, I call you Sirs, because ye are noblemen by birth, but not because ye are my judges. Will ye not say, "God bless the king's majesty?" *A.* I dare not bless them whom God hath rejected: "If any man bring another doctrine than ye have received, bid him not God speed, nor receive him into your house," 2 John 10; and in Psalm xvi. near the beginning, David says, "Their drink-offerings will I not offer, nor take up their names in my lips," viz., them that hasten after other gods, and therefore I dare not pray for him. And will ye not pray for him? *A.* If he belongs to the election of grace, he hath a part of my prayers; if he were a king that had kept covenant with God, I would give him a double share, and make mention of his name, but he is an apostate. (So, my friends, they looked still one to another at every question and answer.) How old are you, Sir? *A.* I am fifty-one years. How dare you own the Covenants, seeing we have burned them by the hand of the hangman? *A.* Sir, I dare own them upon all perils whatsoever, to the utmost of my power, all the days of my life. And with that they smiled, and laughed one to another, and to me, and said, my days were near an end. I said, I am now in your power, but if ye take my blood, ye shall take innocent blood upon yourselves: "As for me, behold I am in your hand; do with me as seemeth good and meet unto you. But know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood upon yourselves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof," Jer. xxvi. 14, 15. And as for me, if ye take my blood, it is as innocent blood as ever ye did take; for I never wronged any man to this day. Do ye go to the church? *A.* I went aye to the church, where I could get any faithful minister to go to; but for your prelates' kirks, and Baal's priests, I never heard any of them, and never intend to do, if I were to live

an hundred years. But, said they, Ye shall not live long now, Sir. How do ye prove by the scriptures what ye say against the Prelates? *A.* By many scriptures; "The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them, and they that exercise authority upon them, are called benefactors; but it shall not be so among you: but he that is the greatest among you, shall be the servant of all:" not like your glutton, epicurean, belly-god prelates, who are riding in coaches in great pomp. But they would not suffer me to speak more, nor cite more places, but asked several questions, which I have not good memory of: only this word I said, concerning the tyrant, he was brought home by Mr. Livingston and others, and put in a nobler state than any king in the whole world, crowned a covenanted king, with the eternal God, to be for him, and to carry on his work and cause, both he and all his people. If he had continued thus, he would have been the greatest king in all lands and nations in the world, and would have been a terror to all the kings in Europe; but now he hath made himself base, and a reproach to all the nations, so have all of you. And another reason why I dare not own him, or you either, is because he and you have robbed Christ of his crown, although it be not in your power to do it. They then ordered me to be removed to the iron-house, and to put irons on me, which they did on both my hands, so that I could write none that day, till I got a mean to put them off the one hand.

On Tuesday, they called me before them again, being the 19th day of this instant. What say ye to-day, do ye adhere to all you said yesterday? *A.* I adhere to all and haill, upon all perils whatsoever. Do you approve of Bothwell Bridge? *A.* Yes, I do. Do you go to the kirk at Peebles? *A.* No, nor ever intend to go there, nor any place else which pertains to the perjured Prelates. Do you own the covenants? *A.* I adhere to every point of them, because they are, in short, an obligation to the whole sum of the scripture; and as the sum of the law is, to love the Lord our God with all our soul, and heart, and mind, and with our whole strength, and our neighbour as ourselves; so it is the whole duty which the Lord requires of me and all men. And how do you reject the king, seeing the scripture commands you to obey him? *A.* Because the coronation sermon, and the coronation itself, does openly

declare that the people make a king, and not the king a people, and that he was received home, and crowned for no other thing nor end, than to maintain that interest to the utmost of his power; and is therefore to be owned as king no longer than he did own that wherefore he was crowned; so that we were freely loosed from him, as soon as he played his base pranks, in taking the Malignants by the hand, and murdering a prince and a prophet, viz., Argyle, who set the crown upon his head, and Mr. Guthrie, who was a godly reformer in our land. Next, I said, What thought ye of Mr. Douglas, who preached and gave him all his injunctions at Scoon? They said to me, He should have been hanged for his pains; and I added, God would be about with them all for rejecting the word of the Lord in these directions. How do ye disown him, seeing the most part, both of ministers and professors, do pray for him? Because the General Assembly at the West Kirk disowned him altogether, till he made a declaration of humiliation for his own sins and his father's; and the parliament being then sitting at Edinburgh, did ratify the Assembly's act, and disowned him till he should do that, which accordingly he did, and so we are loosed freely. Do you own Airmoss, Sanquhar, Rutherglen, and Lanark Declarations? *A.* Yes, I do, because they are agreeable to the Covenants, and work of reformation.

They asked many more questions, which I cannot now particularly remember. But I told them in general, that I was against Popery, Prelacy, Malignancy, and profanity, and all that is against sound doctrine, discipline, worship, and government, and all errors whatsoever, which are contrary to sound Presbyterian doctrine, be what they will; for there is none other right but erroneous, how fair a face soever they have, which shall be found not agreeable to the apostle's doctrine. Then they read something of what I had said, and asked if I would subscribe it. I answered, No. Can you write? *A.* Yes, I can write. Then do it, said they. But I said, I would not do it at all. Now, my friends, these are a part of my interrogations.

Again, I was brought before the justiciary (as they call themselves) on the 19th of this instant, and interrogated thus;—Now, Sir, what think you of yourself to-day? *A.* I praise my God I am the same I was. What think you of

what you said yesterday before the chancellor and the council? I hold all, and decline nothing; no, not one ace. Were you at Bothwell Bridge? *A.* Yes, I was. Had ye arms? Yes, I had. One of them said, God help you; and I said, I wot not if ye can pray for yourself. But, said he, I wish you better than you do yourself. But I said, No; for ye would have me disown my great Lord, the King of Zion, and obey men, yea, base men, "whose breath is in their nostrils," who give out laws and commandments contrary to his. How dare ye rise in arms against the king? *A.* It is better to obey God than man, and he is an enemy to God. Would you rise yet in arms for the Covenants, against the king's laws, if ye had the occasion? *A.* Yes, that I would, say the contrary who will, upon all peril. What think you of yourself in spoiling the country of horse and arms, Sir? *A.* Sir, I had not the worth of a spur-whang of any man's, but was mounted with horse and arms of my own. Where have you been all this time? *A.* Sometimes here and sometimes there in England and Scotland. Whom have ye conversed with? *A.* I was about my business, being a merchant. They said, Ye have been about another business; for ye are found to be a fugitive and a vagabond. *A.* I have been a merchant from my youth. But where had you your chamber in this town? *A.* I had none these several years. Where quarter you in this town? *A.* I have not been much in it these seven or eight years. But where were you the night of the execution, and the night previous? *A.* I was not in town, I came in at the port, just as the first was cast over.

Then they looked one to another, and whispered together; but they would fain have had me wronging my landlords in all the parts of the country, and in all burghs; but, glory to my Lord, I have wronged none yet, nor ever intend to do; for it was aye my care, and prayer to God earnestly, that I might wrong no man, and I had rather suffer than that any were wronged by me, which he has kept me from to this day. Then they read what I had said, Will you subscribe what you have said? *A.* No, no. Can you write, Sir? *A.* Yes, I can. Well, said they, write down, that he can, but will not. They told me five or six times, that my time should not be long; and said to me, Will you have a minister? *A.* I will have none of your Baal's priests;

if I had got leave I should have made them abominable to them, and also at every question, I would have made them ashamed.

After relating the occasion of his being apprehended, which was thus:—having seen three of his dear christian brethren condemned before the justiciary, at ten in the forenoon, and going to the West-port to take horse, he was obliged to stay till his saddle was mended; when he was ready to mount his horse, he heard that the three men were brought to the place of execution; at two afternoon he went thither, and seeing the barbarity of the enemies in murdering his dear brethren, moved with a strong zeal against their murderers, he cried out, in the style of the prophet Amos, A cow of Bashan has pushed three men to death at one push, contrary to their own base laws, in an inhuman way. He subjoins, therefore cease to kill me with your reproaches when I am dead, as ye did while I was living; for ye laboured to kill and murder my name this many a year, for which I forgive you with all my heart, and pray the Lord may forgive you. And having related how that upon the 22d day of August, one brought him his indictment, withal telling him that upon the 27th he would be sentenced, and go immediately from the bench to the scaffold, he adds: Now, my dear friends, I think all that I have written is confused, because I could hardly get leave to write two lines, but was either put from it by the keepers, or called from it by one confusion or other, therefore you must excuse me; but although it be not accurately written, yet there is no error in it. It is what I lay down my life for, and adhere to as the testimony of a dying man, who must very shortly appear before my Lord, and give an account of all that I have done and written. However, my friends, mistake me not, although it be confused, and ye find some things twice over, yet it is not from fear, for there is no more fear on me now as to what man can do to me, than the quietest time ever I had, although I be sad as to matters betwixt God and me, betwixt my glorious Lord and me, as good cause I have, who knew it as I do; yet I hope I shall get a glorious outgate, when his time comes, which I have always waited upon, and not my own, for which I bless him this day.

What further this martyr wrote in prison cannot be pub-



lished as it stands, as he was perpetually interrupted by the keepers, and had irons on his hands, (as himself testifies,) and so could not get writing with that composure which he would. Wherefore, take some of the more remarkable heads of it, mostly in his own words. 1. He declares his cheerfulness to lay down his life for the cause of Christ, and faith once delivered to the saints. Admiring the riches of the free grace of God, in Christ's laying down his life for poor sinners, and blessing them with such a noble, precious, and excellent blessing, as to be called the sons of God, which the angels cannot take up, although they have been a long time prying into it; and invites others to the same exercise of admiring and praising God's love, in making, through the blood of Christ, rebels and enemies, friends and servants. 2. He rejoices in his lot of suffering thus: Oh, but it is an excellent thing to be called of the Lord, to lay down my life for him and his glorious interest! to me it is more than all the world: I cannot prize it. It has been my desire these twenty-four years, to die a martyr for my Lord, and to witness for him, if it should be his will, and not else; I bless my Lord for it, I have subscribed a blank, and put it in his hand, to do with me whatsoever is the determinate counsel of his will and decree, and not to call myself. 3. He blesses God, that though he would have got his life for doing what others, whom he calls better than himself, have done, yet the Lord hath made it his glory, honour, and crown, to hold fast till the Lord come, which he hoped would be quickly, to himself, and also to the land. 4. He testifies his assurance of God's love to him, and his children, whom he heartily and cheerfully gives away to God, as he had oft devoted them to him in covenant; he exhorts them in the words of a dying father, to be for God in their generation, to live in love and unity, leaving them to the protection and provision of his God, charging them not to be moved by his sufferings, which he protests he would not exchange for the whole world. 5. He charges them all to beware of wronging themselves, by reproaching him anent the manner of his apprehension, showing what a hand of divine providence there was in it, and blessing God for it, and for the sweet peace he had in suffering. 6. He owns himself to have been the greatest sinner upon the earth, and hence takes occasion to magnify the redeeming love of Christ, in

calling him effectually, and keeping him in the right way, and from the national sins and corruptions of the age. 7. He refers to a list of papers written by him, declarative of his judgment concerning the duty of the day, as a reason, among others, why he wrote no formal testimony in the prison, save only that he testifies,—(1.) Generally, against all things contrary to any point of truth in the Old and New Testaments, or contradictory to the covenants and work of reformation; and, more particularly, against the sinful silence of ministers in Britain and Ireland, at the command of a bloody, vile, adulterous, perjured tyrant, and his underlings; against the indulgences and indemnities; against compounding and conforming, either with a perjured, tyrannical crew of statesmen, or with base, vile, filthy Prelatists, their blind guides, and Baal's priests; against backsliding ministers and professors, who condemned a poor young generation for adhering to truth, for slaying Christ in his members, for pleasing men, and displeasing a never-enough exalted and glorious Lord. (2.) He disowns all that is contrary to a gospel and apostolic spirit. 8. He proceeds to warn and exhort all classes of persons, and more especially the young generation, to repentance and amendment of life, enforcing his exhortation with the consideration of judgments, and strokes to come upon the land, upon which head he is exceeding large, founding his assertions upon the threatenings pronounced in the word against the sins, whereof he demonstrates Scotland, England, and Ireland to have been eminently guilty. Interposing withal sweet and ravishing considerations of God's love to him, and his other suffering witnesses; and after praises to God for his redeeming love, and protesting that he expects salvation not by any merit, but of free grace, he adds, I have been beginning to pray and praise these thirty-six years, weakly as I could; but yet I am just to begin this night, both to praise and pray. For I lay no more stress upon all that I have said and done, believed and suffered, than on a straw—God is my witness, so that I must have salvation upon Wednesday, at three or four o'clock, as freely as the thief on the cross. He concludes with these words,—“And what can poor James Nicol say more?” returning again to the consideration of God's wrath against the land, to stir up all ranks to repentance.

After he had concluded his speech, with the usual formality of bidding farewell to his suffering brethren, and all sublunary things, embracing and welcoming the heavenly joys, and eternal enjoyment of God the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, into whose hands he commits his spirit; he adds, by way of postscript:—

“ Now, dear friends, my testimony being finished, and being near the borders of eternity, having forgot that which I see a great necessity to leave my testimony against; I think it a most necessary duty to leave my testimony against James Russel and Mr. John Flint, because James Russel, and those in fellowship with him, have separated themselves from the persecuted suffering remnant of the church of Scotland, and Mr. John Flint has taken upon him, with their consent, to officiate in the work of the ministry, contrary to the word of God. He has run, although not sent of God, nor called, nor ordained of lawful church members. And now he and they have risen up in opposition to God, his cause and persecuted remnant in the church of Scotland, calling them all perjured, that are suffering death, imprisonment, or banishment, for precious Christ. And therefore, I, as a dying witness for him, even my Lord Jesus, my only Saviour, who converted me thirty-six years since, and has these twenty-four years helped me to pray to him, to enable me to witness against all error and defection, and has kept me right and straight to this day of my longed-for-desire, do leave my witness and testimony against Mr. John Flint and James Russel, and all that adhere to them.”

On the 5th of March, 1684, Mr. John Dick, student of theology, suffered. His elaborate and judicious testimony had been here inserted, had it not been lately published by itself, and is already in the hands of a great many people; so the reader may have recourse to the said print for it. Upon perusal, he will find it second to none, for a steady zeal and adherence to the reformation, orderly method, pithy and pertinent defences against the cavils of the adversaries, and proper and necessary advices to fellow-sufferers, abating only his adherence to Hamilton Declaration, wherein he seems to differ from the rest of the sufferers at that time, in owning the king's authority; which yet he does in such a limited and restricted sense, as thereby not to own the

wicked laws, and exercise thereof; though it is true the restrictions and limitations with which he declared his owning it, were such as did no way agree to the tyrant, and consequently it was a real, though not a formal, denial thereof. Only in the said printed testimony, there are several errors of the transcriber, or the press, which the judicious reader will not impute to the author.

---

Joint Testimony of THOMAS HARKNESS, Locherbane;  
ANDREW CLARK, Leadhills, Crawford Parish; and  
SAMUEL M'EUEN, Glencairn Parish, who suffered at  
Edinburgh, August 15th, 1684.

DEAR FRIENDS AND RELATIONS WHATSOEVER,—We think it fit to acquaint you, that we bless the Lord that ever we, who are so great sinners, were ordained to give such a public testimony. Blessed be he that ever we were born to bear witness for him. And blessed be the Lord Jesus Christ, that ordained the gospel and the truths of it, which he sealed with his own blood, as also many a worthy Christian who has gone before us. We were questioned for not owning the king's authority. We answered, That we owned all authority that is allowed by the written word of God, sealed by Christ's blood. Now, dear friends, we entreat you to stand to the truth, and especially all ye that are our own relations, and all that love and wait for the coming of Christ. He will come, and will not tarry, and reward every one according to their deeds done in the body.

We bless the Lord, we are not a whit discouraged, but content to lay down our life with cheerfulness, boldness, and courage; and if we had a hundred lives, we would willingly quit with them all for the truth of Christ. Good news! Christ is no worse than he promised.

Now, we take our leave of all friends and acquaintances, and declare, we are heartily content with our lot, and that he hath brought us hither to witness for him and his truth. We leave our testimony against Popery, and all other false doctrine, that is not according to the scriptures of the Old and New Testaments, which is the only word of God.

Dear friends, be valiant for God, for he is as good as his promise, "Him that overcometh, he will make a pillar in his temple." Our time is short, and we have little to spare; having got our sentence at one o'clock this afternoon, and are to die at five this day. And so we say no more; but farewell all friends and relations; welcome heaven and Christ, and the cross for Christ's sake.

T. HARKNESS.

A. CLARK.

S. M'EUEN.

Letter from SAMUEL M'EUEN to a Friend, after his sentence was pronounced.

MY DEAR FRIEND,—I am this day to lay down my life for adhering to the truth of God, and I bless his holy name that ever he honoured me, a poor country lad, having neither father nor mother, to witness for him. And now I can set my seal to all the truths in the Bible, Confession of Faith, Catechisms, Larger and Shorter, National and Solemn League and Covenants, and all the protestations and declarations given by the poor remnant, agreeable to the same word of God. Though in much weakness, yet I love all that is for his glory, and desire you not to be discouraged, for I bless the Lord, I am heartily content with my lot. It was my desire, though most unworthy, to die a martyr; and I bless the Lord, who has granted me my desire. Now, this is the most joyful day I ever saw with my eyes. Farewell all earthly enjoyments, and friends in our sweet Lord Jesus Christ; and farewell Glencairn, my native parish. Welcome my sweet Saviour, into thy hands I commit my spirit, "for thou art he, O Jehovah, God of truth, who hast redeemed me."

SAMUEL M'EUEN.

---

Joint Testimony of JAMES LAWSON and ALEXANDER WOOD, who suffered at Glasgow, October 24th, 1684.

Now, this is the most joyful day that ever we had in all our life. We join our hearty testimony to the written word

of God, as it is contained in the Old and New Testaments, and to the Confession of Faith, the Larger and Shorter Catechisms, the Engagement to Duties, and Solemn Acknowledgment of Sins, and to the Covenants, both National and Solemn League, and to the Causes of God's Wrath. We also join our hearty testimony to the true and faithful preached gospel, by his true and faithful sent ministers, both formerly and of late, commissioned and clothed with his message to declare the whole counsel of God, as it was reformed from Popery, Prelacy, Erastianism, and Supremacy. We also join our hearty testimony to the testimonies of those that have gone before us, both formerly and of late, who suffered for the cause and interest of Jesus Christ. And likewise to all the appearances of the Lord's people, and their being in arms, for the defence of the gospel, and self-defence, viz., Pentland, Drumclog, Bothwell Bridge, and the Declarations given at Rutherglen, 29th May, 1679, and Sanquhar, and to the papers found upon Henry Hall at the Queensferry, and to that Declaration put forth at Lanark, by the suffering remnant. We also join our hearty testimony to the Christian fellowship-meetings, whereby our souls have sometimes been refreshed.

Now, likewise, we shall show you what we disown: 1. We disown and leave our testimony against Popery, and Prelacy, Quakerism, Erastianism, and all other errors that are contrary to the word of God. Likewise, we leave our testimony against all the indulgences, both first and last; because they have disowned Christ as head of the church, and have taken their liberty from a mortal man. Likewise, we leave our testimony against all those that have left the standard of Christ, and taken themselves to a sinful quietness, to shun suffering; and also their condemning of the faithful practices and preaching of these two worthies, who sealed the truth with their blood, viz., Mr. Donald Cargil, and Mr. Richard Cameron, who declared the whole counsel of God faithfully. We desire to bless the Lord that ever we heard them preach. Likewise, we leave our testimony against the Declaration at Hamilton, because of the taking in of that tyrant's interest. Likewise, against Charles Stuart, because he hath seated himself in Christ's room, and has taken to himself the prerogative of our Lord, to be the head of the church, which belongs to no mortal man on earth, but to Christ only.

Likewise, we leave our testimony against that hell-hatched test, and against that oath, called the oath of allegiance; against compearing at courts and coming out of prison upon bond and caution. Ye will find the unlawfulness of it in John viii. 34, "Verily, verily, I say unto you, whosoever committeth sin, is the servant of sin;" in Rom. vi. 20, "For when ye were yet the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness. What fruit had ye in these things, whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of these things is death;" and in 2 Peter ii. 19, "While they promise you liberty, themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage." And against the cess and locality, or paying militia-money, or any other thing, which may strengthen the hands of those open and avowed enemies of Jesus Christ. Likewise, we leave our testimony against those wicked men called judges; they ought not to be called judges, but rather tyrants, because they are thirsting for blood; for they charge us in one of the articles of our indictment, with murder, and shaking off all the fear of God: but, we bless the Lord we are free of all such crimes as murder.

Now, dear friends, we exhort you to cleave close to Christ, keep his way, and do not scare at it because of suffering; for we can assure you, that the cross has not been troublesome to us, but easy; for he covers the cross all over with roses, and never lays a grain weight of affliction more upon his people, than he gives sufficient strength to bear. This we can say by experience, "He sends none a warfare upon their own charges," but he gives still sufficient strength to carry them through. Therefore it is our earnest desire and request, that ye will follow on to know the Lord, for if ye follow on to know him, he has promised, "that ye shall know him." Therefore we desire you to follow his way; fear not man, whose breath is in his nostrils; but fear God, and keep his ways. Keep at a distance from the least sin; for the least sin deserveth death; but his love hath been great and condescending to us, for he hath taken us, who were the vilest of sinners, for we have destroyed ourselves by original sin, and corrupt nature; but now he hath redeemed us, and plucked us, like fire-brands, out of the midst of the burning. Now we may say, he hath shown us so much of his condescending love, that he hath gained our love; so that we

dare say, that if every hair of our heads were a man, and every drop of our blood a life, we would willingly lay them all down for Christ and his cause, if he called for them at our hand; "for he is altogether lovely, the chief among ten thousands;" he is without compare, he is incomprehensible, glorious and mighty; therefore, it is our desire, dear friends, that ye would bestow your love on him, and credit him; and labour to get the inheritance made sure that Jesus Christ hath purchased. Now, cleave close to him, and close with him, and then lose what ye will in this world, ye shall be noble gainers, and no losers.

Now, we heartily forgive all men any wrong they have done us, or can do to us, as we desire to be forgiven of the Lord; but what they have done against God and his cause, we leave that to himself, to do in it as may most glorify himself. Now, we bid farewell to all earthly comforts and enjoyments; farewell all christian friends and acquaintances in the Lord; farewell sweet societies, and christian fellowship-meetings; farewell hearing of the precious gospel; farewell reading, singing, praying, and believing; farewell sweet prison and irons, for our lovely Lord; farewell holy scriptures; farewell sun, moon, and stars, and all created comforts in time. Welcome heaven; welcome singing of praises; welcome spirits of just men made perfect; welcome Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, into whose hands we commit our spirits.

J. LAWSON.  
A. WOOD.

---

Interrogations of GEORGE JACKSON, Tenant to Pollock, who was apprehended at Glasgow, and suffered at the Gallowlee, December 9th, 1684.

At Glasgow, after his apprehension, when he had been asked some few questions by them who apprehended him, he was brought before the bishop of Glasgow, who interrogated him thus:—What now, Mr. Jackson! *A.* I never was a scholar. Can you read the Bible? *A.* Yes. Were you at Bothwell Bridge? *A.* Yes. What arms had ye? *A.* A



halbert-staff. Were you an officer? *A.* No, I was but sixteen years of age. Who was your captain? *A.* A young man. How called they him? *A.* I am not bound to give an account to you. Were you at Bothwell rebellion, or not? *A.* I allow myself in no rebellion against God. Whether was it rebellion against the king, or not? *A.* I have answered that question already. Would you go to it again? *A.* That question is like yourself; I know not. Will ye say, "God save the king?" *A.* It is not in my power to save or condemn. Will you pray for him? *A.* I will pray for all within the election of free grace. Whether is the king within the election or not? *A.* If you were the man you profess to be, you would not ask such a question at me: it belongs only to God. Do you own the authority as it is now established? *A.* No; but I own all authority, so far as it is according to the written word of God. Do you own the king, and inferior magistrates? *A.* In so far as they are "a terror to evil-doers, and a praise to them that do well." Are they not that? *A.* When the Lord Jesus Christ shall sit Judge, they and you, and the like of you, will count for it whether ye be or not. Is the bishop's death murder, or not? *A.* If your questions be upon matters that I am not concerned with, I will keep silence. Then the bishop asked him concerning some papers that were found in the room where he was apprehended; he refused to answer any further anent them, having answered the same question in the guard, to those who took him. Whereat the bishop, enraged, said, Sir, the boots will make you free. To which the said George replied, if my Master think me worthy of them, I will get them; and if not, it is in his power to preserve me. Will ye subscribe what ye have said? *A.* No. Wherefore will ye not? *A.* Because it is an acknowledgment of your unjust laws.

After this he was transported from Glasgow to Evandale, on the Lord's day. He relates in his letters, what sweet joy and consolation he had by the way. After his having gone about the worship of God, in presence of the soldiers, who kept on their hats at first, but ere he had done, uncovered; one Bonsay, their commander, came in, and said, Prepare you for a bare horseback to-morrow, and your head and feet shall be bound hard and fast together. George answered, It is not in your power to do it. Bonsay

said, I will let you know, it shall be in my power, and offered him the king's health: he refused, saying, I am not dry to drink healths, especially on the Lord's night. To-morrow when they were set on horseback, Bonsay caused sound a trumpet, holding it to George's ear, and said, Sound him to hell: at which the martyr smiled. So they came to Edinburgh, upon the 13th of May, 1684, and being called before a committee of the council, he came with his Bible in his hand. The advocate jeeringly said, There's he and his Bible: come away, and let us see where the text is. George answered, I never was a seeker-out of texts; that is the proper work of a minister. Then the advocate said, Put up your Bible, for we are not for preaching at this time. He answered, I am not come to preach, for I never could; but, Sir, this is the word of God, wnerby I am come here to be judged, and I charge you, and not only you, but all of you, that as ye shall answer one day before our Lord Jesus Christ, when he shall sit and judge betwixt the just and the unjust, that ye judge me by what is written in this holy Bible; otherwise, remember ye, and the rest of you, shall make account for it in that day when our Lord shall sit as Judge, and ye shall stand naked and bare before him: and if ye do it not, I shall be a witness against you. To this they replied, that he was come to be judged, not to judge: and after a while's silence, when he demanded who were his accusers, the advocate replied, I am your accuser; and interrogated him thus:—Were you at Bothwell? *A.* I have answered that in my first examination. But, said the advocate, you must answer it now. *A.* It being criminal by your law, you must prove it. Do you hold those that were there as rebels? *A.* I allow myself to be among no rebels; but whom call you rebels? The advocate said, Those that were rebels to the king. George answered, If they be not rebels to God, the matter is the less. Do you approve of them? *A.* Yes, in as far as they were for Christ and his cause. Do you allow yourself to rise in arms against the king? *A.* No. Wherefore, then, did ye rise in arms? *A.* I have warrant in the word of God to rise in arms in defence of the gospel and work of reformation, according to our solemn engagements, wherein we are sworn to uphold and defend, to the utmost of our power, the work of reformation. What! are ye engaged to be against your king? *A.* You

heard not me say that, but I said, I am for the king and all authority, as far as they are for the work of God, but no farther. Do you own the present authority? *A.* I own no unlawful authority. Will you take the bond of regulation, and you shall be released? *A.* I will have nothing to do with you, or your bonds either. Being desired to subscribe what they had written as his confession, he refused.

At his second compearance before the council, after they had read to him and several other prisoners, the Declaration emitted at Sanquhar, they asked, if he approved of that paper, which casts off the king, and all his authority and laws, and declares open war against him, and approves of murdering his soldiers, militia, gentlemen, or intelligencers, wherever they can have the occasion? He answered, I disown all murder. But do you approve of that paper? *A.* As far as it owns truth. Knew ye of it before? *A.* I knew not of it this morning when I arose, no more than the child unborn. Who set it out? *A.* You have it there, it may have been yourselves, for aught I know. Was you never in the meetings called societies or general correspondencies? *A.* Since ever the Lord made me to hate sin and follow duty, it was my desire to be in the company of the godly, and to go where I might have edification to my soul. Would you think it lawful to kill the soldiers, if they were going to take you? *A.* Yes, in self-defence.

This account is abstracted out of his own letters. As for his large testimony it hath not been thought necessary to publish it; for the answers which he gave, were his testimony before the enemies, and were the grounds of his indictment and sentence of death, and also are the chief points of truth upon which he enlarges his testimony. Moreover, it appears from the many repetitions of the same matter, that the severity of his persecutors has occasioned his large testimony to be written with less accuracy than it otherwise would. He insists much in praising God, for calling him to, and strengthening him under his sufferings: professes a great cheerfulness in laying down his life for the cause of Christ: exhorts others to forsake the love of the world, and embrace the cross of Christ, and undergo the hatred of the world; he is full in enumerating the heads of truth to which he adheres, and national sins against which

he bears witness ; so that he passes scarce any point of truth touched in the former testimonies, though they are not so orderly disposed of as in some others. He forewarns all of the hazard of approaching judgments, encourages the godly with a prospect of Christ's return to the land, and invites them to take hold of him, and wrestle with him for his return ; withal deploring the case of the church, on account of such wrestlers and mourners : and with a solemn farewell to earthly relations, friends, acquaintances, and enjoyments ; with a welcome of heavenly ones, he concludes his dying testimony. In the whole he gives evidences of one near and dear to Christ, and supported and strengthened by him.

Together with the foresaid martyr, William Keagow, in Kilkeagow, received his indictment, specifying the same causes, viz., being at Bothwell, under the command of Robert Hamilton, brother to the Laird of Preston, issuing out treasonable proclamations and declarations, which he owned as his duty in defence of the gospel and covenanted work of reformation, and refusing to call the death of the Archbishop of St. Andrew's murder, and not being free to pay cess to the king, &c. But if he left any testimony, it has not come to the hands of the publishers.

Upon the 14th day of November, 1684, John Watt, in the parish of Kilbride, and John Semple, in the parish of Glas-sart, suffered, whose testimonies (if they be extant) cannot be found. It is certain, however, from their indictments, that they died for their adherence to the same truths, at the Gallowlee, in the twilight of the evening. While they were singing the 11th section of the 119th Psalm, particularly these words in the 8th verse, "How many are thy servant's days ? when wilt thou execute just judgment on these wicked men, that do me persecute ?" the soldiers made such a great noise, and turned back so upon the people that were spectators of the action, that the people verily conceived they should have been trodden down and massacred on the spot, which occasioned all to flee, so that none of their christian friends durst stay to do the last duty to them, in dressing their dead bodies, but they were left at the insolent soldier's disposal.

Copy of a letter, written by JOHN SEMPLE, in Craighorn, while in prison, to his Mother and Sister, who were also in prison.

LOVING MOTHER AND SISTER,—This is to let you know, that on the day I was brought to the tolbooth of the Canongate, we were put in irons, and shackles put upon our arms; and on the morrow about eleven o'clock, I was brought before the council, and they showed me the paper which was found upon the crosses and kirk-doors, and asked if I knew it? I answered, How should I know what is in that paper? The duke having it in his hand, the rest of the council requested him read it to me; he read some lines of it, and then said to the rest, it would take a long time to read. They offered to give it to me to read, and promised me time to consider it, if I would give my judgment of it. *A.* I will not have it, neither will I be judge of papers. Own ye the king's authority, as it is now established? *A.* I own all authority agreeable to the word of God. Will ye own this paper or not? *A.* I know not what is in that paper. Then they said, To be short with you, own ye the covenants and Presbyterian principles? *A.* I own the covenants and Presbyterian principles, with my whole heart. Then said they, So, that is a frank and free fellow. Then they caused take me away for a while; and when I was brought before them again, they said, Come and declare the truth, and give your oath, what you know concerning the contrivers and publishers of these papers? *A.* I am not bound to wrong my neighbours, neither will I give an oath. After some questions and answers, the chancellor said, He should make me do it, or make me as small as snuff. I answered, Sometimes the persecutors have caused the saints to blaspheme. The bishop's brother said, I was a liar, for the scripture says no such thing. I said, it says the same thing, and told him where the passage was. They again caused take me away; and a little after brought me before them the third time, and pressed upon me again to declare: I utterly refused. They then caused the executioner to take me a little back, and made me sit down with my back to the bar, and put on the

thumbkins upon my thumbs, until I fell into a swoon: when I recovered, they were standing about, looking upon me, and bidding me rise, which I did. Then some of them asked what I would say to the chancellor now? I answered, I would say nothing to him. They then took me to the town tolbooth, to the iron-house.

Now, I desire to bless the Lord, that he kept me; for in the time of the torture I spake not a word good or bad, but got it borne, until I fell into a swoon. All their countenances dashed me nothing; for I did not fear their faces, nor the faces of hundreds who were gazing upon me, from about eleven o'clock, till seven o'clock in the afternoon. I thought that was a sign of God's presence; but the shining of his countenance was not with my spirit. I was helped to believe and hold fast: for I knew not but that day or to-morrow, might have been my last day.

The next morning I was brought before one of them, in a chamber. He said, How are ye advised to-day? I said, As I was. What is the reason that ye will not tell the truth to the chancellor? it is a sin not to do it. *A.* Doeg told the truth, when he told Saul that he saw David come to Ahimelech, and that Ahimelech gave him bread, and did inquire of God for him; and yet the scripture calls it lying, Psal. lii. 3. And therefore, there is a sinful, pernicious speaking of the truth, which is a great sin, and accounted as a lie. I said to him also, that I, knowing the terror of the Lord, thought the terror of men was the lighter to be borne; and that I would say no more than I had said, though they should torture all the fingers and toes that I had, till they were cut off; as the Lord should give me strength, I would stand.

After this he did not open his mouth, but humbred and rose up, and went his way, and the keeper brought me back to the iron-house, where I remain. I recollect one thing more, he said, That it was for rebellion against the king they were pursuing. I answered, So the persecutors of the Son of God said, it was for rebellion; for they called him an enemy to Cæsar. Moreover, they threatened me with the boots. Now, what the Lord will permit them to do, I know not; but there are hard things determined against me; and I am very weak, for flesh and blood is but weak; therefore

forget not my case. I am well contented with my lot, blessed be the Lord, only I am afraid of my own weaknesses, lest I wrong the truth.

No more at present. The Lord's presence be with you, my dear mother and sister. Give my love to my dear brother and sisters. I am in good health, blessed be God; my thumbs are not very sore, though somewhat numb; I and others thought, they should scarcely have ever served me, at least for a long time.

JOHN SEMPLE.

Last Testimony of JAMES GRAHAM, Tailor in Corsmichael, in the Stewartry of Galloway, who suffered at the Gallowlee, betwixt Leith and Edinburgh, December 9th, 1684.

MEN AND BRETHREN,—I am come here this day to lay down my life for the cause of Christ, and I bless the Lord that ever he gave me a life to lay down for such a noble cause; and now I wish this day, that every hair of my head, and every drop of my blood, were a life, I would willingly lay them down for him, for all is too little for him. Oh, it is a wonder, that ever he should have chosen me, or the like of me, to witness or die for him in such a cause; for he hath no need of me, or any of the lost sons of Adam, but he hath testified in his word, that he will make the poor things of the earth to confound the prudent. I bless the Lord, that I die not as a murderer or a thief, or as an evil-doer, or as a busy-body in other men's matters. The heads whereupon I am indicted are, because I refused to disown that paper, which is most agreeable to the word of God and to our sworn covenants and work of reformation; and because I would not swear to that, which I durst not for my soul do. Now, in giving a short account of what I am indicted for I shall likewise give a hint of what I adhere to:—1. I adhere to the holy scriptures of the Old and New Testaments, Confession of Faith, Catechisms Larger and Shorter, and to the whole work of reformation, as it was once established in our land, although now, alas! defaced, and denied by the

most part of this generation. 2. To the Covenants, National and Solemn League, to which we are sworn with hands uplifted to the most high God, and bound to maintain. 3. To the Sum of Saving Knowledge, the Acknowledgment of Sins and Engagement to Duties. 4. To the preached gospel, as it was faithfully preached in our land by the sent messengers of Jesus Christ, especially by Messrs. John Kid, John King, Donald Cargil, and Richard Cameron, who took their lives in their hands, and went forth at all hazards, when the rest of their brethren turned their back upon the cause. 5. To Mr. James Renwick, as a faithful sent servant of Jesus Christ, who has lifted up the standard where Messrs. Donald Cargil and Richard Cameron left it, who sealed the cause with their blood. 6. To all the appearances in arms in defence of the gospel, and our sworn covenants, and the whole work of reformation. 7. To the Excommunications at the Torwood by Mr. Donald Cargil. 8. To the Sanquhar Declaration, as a thing most agreeable to the word. 9. To the Declaration at Rutherglen. 10. To the paper that was taken off worthy Henry Hall at the Queensferry. 11. To the burning of that hell-hatched thing called the test, at Lanark. 12. To the fellowships of the Lord's people, for reading, singing, and prayer, according to the scriptures in Mal. iii. 16, Heb. x. 25; and several other scriptures. 13. To all the testimonies of the faithful witnesses of Jesus Christ, from the appearance in arms at Pentland-hills to this day. 14. To that paper upon which I was indicted, in so far as it is agreeable to the word of God, and our sworn covenants, and work of reformation.

And now, on the other hand, I witness and testify—1. Against all breach of Covenant, which is a sin that hath overspread the whole land. 2. Against the acceptors of the indulgence, first and last, because they have fled from their first engagement, which was, to be faithful ministers to the church of Christ, which they have broken and rent. 3. Against the hearers of curates, because they have broken our sworn covenants, and work of reformation. 4. Against Popery, Prelacy, Quakerism, and all heresy, and whatsoever is contrary to the word of God. 5. Against paying of the cess and locality, and against paying of fines, because it is a bearing up of soul-murders, and an acknowledgment that we have done a fault in following our duty. 6. Against Charles



Stuart, because he hath broken the covenant that he was once sworn to, and put forth his hand against the people of God. 7. Against that perjuring and abominable thing called the test, and the oath of allegiance, which is an oath against our covenant. 8. Against Gib, his followers, and all their pernicious ways. 9. Against the overthrowing of our work of reformation, which we had from our Lord and Master, and his faithful servants, to be comforts to our souls. Now, the time being short, I shall say no more. Farewell mother, brethren, and sisters; farewell all christian friends and acquaintances in the Lord; farewell holy scriptures, which have been my comfort many a day; farewell meat and drink, sun, moon, and stars. Welcome eternity; welcome heaven; welcome holy angels; welcome God in Christ, into thy hands I commit my spirit.

JAMES GRAHAM.

---

Last Speech and Testimony of ROBERT POLLOCK, Cordiner in Kilbride, who was apprehended at Glasgow, and suffered at the Gallowlee, January 23d, 1685, betwixt eight and nine o'clock, morning.

[As the body of this Testimony is much of a piece with several of the foregoing, it is only partially given.]

DEAR FRIENDS,—Being sentenced to die by men, I thought fit to leave this short testimony behind me. Now, if I could say any thing in commendation of Christ, I have as much to say to his commendation, as any poor sinner ever had to say. He has done more for me than heart can think or tongue can speak, or hand can write, for he has made good his promise, “When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee, and through the rivers they shall not overflow thee. When thou walkest through the fire thou shalt not be burned, neither shall the flames kindle upon thee,” Isa. xxiii. 2. This promise, I can say, upon good ground, has been made out to me. And I can say with the spouse, “His left hand is under my head, and his right hand doth embrace me. A bundle of myrrh is my beloved unto me.” And now I cannot study

to save my life without prejudice to his glory, and vindicating of evil-doers. For I desire to fear and serve him, and also to confess him that hath said in his word, "Whosoever, therefore, shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven. But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven," Mat. x. 32, 33. "No man having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God," Luke ix. 62. "If any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him," Heb. x. 38. "But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved," Matt. xxiv. 13. Now, I say, life and death, heaven and hell, even Christ being on the one hand, and the world on the other hand, and Christ holding forth an offer of himself to me, and making me welcome to come to him, I desire rather to suffer any thing he is pleased, than to run after the multitude: and now, truth being so much controverted, I think I cannot refuse to be at his disposal in suffering for it. \* \* \* \* \*

And now, being somewhat confused in the time of my writing, I could not keep order; wherefore I now leave my testimony to several things that I forgot before:—To the Sanquhar Declaration, and to the late Declaration, November, 1684. I have also two persons to leave my testimony against, viz., the Duke of York, and the Duke of Monmouth. Against the Duke of York, for marrying a strange woman, and as he is a Papist himself. And against the Duke of Monmouth, for coming down to Scotland to help the enemies of God to kill the Lord's people, for hazarding their lives in defence of the gospel.

And now I am come here this day to lay down my life for the hope of Israel, of the which hope I am not ashamed this day; for I desire to bless his holy name, that for twelve years and more my soul has loved him, and many times has been refreshed when I thought upon suffering for him. Now, I do not say I am free of sin, but I am at peace with God, through a slain Mediator, and he shall make my soul as clean of sin as if I had never sinned. And now I am to step out of time into eternity, where I shall be as full of him as my soul desires to be. Again, I take farewell of all created comforts in time; and let none say that these are not my words, for they are even my last words. Though I cannot

write myself, being shackled, yet do I subscribe myself, and whether any think it right or not, I have peace in doing it. It may be some will say that I have not been right principled, and have been in error; and it may be some will say, that they would not have ventured their life on such grounds; but I can say, the least of the controverted truths is sufficient ground to lay down my life for. And the main thing is, the authority that now is cried up, and Charles Stuart to be supreme; if any join with that, and approve of his deeds, it will never be asked whether they fear God or not; although they were the greatest blasphemers that ever lived, if they will approve of the acts and laws made by those that are now rulers (though they rule wrong) there is no more sought of them: they never ask whether they fear God or not, and that says they fear him not themselves, and that they study no further than to please Charles Stuart, which will be their ruin in the end. And now I have this to say to the commendation of Christ, that he is without parallel or comparison; he is altogether lovely, and in the greatest of straits he is most comely; his countenance is refreshing to me, and in the greatest of straits and difficulties his countenance has refreshed me; it is delightsome to a weary soul. Nor is there any comfort like unto him, "His yoke is easy, and his burden light." Yea, he has been so kind to me, that I have not gone one hair's breadth on my own charges. He spares no expense; he gives enough to all them that are about his work; for ay when I was put sorest to it, I got enough from my lovely Master to bear my charges with. Now, my advice to all them that desire to be upright for Christ is, walk on and do not draw back, for ye will not want enough to do your turn; for he does not stand to ware any thing upon his servants.

And now I, as a dying man, entreat you all not to fear imprisonment. Fear nothing; for if ye can trust in him there is no fear you shall be left to do the work yourself. I can say no more to make you love him; but only this I can say, that he has aye made me victorious, since I was his prisoner. I am not afraid to enter on a gibbet for him, and for the vindication of his cause. And now, let none say it is a sore matter that my life should be taken away for such a cause; for I say unto you, that I would never have had such an offer to quit my life for; and let none be

sorry that I am taken away out of the gate of God's wrath; for there are many in Scotland that will not know where to flee from his wrath pursuing them; yea, many that are not much concerned with these things now. And therefore I say, fly unto Christ, all that would not be trampled down in his fury, and that would not have the wrath of the Lord poured out upon them. My advice is, make your peace with the Prince of peace, for sad will the calamities be that are coming on this land. Oh, prepare for judgment, for he will come and make inquisition for the blood that hath been shed in Scotland, before the controversy end, and the calamity overpass. It looks very like that the fowls of the air will eat the bodies of the dead men and women not being buried. I shall say no more, but study to fly out of the way of God's wrath; fly unto him, and forsake your evil ways. It is not, I declare, upon account of suffering that I expect to be saved, nor any righteousness of my own, but only through the imputed righteousness of Jesus Christ, through his merits and intercession; for I have no righteousness of my own, neither can I merit any thing by my suffering; but it is as sure that he has said, "He that denies me before men, him will I deny before my Father who is in heaven, and before the holy angels." And now I am brought here this day, to lay down my life for the cause and interest of Jesus Christ, and for no other thing; and I desire to bless the Lord that I am not suffering as an evil doer, and that I die not as a fool. And I desire to bless the Lord that ever he honoured me with suffering for him; for many times my soul has been refreshed, when I saw any thing like that, that I would be a sufferer for him. Now, I desire to take farewell of all things in time. Farewell sweet scriptures, reading, singing, praying, and believing; farewell sun, moon, and stars, and all created comforts in time. Welcome heaven and happiness; welcome innumerable company of angels; welcome spirits of just men made perfect; welcome praising, without ceasing or wearying in the least; welcome Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, into thy hands I commit my spirit.

ROBERT POLLOCK.

Last Testimony of ROBERT MILLAR, Mason, parish of Rutherglen, who suffered at the Gallowlee, Edinburgh, January 23d, 1685.

LOVING AND DEAR FRIENDS,—Being sentenced to die by men, I have thought it fit to leave behind me this mite of a testimony; and to let you know upon what ground I suffer: and it is only because I would not acknowledge the present authority, which is in direct opposition to the word of God; and also, because I would not take that oath against the Apologetical Declaration, and swear myself an enemy to the covenant and work of reformation; which I durst not do, no not for my soul.

Now, I confess I have been a great sinner against God, but I never acted any thing against man worthy of death, bonds, or imprisonment. Glory to him, for he hath not been wanting to me; I have seen, in some measure, his hand of providence, ay, in less or more from my very infancy, guiding me to this day. It is about fifteen years since he engaged me wonderfully to him, although I have many times turned my back on him; and also, though I followed my duty, with many failings, yet he never suffered me to go, but still kept me with a long respect to him, and his persecuted truths; and aye when I was like to be moved with strong temptations from Satan, the world, and my own wicked heart, “he broke the snare, and I escaped as a bird out of the hand of the fowler.” He hath, in a wonderful measure, “made all things work together for my good.” Oh, how many times have I turned back, and provoked him to hide his face, and to desert me, and to plague me with hardness of heart! but aye when I was ready to sink, he manifested his power, and brought me up out of the great depth; and also made out that word, “When my father and mother forsake me, then the Lord will take me up,” Psal. xxvii. 10. Now, I say, glory, glory to him, who hath plucked me as a brand out of the burning, and hath made a prison, and irons, sweet and easy to me. Oh, what an honour is it to tread the same steps that my loving Lord did before me! Now, he is become “altogether lovely, and the chief among ten thousands.” I can now say from my experience, “That my beloved is mine, and I am his.”

1. I heartily adhere, and leave my testimony to that covenant of free grace, agreed upon, betwixt the Father and the Son, that noble work of redemption; and desire to take him in all his offices, as King, Priest, and Prophet. 2. I heartily adhere to the holy and sacred word of God, with which my soul many a time hath been refreshed. 3. To the Confession of Faith, Larger and Shorter Catechisms. 4. To the National and Solemn League and Covenant. 5. To that glorious work of reformation, as it was reformed from Popery and Prelacy, and all other errors. 6. I leave my testimony to all the fellowship-meetings of the Lord's people, for keeping up of the fallen-down standard of our Lord. 7. I leave my testimony to these worthy men's doctrine, viz., Mr. Donald Cargil, and the rest who jeopardied their lives upon the high places of the earth, for the bearing up of the fallen-down standard of our Lord, when the rest most shamefully left it at the command of men. 8. I heartily adhere, and leave my testimony to that worthy man's doctrine, called Mr. James Renwick, who is now carrying on that great work, when there is so few to own it; and I desire to bless the Lord, that ever I heard him preach. 9. And likewise I leave my testimony to the excommunication at the Torwood, passed by Mr. Donald Cargil, against these enemies of God. 10. I leave my testimony to all protestations and declarations given by the Lord's people against his enemies. 11. To the making use of defensive arms.

I desire now to tell you what I disown, and leave my testimony against. 1. I leave my testimony against Popery, and Prelacy, and Erastianism, and all errors not agreeable to the word of God, and against all those that adhere to, and own these abominable practices and principles. 2. I leave my testimony against that tyrant now upon the throne, Charles Stuart, who hath not only broken the covenant, but burned it, and overturned the whole work of reformation, which he was sworn and engaged unto; and is yet going on, with uplifted hands, in his perjury, and making others to do the like, according to that of Jeroboam, who made Israel to sin; and also for his supremacy over the prerogatives of our Lord. 3. I leave my testimony against those called the council of Scotland, who at this day sleep not, except they have done mischief, and who are now taking away my life, not having any matter of fact against me, either worthy of

death or bonds, but only because I would not perjure myself, and state myself an open enemy to God and his truth, which I durst not do, no not for my soul. 4. I leave my testimony against that wicked thing called the test, invented by Satan. 5. And also against all bonds and declarations set forth by those who are called the Council of Scotland. 6. I leave my testimony against cess and locality paying, which is for no other use than to bear down the gospel of our Lord Jesus. 7. And also against militia-money, which is for that same use. 8. Against all intelligencers and apprehenders of the Lord's people, Obad. ver. 10. 9. And likewise against all compearing at courts, or coming out of prison upon bond or caution, or paying of jailor's fees; for it says, that we have done them wrong, whereas we have done them none; and although they be forced to it, yet that will not excuse them, for there is not a liberty in all the word of God, to say a confederacy with his open and avowed enemies. 10. I leave my testimony against the hearing of these tested curates, who are those that are mentioned in God's word, viz., wolves and bears, which would devour the Lord's flock. 11. Against all the blood shed before and since Pentland, in the fields, and on scaffolds, and also in the seas. 12. Against all the indulgences, first and last, who lay down the service of the Lord at the command of men, and have engaged themselves in that wo that is pronounced against such as are at ease when Zion is in trouble; for since I had any knowledge, I never had any clearness for ministers who acknowledged any to be the head of the church but Jesus Christ. 13. And against all sort of compliance, because I see there are few that ever comply with them, that ever get leave to look behind them, till they be the full length. And now, I must tell you, I have not been free of the thoughts of it this many a day, that the church of Britain and Ireland shall be upon the borders of Babylon before they get a delivery.

Dear friends, study to be diligent in your duty, and make good use of your Bibles, for I have not got the thoughts of it off my spirits this many a day, that ere long it shall come, that it shall be death to the person with whom a Bible is found. And also I must tell you, that there was nothing more confirming to me, that they were enemies to truth, than to see their carriage when I was before them. Now, I am not taking it upon me to prophesy, but I think they are

blind, who see not sad days abiding these poor lands. Oh, study holiness, and labour to follow your duty in earnest, for there is a black cloud of judgment ready to break upon these lands. I dare not doubt, that Christ is upon his way, and will return again to these lands; and oh, be earnest with him, that he would spare a remnant, and that he would not pass that sad sentence mentioned in Ezek. ix. 6, where he hath given a commission to "slay utterly old and young;" also ver. 10, where he hath said, "His eye shall not spare, neither will he have pity." Now, I say likewise, be earnest with him, that ye may be marked by the man with the writer's ink-horn by his side, that ye may be kept in the hollow of his hand, in the day of Scotland's sad calamity.

Forsake not the assembling of yourselves together, and employ your strength in the holding up of the fallen-down standard of our Lord, and if ye be found real in this duty, ye shall either be members of the church militant, and see that glory of the second temple, which shall be a glorious sight, or else ye shall be transported, and be members of the church triumphant; so ye shall be no losers, but noble gainers either of the ways; for I dare not doubt, that Christ is upon his way, and that he will keep a remnant even of holy seed, which shall yet be the substance of poor covenanted Scotland. Now, I die a Presbyterian, although one of the meanest and poorest sinful things that ever followed him and his way. But oh, praise, praise and glory to him, who hath taken this way of dealing with me, so as to honour me with suffering for him, and his controverted truths, and royal prerogatives, kingdom, and sceptre. And now, in a word, I am fully persuaded that it is his truth I am suffering for; and in this case, have both his word and Spirit on my side, so I shall not be disappointed of my expectation.

I desire heartily to forgive all men what they have done to me, as I am of myself; but what they have done against the image of God in me, that is not mine to forgive, but I leave it before the great Judge to be decided, in his own time, when he shall arise and plead Zion's quarrel. Although men have buried his work, and sworn it shall not rise again, yet the commission shall go forth, "Arise and sing, ye that dwell in the dust." I must leave it, because my time is but short; but I have one word more to say to the poor remnant: Fear not to venture upon the cross of Christ, for although



ye see but the black side of it at the beginning, yet when ye come to a trial upon his truth's account, he will appear, and be a present help in time of trouble, according to his word. The more sharp your trial, the more he will be seen perfecting strength in your weakness, "He giveth power to the faint; and to them that have no might he increaseth strength. They that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength," &c.

Fear not to contend for the truth, but labour to be as free of self in it as ye can; for I can tell you, Christ and your idols will not lodge in one house together, but if ye can say upon good ground, that it is pure love and zeal to his glory upon which ye are suffering, then I say, come away, for ye shall not want experience to the full. Many scriptures I might instance for your encouragement in this; I can say from experience, that he is a Prince of his word. Oh, they are not to mean who are in the furnace, if the Son of God be with them! For I may now say with godly Mr. Rutherford, "He hath paid me many hundred-fold, and one to the hundred." Oh, who would not praise him, who hath carried through a poor dwarf, mounted upon the wings of omnipotency!

My time is but short, but I give glory to the great name of my God, for my interest is now made sure, and I have had much of his sweet presence since I was prisoner for him and his persecuted truths; and many times before. I bless his great name, he hath perfected his work in me, and I shall have the full enjoyment of him through all eternity; for I have freely given away myself to be at his disposal, and have taken him to be my King, Priest, and Prophet; and now, I think I may say with Job, "I know that my Redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth. And though after my skin, worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God: whom I shall see for myself, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another; though my reins be consumed within me," Job xix. 25—27.

Now, my dear friends, I must bid farewell to you, and leave you to him who hath promised to be a little sanctuary to his own, to be kept by his mighty power unto salvation; farewell to sun, moon, and stars; farewell to all the sweet societies of the Lord's people; farewell reading, singing, and praying; farewell holy and sweet scriptures, with which

many a time my soul hath been refreshed; and farewell all created comforts in time. Welcome the sweet fellowship of angels, and the souls of just men now made perfect, and the sweet fellowship of the first-born; welcome Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, into whose hands I commit my spirit, for it is thine.

ROBERT MILLAR.

---

UPON the 11th of May, 1684, Margaret Lauchlane, in the parish of Kirkiner, and Margaret Wilson, in Glenvernock, in the shire of Galloway, were sentenced to death for their non-compliance with Prelacy, and refusing to swear the oath of abjuration, by the Laird of Lagg, Captain Strachan, Colonel David Graham, and Provost Cultron. They commanded them to receive their sentence upon their knees, which refusing, they were pressed down by force till they received it. They were then, by their order, tied to a stake within the sea-mark, in the water of Blednoch, near Wigton, where, after they had made them wrestle long with the waves, which flowing, swelled on them by degrees, and had sometimes thrust them under water, they pulled them out again, to see if they would recant; but they endured death with undaunted courage, yielding up their spirits to God. The former was a widow woman of about sixty-three years, of a most christian and blameless conversation, a pattern of piety and virtue, who having constantly refused to hear the curates, was much pursued and vexed, and at length taken by the soldiers, while she was devoutly worshipping God in her family; and being indicted of being at Bothwell Bridge, Airmoss, and twenty field conventicles, and as many house conventicles, after sore and long imprisonment, without necessary refreshments of fire, bed, or diet, she at length suffered this cruel death. The other (Margaret Wilson) was a young woman of scarce twenty-three years of age. She, with her brother, who was about nineteen, and her sister, fifteen years old, had been long driven from their father's house, and exposed to lie in dens and caverns of the earth, wandering through the mosses and mountains of Carrick, Nithsdale, and Galloway; but when going to Wigton secretly to visit the foresaid Margaret Lauchlane, she was taken by the fraud of one Patrick Stuart, who, under colour of friend-

ship, having invited her and her sister to drink with him, offered them the king's health, and upon their refusal of it, as not warranted in God's word, and contrary to christian moderation, went presently out and informed against them. Her sister was dismissed, as being but fifteen years of age, upon her father's paying £100 Sterling for her ransom; but Margaret was detained and examined, whether she owned the king as head of the church? and would take the abjuration oath? Not answering to their pleasure, but adhering to the truths of Christ, she was condemned; and after great severities of imprisonment, suffered the foresaid death. Being put off into the water, and when half-dead, taken up again, to see if she would take the oath, she refused to her last breath; while her fellow-sufferer, who was put in first to discourage her, was wrestling with the waves, the persecutors asked her, what she thought of that sight? She answered, who do I see but Christ wrestling there? One of the times that she was taken out of the water they said, say, "God save the king." She answered with christian meekness, I wish the salvation of all men, but the damnation of none. Upon which one of her friends, alleging she had said what they demanded, desired them to let her go; but they would not, seeing she refused to take the oath. During her imprisonment, she wrote a long letter to her friends, wherein, besides the lively and feeling expression of her sense of God's love, she doth, with a judgment not usual for her age and education, disclose the unlawful nature of the abjuration oath, hearing of curates, owning the king's supremacy, which was the thing the persecutors meant by his authority.

---

Last Testimony of THOMAS STODDART, who suffered at the Grass-Market, Edinburgh, August 12th, 1685.

MEN, BRETHREN, AND FATHERS, HEARKEN,—Being to take my farewell of the world, I leave this my dying testimony, according to the form of the christians of old; having the same ground for it that Stephen had, who was condemned because he spoke blasphemous words against the law and the temple. So, that because I will not adhere to nor approve of

their laws, who now have power in their hands, they condemned me to die, though they could not witness against me for speaking against them, nor ever essayed to prove the sentence upon me; of which I shall now give you an account. And first, I received my sentence of banishment, and then notwithstanding of that, I was committed to the justices to abide the assize, and they passed upon me the sentence of death, for no other cause, as I can give, but because I could not give such an answer to their questions about the government and the king's authority (as they call it) as could satisfy their lusts, and that I durst not disown the Apologetic Declaration. So I humbly conceive this is the ground of my suffering, that I could not own Christ's enemies, nor the power that they have taken to themselves against him; nor disown Christ's friends and their actings, as they required, and therefore I am sentenced, albeit I owned as much of the authority as any christian can be obliged to, that is to say, lawful authority according to the word of God. But I desire to be submissive to his will, who hath called me to this, and to have high thoughts of him. I cannot get words to set him out, but I find something to say to the commendation of Christ, as it is said in Cant. ii. 1, "He is the rose of Sharon, and the lily of the valleys." He is the sweetest rose that ever I smelled, and never sweeter than when under the cross, and suffering upon his account. Now, I shall not be long, I have told you upon what account I suffer; and it is out of love to Christ, and by faith in his mercy, that I venture upon it. I thought it my duty to adhere to the word of God, and to every thing agreeable thereto. And I would suffer for every thing as a ground, which I think is right, and taken out of the word of God, having encouragement from his blessed promise, "But now, thus saith the Lord that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not; for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name, thou art mine. When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee," Isa. xliii. 1, 2. And I have this to say also, that in all my imprisonments, he was wonderfully seen in owning me, and carrying me through all the temptations that I was trysted with. If I would tell you them all, they would take up much paper and time; and time being very short, I cannot get it done; but I think I must speak something to the commendation of free grace, that hath made me to suffer all

cheerfully. "It is a faithful saying, For if we be dead with him, we shall also live with him; if we suffer, we shall also reign with him," 2 Tim. ii. 11, 12. This is good at all times, but especially now. Oh, but the people of this generation be greatly involved in sin, because they are so greatly and deeply involved in the breach of Covenant; which though it must not be owned by the laws of the land, yet I dare not but own it. I would fain say as it is said, 1 Kings xviii. 15, "And Elisha said, As the Lord of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, I will surely show myself to him to-day." I own it before all, and I own myself to have joined, and do allow it heartily in joining, with that poor persecuted party so much disowned. The thing that I did in that case, I thought my duty; and I leave my testimony to my owning of it; and that I have joined myself to that which was most agreeable to the word of God. I leave my testimony in behalf of those I joined with, that little handful in their societies and fellowships, which have been very refreshing to my soul; and I have been much delighted in these, for I thought it was the church of God.

And therefore I leave my testimony against all superstition and error, contrary to that way I received of the Lord there; and every thing contrary to the word of God. I leave my testimony against all unlawful deeds, and all murdering acts and actings, whatsoever they be. I leave my testimony against Popery and Prelacy, and whatsoever plant is not of my heavenly Father's planting, and every thing contrary to sound doctrine, and the power of godliness. I leave my testimony also against those that hear the curates, and against all them that have said in effect, the word is a lie; that is, because they will not take it to be their rule; yet that is the only thing we should take to be our rule, in all the steps of our sojourning here.

Now, I take my farewell of all created comforts, and all the things of the world; which have been so great a mean to make many of this generation scare at the cross of Christ, which is much mistaken by the world. He was so condescending that he paved the way for poor sinners himself, and made it straight and easy. The way that leads to heaven is very straight, and very easy also to those that believe. He is universal king, and lives and reigns for ever; and all who subject themselves and obey him, and

consent to his terms, shall know peace, and shall enjoy his presence which is the chief of all things. It is peace with God that is the matter of the believer's rejoicing, and makes them all to flutter with joy in following him "who is the way, and the truth, and the life;" and "whom to know is life everlasting;" who doth and may give great courage to those who love this way of his, that is so greatly reproached by the people of this generation. I think ye may conceive what I mean by the saying of this. And now, my dear friends and fellow-sufferers, and brethren in the Lord, the counsel of the Lord is wise in bringing me hitherto. I shall say no more, but that I join my hearty testimony to all that ever the people of God did in his way, and for his cause in his gospel terms; to all the blood that has been shed for the gospel, in fields and on scaffolds. Farewell all things under heaven; farewell to the world, the flesh, and sin; and also to all friends and relations, and kinsmen, and brethren; farewell mother, brethren, and sisters; farewell all my wonted privileges and enjoyments; farewell all the sweet societies that have been so refreshing to my soul several times; farewell friends in Christ; farewell sun, moon, and stars. Welcome heaven: welcome my God, and angels, and glorified spirits; and so come Lord Jesus.

THOMAS STODDART.

Together with this martyr, two others received the sentence of death, viz., Matthew Bryce and James Wilkie, who suffered at Edinburgh, July 27th, 1685. The former declares in his testimony, that they were interrogated only on these two questions. 1. Will ye take the oath of allegiance? To which they answered, No, we will not take it. 2. Will ye own the authority? They answered, We will own all authority according to the word of God. Upon which they were immediately all three sentenced to be hanged. Whence the said martyr very justly infers, that they had nothing else to charge upon him as the cause of his death, but that he spoke of the word of God. His testimony, as to all the material heads, is consonant with that of Thomas Stoddart.

Last Testimony of EDWARD MARSHAL, of Kae-muir, in the parish of Morvenside, who suffered at the Grass-Market, Edinburgh, December 4th, 1685.

FIRST, I leave my testimony against all that have joined with the Malignant party, either in rising in arms, or in paying of cess, or any manner of way contrary to our covenants, and work of reformation, once famous, and maintained by the whole ministry, noblemen, gentlemen, and commons of all sorts, but now opposed and borne down by the generality of this kingdom. And particularly against such as once owned the covenant, and avowed the cause of Christ, but are now employing their strength for the overturning of the same, as it is in Psal. lxxiv. 6. Now, the things upon which I was accused and sentenced were, my joining in arms with that party at Bothwell, and owning of the truth and covenants, and for adhering thereunto: for they questioned me, if I would call it rebellion? But I would not, but accounted it my duty. Then they asked me, if I would own James VII. as king of Britain? And I told them, I owned him, as far as he owned God, his cause and people. Then some of them said, That was not all. Then they asked, If I would pray for the king of Britain? I answered, This is not a place appointed for prayer. Then they laughed, and said, Remove him.

Now, dear friends, be not discouraged although they threaten you with imprisonment or death for the cause of Christ; for he that calls you to suffering, is able to support and bear you up under it; for I found more of his presence since I came to prison than I did heretofore. Christ suffered imprisonment and death for us, and ought not we to suffer for him? As concerning this, that my enemies and carnal friends reproach me with self-murder, I am conscious to myself, that it is not so, but out of love to Christ and his covenanted work. Now, I recommend my wife and seven children to the good guiding of my God, who hath hitherto protected me; for he has promised to be "a husband to the widow, and a father to the fatherless," providing they will "walk in his ways, and keep his commandments." Now, I recommend my soul to God, who hath preserved me hitherto, and who unexpectedly has singled me out to suffer for him,

who am the unworthiest of all sinners; and I never thought that he should have so highly privileged me, as to account me worthy to give a testimony for him; though sometimes it entered into my thoughts, oh, if I would be called to it! Now, farewell dear wife and sweet children; farewell all friends and relations, especially such of you as have given up your names to Christ; farewell sun, moon, and all worldly enjoyments. Welcome Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, into whose hands I commit my spirit.

EDWARD MARSHAL.

---

On the 4th of December, 1685, John Nisbet of Hardhill, in the parish of Loudon, suffered, whose testimony, although omitted in some of the former editions of this book, is now inserted immediately after this short account concerning him.

John Nisbet of Hardhill, in Loudon parish, Ayrshire, was lineally descended from Murdoch Nisbet of Hardhill, one of those who, in the latter end of the 15th century, were styled the Lollards of Kyle. He spent his youth in military service on the continent; but returning at the recall of Charles, he swore the covenants at Scoone, where he was at the coronation of that prince, but afterwards joined the Protestors, and appears shortly after to have left the army and settled in Hardhill. He was a man of a very decided character, and was united to Margaret Law, a woman who proved herself a true yoke-fellow in the day of trial.

About the year 1664, having received the sacrament of baptism to his child, from one of the ejected ministers, he came to be troubled by the enemies on that account; and the curate declared out of the pulpit, his purpose to excommunicate him the next Lord's-day, but was prevented by sudden death. When that handful of the Lord's people renewed the covenant at Lanark, and appeared in arms at Pentland-hills, he engaged in the covenant with them, and was severely wounded in the fight, insomuch that he was left for dead; but by God's goodness he recovered. All along he testified against the abominations of prelacy, supremacy, arbitrary government, and indulgence, and at the rising in arms at Bothwell, he did good service, being not only a



zealous Christian, but a courageous soldier. After Bothwell, he was denounced as a rebel; the enemies seized all his goods, expelled his wife and four small children from house and hold, and offered a large sum of money (3,000 merks) for himself; but the Lord preserved him while he had work for him.

He was a close follower of the gospel, faithfully preached in the fields, was kept steadfast in the truth from extremes on right or left hand; and was assistant in publishing the declarations for truth, emitted during that time. At length, in November, 1683, having been concealed for some weeks in Darwhilling, in the parish of Fenwick, his lurking-place was discovered, and he retired on a Saturday evening, for safety and prayer, to a house in the same parish, in the Mains of Loudon, called Midland, accompanied by Peter Gemmel, a younger brother of the house of Horsehill, in the same parish, George Woodburn, a brother of the Woodburns, and John Fergushill from Tarbolton, three of his faithful brethren; intelligence was received that Lieutenant Nisbet,\* with a party of Colonel Buchan's dragoons was out in quest of the wanderers, as they were sometimes called. On hearing this, they resolved to leave on Sabbath morning, but owing to the infirmity of old John Fergushill, they were unable to effect this, and were apprehended the same day. The following is an account of his apprehension and examinations as written by himself.

"First, when the enemy came within sight of the house, we, seeing no way of escape, John Fergushill went to the far end of the house, and the other two and I followed; and ere we were well at the far end of the house, some of the enemy were in the house. And then, in a little after, they came and put in their horses, and went to and fro in the house for more than an hour, and we four still at the far end of the house; and we resolved with one another to keep close till they should just come on us, and if it should have

\* This Lieutenant Nisbet was his cousin, and a native of the parish of Loudon. He enlisted as a soldier, and for his fury against the poor persecuted wanderers for Christ's cause, he was raised to the rank of Lieutenant. Besides John Nisbet, he apprehended several others in his *native* parish, who were banished. After the Revolution, he was compelled, through poverty, to beg his bread. It is reported that in the east country, a poor woman accommodated him with a shake-down bed beside a quantity of peats, which, during his sleep, fell, and smothered him.

pleased the Lord to have hid us there, we resolved not to have owned them, but if they found us out, we thought to fight, saying one to another, it was death at length. They got all out of the house, and had their horses drawn forth, but in a little time came back, tittling one to another, and at last cried for a candle to search the house with, and came within a yard of us with a light burning in their hand. According to our former resolution, we did resist them, having only three shot, and one of them misgiving, and they fired above twenty-four shot at us; and when we had nothing else, we clubbed our guns, till two of them were quite broke, and then went in grips with some of them; and when they saw they could not prevail, they all cried to go out and fire the house. Upon which we went out after them, and I received six wounds in the going out. After which, they getting notice what I was, some of themselves cried out to spare my life, for the council had offered 3,000 merks for me. So they brought me towards the end of the yard, and tied my hands behind my back, having shot the other three to death. He that commanded them, scoffingly asked me, What I thought of myself now? I smiled, and said, I had full contentment with my lot, but thought that I was at a loss, that I was in time, and my brethren in eternity. At which he swore he had reserved my life for a farther judgment to me. When we were going towards Kilmarnock, the Lieutenant called for me, and he and I went before the rest, and discoursed soberly about several things. I was free in telling him what I held to be sin, and what I held to be duty; and when he came to Kilmarnock tolbooth, he caused slack my arms a little, and inquired if I desired my wounds dressed; and at the desire of some friends in the town, he caused bring in straw and some clothes, for my brother John Gemmel\* and me to lie upon, but would not suffer us to cast off our clothes. On Monday, on the way

\* This John Gemmel was a brother to the martyr, and being lying of a fever in Darwhilling, he was that day apprehended by some of the same party, together with the goodman of the house, William Wylie, and his son William, for reset. They were all taken to Ayr, and imprisoned, where the said William Wylie, sen., died. While in Ayr, it is said, this John Gemmel dreamed one night, that he should be banished, and his fellow-sufferer Hardhill should be hanged: which accordingly came to pass. They were taken to Edinburgh and examined, and the foresaid William Wylie, younger, was required to take the oath of allegiance, but refused. They ordered him to take the test oath. This he refused also. They asked his reasons.

to Ayr, he raged against me, and said that I had the blood of the three men on my head that were killed yesterday; and that I was guilty of all, and the cause of all the troubles that were come on the poor barony of Cunningham, first and last. But when we came near the town, he called me out from the rest, and soberly asked me, What he should say to the superior officers in my behalf? I told him, That if the Lord would keep me from wronging truth, I was at a point already in what he put me to as to suffering. When we first entered the tolbooth of Ayr, there came two, and asked some things at me, but they were to little purpose. Then I was taken out with a guard, and brought before Buchan. He asked me—1. If I was at that conventicle? I told him, I looked upon it as my duty? 2. How many armed men were there? I told him, I went to hear the gospel preached, and not to take up the account of what men were there. 3. Where away went they? &c. I told him, It was more than I could tell. 4. Do you own the king? I told him, While he owned the way and work of God, I thought myself bound both to own and fight for him; and when he quitted the way of God, I thought I was obliged to quit him. 5. Will you own the Duke of York as king? I told him, I would not, for it was both against my principles and the laws of the nation. 6. Were you clear to join with Argyle? I said, No. He held me long, and spake of many things. We had the musters through hands, Popery, Prelacy, Presbyterianism, Malignants, defensive, and offensive arms, there being none in the room but he and I. I thought it remarkable, that all the time from Sabbath and to this present, I had and have as much peace and quietness of my mind as ever in my life. Oh, help me to praise him! for he alone did it. Now, my dear friends and acquaintances, cease not to pray for me while I am in the body, for I may say, I fear nothing but that through weakness I wrong truth.

He said, He had taken more oaths already than he had well kept; and if there should come a change of government, where stood he then? Bishop Paterson's brother came, and clapping his hand on his shoulder, said, "William, as sure as God is in the heavens, you'll never see a change of government." But in this he proved a false prophet. He and John Gemmel were, with eleven more, banished to Barbadoes, and sold for slaves, where they continued for about three years, and at last purchased their liberty, and returned home at the Revolution. The first known person they saw, after their landing at Irvine, was Lieutenant Nisbet, by whom they had been apprehended.

And my last advice is, that ye be more diligent in following Christian duties. Alas! that I was not more sincere, zealous, and forward for his work and cause in my day. Cease to be jealous one of another, and only let self-examination be more studied; and this, through his blessing, shall open a door to more of a Christian soul-exercise; and more of a soul-exercise, through his blessing, would keep away vain jangling, that does no way profit, but gives way to Satan and his temptations.

“When I came to Edinburgh, I was the first night kept in the guard. The next night I was brought into their council house, where were present Drummond, (viz., Perth,) Linlithghow, and one Paterson, together with some others. They first said to me, that they looked upon me as one acquainted with all that was done amongst these rebellious persons; therefore the Lords of His Majesty’s Privy Council would take it as a great favour, that I would be free in telling them what I knew, that might most conduce to the peace and security of the nation. I told, that when I came to particulars, I would speak nothing but truth, for I was more afraid to lie than to die; but I hoped they would be so much Christians as not to bid me tell any thing that would burden my conscience. They then began thus:—(1.) What did ye in your meetings? I told them, we only sung a part of a psalm, read a part of the scriptures, and prayed time about. (2.) Why call ye them fellowship and society meetings? *A.* I wonder why you ask such questions, for these meetings were called so when our church was in her power. (3.) Were there any such meetings at that time? *A.* There were in some places of the land. (4.) Did the ministers of the place meet with them in these? *A.* Sometimes they did, and sometimes they did not. (5.) What mean you by your general meetings, and what do you do at them? While I was thinking what to answer, one of themselves told them more distinctly than I could have done, and jeeringly said, looking to me, When they have done, then they distribute their collections. I held my peace all the time. (6.) Where keep ye these meetings? *A.* In the wildest muirs we can think of. (7.) Will you own the king’s authority? No. (8.) What is your reasons? you own the scriptures, and your own Confession of Faith. *A.* That I do, with all my heart. (9.) Why do you not own

the king's authority? (naming several passages of scripture, and that in the 23d chapter of the Confession.) *A.* There is a vast difference; for he being a Roman Catholic, and I being not only brought up in the Presbyterian principles from my youth, but also sworn against popery. (10.) What is that to you, though he be Popish, he is not bidding you be a Papist, nor hindering you to live in your own religion? *A.* The contrary does appear; for we have not liberty to hear a gospel preaching, but we are taken, killed, and put to the hardest sufferings. They said it was not so, for we might have the gospel, if our wild principles would suffer us to hear it. I said they might say so, but the contrary was well known through the land; for ye banished away our faithful ministers, and thrust in such as live rather like profligates than like ministers, so that we poor things neither can nor dare join with them. (11.) Are ye clear to join with Argyle? No. Then one of them said, Ye will have no king but Mr. James Renwick, and asked if I conversed with any other minister upon the field than Mr. Renwick? I told them I conversed with no other.—And a number of other things passed that were to little purpose.”

Upon the 26th he was ordered by the council to be prosecuted before the justiciary. Accordingly, on the 30th he was before the justiciary, and arraigned, his own confession being the only proof against him, which runs thus:—“John Nisbet of Hardhill, prisoner, confesses, when examined before the Council, that he was at Drumclog, had arms, and made use of them against the king's forces, and that he was at Glasgow, and that he was at a field meeting within these two months, betwixt Eaglesham and Kilbride, &c. The which being read, he adhered to, but refused to subscribe it. The assize brought him in guilty, and the Lords sentenced him to be hanged at the Grass-Market, December 4th, betwixt two and four in the afternoon, and his lands, goods, and gear, to be forfeited to the king's use.”

Last and dying Testimony of JOHN NISBET, of Hardhill, which he delivered to a Friend in the Iron-house, when he was taken out to the Scaffold in the Grass-Market, Edinburgh, Friday, December 4th, 1685.

I HAVE always thought, that to live for Christ, and die for Christ, is a sufficient testimony for truth; yet now when I am within a few hours of eternity, to prevent mistakes, to satisfy my dear friends, and let them know how it is with me, and to let the world know what I die witnessing for, and testifying against, I judge it proper to leave a few lines behind me.

As for myself, it hath pleased the Lord Jehovah, of his superabundant goodness, and infinite mercy, powerfully to determine my heart to close with, and embrace the Lord Jesus Christ, as he is made offer of in the everlasting gospel, for my King, Priest, and Prophet. And that conquest, captivating me to his obedience, who was an heir of wrath, and mass of sin and sinful corruption, is the fruit of electing love, according as it is manifested in the covenant of free grace, will evidently appear from these scriptures following; which, he, by the power and concurrence of his Holy Spirit, hath made effectual to the convincing, converting, strengthening, and enabling of me to be his, and to be for him through weal and through wo, through good report and through bad report; and they are so many sweet cordials to my soul, when stepping out of time into eternity.

"Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power," Psal. cx. 3. "For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth. For he saith to Moses, (See Exod. xxxiii. 19,) I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy; and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion. So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him than runneth, but of God that showeth mercy," Rom, ix. 11, 15, 16. "God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation, through sanctification of the Spirit, and belief of the truth," 2 Thess. ii. 13. "Then was I by him, as one brought up with him: and I was daily his delight, rejoicing always before him.

Rejoicing in the habitable part of his earth, and my delights were with the sons of men. Now therefore," &c. Prov. viii. 30—32. "For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first-born among many brethren. Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called; and whom he called, them he also justified; and whom he justified, them he also glorified. Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors, through him that loved us," Rom. viii. 29, 30, 35, 37. "In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation; in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that Holy Spirit of promise, which is the earnest of our inheritance, until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory," Eph. i. 13, 14. "Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling: not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus, before the world began," 2 Tim. i. 9. "Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost; which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour," Titus iii. 5, 6. "God is faithful, by whom ye were called into the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord," 1 Cor. i. 9. "Being justified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Jesus Christ; whom he hath set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God," Rom. iii. 24, 25. "Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works," Rom. iv. 6. "How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit, offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God," Heb. ix. 14. "To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them," 2 Cor. v. 19. "That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in love," &c. Eph. iii. 17. "Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus

Christ; even we have believed in Jesus, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law; for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified," Gal. ii. 16. "For by one man's offence death reigned by one, much more they which receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousness, shall reign in life by one Jesus Christ," Rom. v. 17. "All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me, I will in no wise cast out. And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day," John vi. 37, 39. "For the kingdom of heaven is not meat and drink, but righteousness and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost," Rom. xiv. 17. "There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit," Rom. viii. 1. "These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God, that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God," 1 John v. 13. "And be renewed in the spirit of your mind," Eph. iv. 23. "And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith; that I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death," Philip. iii. 9, 10. "Therefore we are buried with him by baptism unto death, that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life," Rom. vi. 4. "But the path of the just is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day," Prov. iv. 18. "Be confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it unto the day of Jesus Christ," Philip. i. 6. "Nevertheless, my loving-kindness will I not utterly take from him, nor suffer my faithfulness to fail. My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips," Psal. lxxxix. 33, 34. "Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ. By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in the hope of the glory of God," Rom. v. 1, 2. "Who are kept by the power of God, through faith unto



salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time," 1 Peter i. 5. "And if children, then heirs, heirs of God, and joint heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we also may be glorified together," Rom. viii. 17. "For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ; for it is the power of God unto salvation, to every one that believeth, to the Jew first, and also to the Greek," Rom. i. 16. "To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory," Col. i. 29. "Take my yoke upon you and learn of me, for I am meek and lowly in heart; and ye shall find rest unto your souls," Matt. xi. 29. "Cast thy burden upon the Lord, and he shall sustain thee; he will never suffer the righteous to be moved," Psal. lv. 22. "For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strongholds," 2 Cor. x. 4. "I will cry unto God most High; unto God that performeth all things for me," Psal. lvii. 2. "He that covereth his sins shall not prosper; but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy," Prov. xxviii. 13. "But I will sing of thy power; yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning; for thou hast been my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble. Unto thee, O my strength, will I sing; for God is my defence, and the God of my mercy," Psal. lix. 16, 17. "Thou hast ascended on high; thou hast led captivity captive; thou hast received gifts for men; yea, for the rebellious also, that the Lord God might dwell among them. Blessed be the Lord who daily loadeth us with benefits, even the God of our salvation, Selah. He that is our God is the God of salvation; and unto God the Lord belong the issues from death," Psal. lxxviii. 18—20. "For we know, that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens," 2 Cor. v. 1. "To the general assembly and church of the first-born, which are written in heaven, and to God the judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, and to Jesus the Mediator," &c., Heb. xii. 23. Also Psal. xlv. 1—9. John i. 1—15. and chap. xviii. throughout. Isa. liii. to the end, with many more.

Let none reflect upon me for citing so much; for the scripture hath been to me from my youth, the living oracles of his divine and sacred lips. When I was crying,

“What shall I do to be saved?” and when I was saying, “How shall I know the way of the Lord, that I may walk therein?” then his word was a “light to my feet, and a lamp to my path,” exhorting me as it is in Isa. lv. 1—8, “Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money: come ye, buy and eat; yea, come buy wine and milk, without money, and without price. Wherefore do ye spend your money for that which is not bread, and your labour for that which satisfieth not? Harken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good; and let your soul delight itself in fatness. Incline your ear and come unto me: hear and your soul shall live; and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of David. Behold, I have given him for a witness to the people, a leader and commander to the people. Behold, thou shalt call a nation that thou knowest not, and nations that knew not thee shall run unto thee, because of the Lord thy God, and for the holy One of Israel; for he hath glorified thee. Seek ye the Lord while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near. Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts; and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him, and to our God for he will abundantly pardon. For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the Lord.” “And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life; he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst,” John vi. 35. “Behold, I stand at the door and knock; if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and sup with him, and he with me,” Rev. iii. 20. “Only acknowledge thine iniquity, that thou hast transgressed against the Lord thy God, and hast scattered thy ways to the strangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the Lord. Turn, O backsliding children, saith the Lord, for I am married unto you, and I will take you, one of a city, and two of a family; and I will bring you to Zion. Return, ye backsliding children, and I will heal your backslidings. Behold, we come unto thee, for thou art the Lord our God. Truly in vain is salvation hoped for from the hills, and from the multitude of mountains; truly in the Lord our God is the salvation of Israel,” Jer. iii. 13, 14, 22, 23. “O Israel, return unto the Lord thy God, for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity. Take

with you words, and turn unto the Lord; say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and receive us graciously, so will we render the calves of our lips," Hos. xiv. 1, 2. "I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself thus; Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed to the yoke: turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou art the Lord my God," Jer. xxxi. 18. "Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, and the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father but by me," John xiv. 6. "And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take of the water of life freely," Rev. xxii. 17.

When I was grappling with sin, Satan, and the world, and my own wicked and deceitful heart, the enemies of my salvation, his words were as props and pillars to me: so that though I got wounds, and was oft sorely beat; yet at the last I came off victorious, by the help of him who is God all-sufficient to all who, through grace, lay hold on him for help. It is by him that I fought the good fight, that I have finished my course, and that I have kept the faith; and henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, shall give me at this day. It is by him shining in his word, that I know all my manifold sins and transgressions are freely pardoned, and that I have a just right and title to what is expressed in 1 Cor. i. 30. So that now the guilt and condemning power of sin being fully pardoned by a judicial act of God's free and sovereign grace, through the merits of the Lord Jesus Christ, especially applied and witnessed unto by the Holy Spirit, upon, and to my spirit, there is no room left me to doubt any more of my being freely justified by him, or my being in union with him, and in a state of grace; or the power, dominion, and filth of sin, original and actual, being subdued, taken off, and washed away, by the virtue of the Spirit of sanctification, being created anew in Christ Jesus, unto good works, and being sanctified throughout in soul, body, and spirit, and made meet to be a partaker of the inheritance of the saints in light, by him who loved me, and gave himself to the death for me, and redeemed me by power and price.

Now, being in such a case of communion with him, I am pained till I be freed of the remains of a body of sin and death, till I be freed of the world and all things therein, and

also of this natural life, and be possessed of himself, and with himself in his eternal inheritance, which is incorruptible, undefiled, and that fadeth not away; a place which he hath provided for all whom he hath chosen, for all whom he hath called, for all whom he hath justified, for all whom he hath sanctified. Oh, to be there, where I shall sin no more, where I shall be tempted no more, neither feel any more the withdrawals of his Spirit's presence, and light of his glorious countenance; but shall be ever with him, see him as he is, and serve him for ever and ever.

Now, my dear friends in Christ, I have always, since the public resolutionists were for bringing in the Malignants and their interest, thought it my duty to join with the Lord's people, in witnessing against these sinful courses; and now we see clearly that it has ended in nothing less than making captains, that we may return to Egypt by the open doors that are made wide to bring in Popery, and set up idolatry in the Lord's covenanted land, to defile it, and thereby to provoke him to pour down fierce wrath upon it, and the inhabitants thereof. Wherefore it is the unquestionable and indispensable duty of all who have any love to God, to his Son, the Lord Jesus Christ, to the thriving of his kingdom, to their own soul's salvation, and to the following generation, to act a close, constant, and needy dependance on the Lord Jehovah's all-sufficiency, for light, for counsel, for direction, for strength and ability, to make conscience in bearing testimony for him, for his persecuted truth, work, and interest, in these lands, which was sworn to with uplifted hands to God, the searcher of hearts; and oh, that herein all could act a faithful part for him who hath done so much for poor wretched us; when we were lying dying and rotting in our sins, when passing by us in his love and life-giving visit, saying unto us Live! And, on the other hand, to witness faithfully, constantly, and conscientiously, against all that the enemies have done, or are doing, to the overthrow of the glorious work of reformation; and banishing Christ out of these lands, by robbing him of his crown-rights, (for he, and he alone, is head of his own church,) and by burning the covenants, which are the marriage bond betwixt him and these lands; and by persecuting his gospel ministers and members who are labouring to keep their garments clean, and their hands free of all the corruptions and com-

pliances in these evil times. And however it be, that many, both ministers and professors, are turning their backs upon Christ and his cross, reproaching you and the testimony of the day, yet let not this weaken your hands, stumble, or discourage you from going on in the strength of the Lord your God, to contend earnestly for the faith once delivered to the saints, and witness a good confession for him and his cause, resisting unto blood, striving against sin. And herein let your souls possess themselves with patience; for I assure you, it will not be long to the fourth watch; and then he will come with garments dyed in blood, to raise up saviours upon the mount of Zion, to judge the mount of Esau; and then the house of Jacob and Joseph shall be for fire, and the Malignants, Prelates, and Papists, shall be stubble, the flame whereof shall be great.

But my work being done with time, I go to him who loved me, and washed me from all my sins,—to him who has counted me worthy to suffer for his name. And oh that I had many lives to lay down for him, and much blood to seal his noble and honourable cause with, even his, who graciously pitied, and hath now given me the full assurance of being a member of his church triumphant, which is the New Jerusalem, and the city of the living God.

I die adhering to the scriptures of the Old and New Testaments, as the undoubted word of God, an unerring rule of faith and manners, and a firm foundation for principle and practice in the ways of godliness and true holiness. “All scripture is given by inspiration of God: and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness,” 2 Tim. iii. 16. To the Confession of Faith, Catechisms, Larger and Shorter, as agreeable thereunto, and safely founded thereupon. “Hold fast the form of sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love, which is in Christ Jesus,” 2 Tim. i. 13. Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection, not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith towards God,” Heb. vi. 1. To the Sum of Saving Knowledge, the Directory for Church Government, in her doctrine, worship, and discipline. I own all the attained-onto-pieces of reformation in the Church of Scotland, particularly betwixt the years 1638 and 1649; the Covenants, National and Solemn League; the Acknowledg-

ment of Sins and Engagement to Duties. I own the Protestation given by the Remonstrators against the Public Resolutions, the Apologetical Declaration, and all declarations hitherto emitted at Rutherglen, Sanquhar, and Lanark; with all dying speeches and testimonies of those who have sealed the truth with their blood, so far as they agree with God's holy word.

I own all the appearances in arms that have been at Pentland, Drumclog, Bothwell, Airmoss, and elsewhere, against God's stated enemies, and the enemies of the gospel, as it hath been preached by all Christ's faithful ambassadors in Scotland, since the reformation; and now by that faithful servant of Christ, Mr. James Renwick; and the testimony of the day, as it is stated and carried on by him, and his adherents at home and abroad; and civil government, as appointed and emitted in the word of God, with covenant qualifications. But I am persuaded, Scotland's covenanted God will cut off the name of the Stuarts, because they have stated themselves against religion, reformation, and the thriving of Christ's kingdom in these lands. And although men idolize them much now, yet ere long there shall none of them exist to tyrannize in covenanted Britain.

On the other hand, I die protesting against, and disowning Popery, in all its superstitious bigotry, and bloody cruelty; and Prelacy the mother of Popery; and all that depends upon that hierarchy; and the unhinging and overthrowing of the glorious work of reformation, by the woful Act Rescissory: burning the Covenant, turning out gospel ministers, filling their places with profane, erroneous curates, and setting up Charles Stuart to be head of the church; and so robbing Christ of his royal and incommunicable prerogatives, by their cursed act of supremacy.

I protest against the putting Malignants in places of power and trust in church, state, and armies: and all declarations any where published tending thereunto; and against all paying of stent, cess, and locality, to strengthen the enemies' hands to persecute Christ's people in fields, prisons, or any other ways; and robbing, plundering, or spoiling them of their goods; and all raising of the hue and cry after them: and all sinful oaths, such as the oath of supremacy, the bond of peace, the test, the oath of conformity, the abjuration oath, and the oath *super inquirendis*.

I die testifying against the woful indulgences, the fruits and consequences of which have so much strengthened the enemy, increased our divisions, widened our breaches, and deadened the spirits, and cooled the zeal of the Lord's people, stumbled and offended the weak, and in a great measure retarded the carrying on of a testimony for truth, by condemning the things contended for, and reproaching those that contend for truth.

Wherefore I leave my testimony against all the acceptors thereof, and all ministers and professors who are any way guilty of any of the woful defections, and sinful compliances with the enemies of truth, or any way guilty of condemning, reproaching, and ridiculing Mr. James Renwick, and his correspondents, or the testimony which they are carrying on. And let all such ministers and professors know, that this their practice, at the best, is a denying of Christ, and a shifting of his cross; therefore let them take warning, and ponder these scriptures:—"Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I also confess before my Father who is in heaven. But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father who is in heaven, (See Luke xii. 8, 9.) He that loveth father or mother more than me, is not worthy of me; and he that loveth son or daughter more than me, is not worthy of me. And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me," Matth. x. 32, 33, 37, 38. "Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me," (See Mark viii. 34, Matth. xvi. 24.) "For whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it," (See Matth. x. 39, also, chap. xvi. 25,) Mark viii. 35. "For what is a man profited if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?" (See Mark viii. 36, 37,) Matth. xvi. 26. "Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and my words, of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father, with the holy angels," Mark viii. 38. "For the Lord spake thus to me with a strong hand, and instructed me, that I should not walk in the way of this people, saying, Say ye not, a confederacy, to all them to whom this people shall say, a confederacy; neither fear ye their fear, nor be

afraid. Sanctify the Lord of hosts himself; and let him be your fear, and let him be your dread. And he shall be for a sanctuary; but for a stone of stumbling, and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Israel; and for a gin and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem. And many among them shall stumble, and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken," (as it is expressed ver. 9, 10,) Isa. viii. 11—15. "My son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not. If they say, Come with us, let us lay wait for blood, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause; let us swallow them up alive as the grave; and whole, as those that go down into the pit: we shall find all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoil; cast in thy lot among us; let us all have one purse. My son, walk not thou in the way with them; refrain thy foot from their path: for their feet run to evil, and make haste to shed blood," Prov. i. 10—16. "Woe unto them that call evil good, and good evil: that put darkness for light, and light for darkness: that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter. Woe unto them that are wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight. Which justify the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousness of the righteous from him. Therefore as the fire devoureth the stubble, and the flame consumeth the chaff; so their root shall be rottenness, and their blossom shall go up as dust, because they have cast away the law of the Lord of hosts, and despised the word of the holy One of Israel," Isa. v. 20, 21, 23, 24. "He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just, even they both are an abomination to the Lord," Prov. xvii. 15. "They hate him that rebuketh in the gate, and they abhor him that speaketh uprightly," Amos v. 10. "For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor," Gal. ii. 18. "But unto the wicked, God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or that thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth? Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behind thee. When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him, and hast been partaker with adulterers. Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit. Thou sittest and speakest against thy brother, thou slanderest thy own mother's son. These things hast thou done, and I kept silence; thou thoughtest that I was altogether such an one as thyself; but



I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes," Psal. l. 16—21. The prophecy of Obadiah throughout, the first and last chapters of Isaiah to the end, with many more.

Now, it is my last request and soul's desire that all who have made Moses' choice, "to suffer affliction with the people of God, rather than enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season;" and are true lovers of Zion's righteous cause; that you set much time apart, and mourn, and afflict your souls, for your original sin, heart-plagues, sins of persons and families, sins of kings and kingdoms; and for all the dreadful apostacies, hateful compliances, and sinful sidings of ministers and people with the enemies of God and godliness, and mourn that there is not more faithfulness and zeal for the cause of God amongst his people. Read Ps. l. Ezra ix. Neh. ix. Jer. ix. Lam. iii. and Ezek. ix, to the end.

My dear friends, forbear your contentions and censuring one of another; sympathize with, and love one another, for this is his commandment; keep up your sweet fellowship-meetings, and desirable general meetings, with which my soul has been often refreshed; and let what is agitated in them, for carrying on a testimony for truth, and against defections, be managed with scripture light, with zeal, tempered with knowledge, and with the spirit of meekness, accompanied with patience and humility. Be always ready to give a reason of your faith, and be much denied to the world, to yourselves, and to your natural life; and when God in his providence calls you to lay it down for him, do it cheerfully, and embrace the cross of your sweet Lord Jesus with open arms; for he will not send any a warfare on their own charges.

Take for your rule and encouragement these scriptures, with others that I leave to your own search:—"Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these, adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulation, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, envying, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like, of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things, shall not inherit the kingdom of God. But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance; against such there is no law, and they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh, with the affections and lusts.

If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit, let us not be desirous of vain-glory, provoking one another, envying one another," Gal. v. 19—26. "Be not deceived, God is not mocked; for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap: for he that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting: and let us not be weary in well-doing; for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not. As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them that are of the household of faith," Gal. vi. 7—10 "Then they that feared the Lord spake often one to another; and the Lord hearkened and heard it; and a book of remembrance was written before him, for them that feared the Lord, and that thought upon his name. And they shall be mine, saith the Lord of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels, and I will spare them as a man spareth his own son that serveth him. Then shall ye return and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God, and him that serveth him not," Mal. iii. 16—18. "Say ye to the righteous, that it shall be well with him; for they shall eat the fruit of their doings. Woe unto the wicked, it shall be ill with him; for the reward of his hands shall be given him. The show of their countenance doth witness against them, and they declare their sin as Sodom, they hide it not: Woe unto their soul for they have rewarded evil unto themselves," Isa. iii. 10, 11, 9. "To the law and to the testimony, if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no truth in them," Isa. viii. 20. "But unto you that fear my name, shall the Son of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth and grow up as calves of the stall," Mal. iv. 2. "And I will wait upon the Lord, that hideth his face from the house of Jacob, and I will look for him," Isa. viii. 17. "Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ, that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind, striving for the faith of the gospel. And in nothing terrified by your adversaries; which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that of God. For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake," Phil. i. 27—29. "And he said unto me, Thou must pro-

phesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings," Rev. x. 11. Heb. x. from the 11th verse to the end. "Now, no chastening, for the present, seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless, afterward, it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby. Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees, and make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed. Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord. Looking diligently, lest any man fail of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble you, and thereby many be defiled," Heb. xii. 11—15. "And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads. And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder; and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps; and they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders; and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth. These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the first-fruits unto God, and to the Lamb. And in their mouth was found no guile; for they are without fault before the throne of God," Rev. xiv. 1—5. "Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you, that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered to the saints," Jude 3. "Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might. Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness: and your feet shod with

the preparation of the gospel of peace; above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God," Eph. vi. 10—17.

And scare not at his sweet, holy, and desirable cross; for although I have not been able, because of the wounds I received at my taking, to lift up or lay down my head, but as I was helped, yet I was never in better case all my life; he has not given me one challenge since I came to prison, for any thing less or more; but, on the contrary, he has so wonderfully shined on me with the sense of his redeeming, strengthening, assisting, supporting, through-bearing, pardoning, and reconciling love, grace, and mercy, that my soul doth long to be freed of bodily infirmities and earthly organs, that so I may flee to his royal palace, even the heavenly habitation of my God, where I am sure of a crown put on my head, and a palm put in my hand, and a new song put in my mouth, even the song of Moses and the Lamb, that so I may bless, praise, magnify, and extol him for what he hath done to me, and for me. Wherefore I bid farewell to all my dear fellow-sufferers for the testimony of Jesus, who are wandering in dens and caves. Farewell my children; study holiness in all your ways, and praise the Lord for what he hath done for me, and tell all my christian friends to praise him on that account. Farewell sweet Bible, and wanderings, and contendings for truth. Welcome death; welcome the city of my God, where I shall see him, and be enabled to serve him eternally, with full freedom; welcome blessed company, and angels, and spirits of just men made perfect; but, above all, welcome, welcome, welcome, our glorious and alone God, Father, Son, and Holy Ghost; into thy hands I commit my spirit, for thou art worthy. Amen.

JOHN NISBET.

Last Speech and Testimony of the REV. JAMES RENWICK, Minister of the Gospel, who suffered in the Grass-Market, Edinburgh, February 17th, 1688. Emitted from his own hand the day before he suffered.

MY DEAR FRIENDS IN CHRIST,—It hath pleased the Lord to deliver me into the hands of men, and I think fit to send you this salutation, which I expect will be the last. When I pose my heart upon it, before God, I dare not desire to have escaped this lot, for no less could have been for his glory, and the vindication of his cause on my behalf. And as I am free before him of the profanity which some, either naughty, wicked, or strangers to me, have reported, that I have been sometimes guilty of, so he hath kept me from the womb free of the ordinary pollutions of children, as those who have been acquainted with me through the track of my life do know. And now, my blood shall either more silence reproaches, or more ripen them for judgment. But I hope it shall make some more sparing to speak of those who shall come after me; and so I am the more willing to pay this cost for their instruction, and my succeeders' ease. Since I came to prison, the Lord has been wonderfully kind to me; he hath made his word to give me light, life, joy, courage, and strength; yea, it hath dropped with sweet smelling myrrh upon me, particularly these passages and promises, "For now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only son," Gen. xxii. 12. "Neither be you sorry, for the joy of the Lord is your strength," Neh. viii. 10. "There the wicked cease from troubling, and there the weary are at rest. There the prisoners rest together; they hear not the voice of the oppressor," Job iii. 17, 18. "But he knoweth the way that I take; when he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold. My foot hath held his steps; his way have I kept, and not declined. Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips; I have esteemed the words of his mouth more than my necessary food. But he is in one mind, and who can turn him? and what his soul desireth, even that he doeth. For he performeth the thing that is appointed for me; and many such things are with him," Job xxiii. 10—14. "The word of

the Lord tried him," Psalm cv. 19. "But before all these they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings for my name's sake. And it shall turn to you for a testimony. In your patience possess ye your souls," Luke xxi. 12, 13, 19. "To the general assembly and church of the first-born, which are written in heaven, and to God the judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect," Heb. xii. 23. "Blessed is the man that endureth temptation; for when he is tried he shall receive the crown of life which the Lord hath promised to them that love him." James i. xii. "Casting all your care upon him, for he careth for you. Be sober, be vigilant, because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about seeking whom he may devour," 1 Pet. v. 7, 8. "I know thy works; behold I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it; for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name. Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth. Behold I come quickly; hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown. Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out; and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is New Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name," Rev. iii. 8, 10—12. "And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone. And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth; and all the fowls were filled with their flesh," Rev. xix. 20, 21, and many other scriptures.

Oh, what can I say to the Lord's praise! It was but little that I knew of him before I came to prison; I have found sensibly much of his divine strength, much of the joy of his Spirit, and much assurance from his word and Spirit, concerning my salvation; my sufferings are stated upon the matters of my doctrine, for there was found with me the

sum of my last two sermons at Braid's-Craigs, which I wrote after I preached them; the former whereof was from Psalm lxvi. 10,—“Be still and know that I am God; I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.” And the latter from Heb. x. 38,—“Now the just shall live by faith; but if any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.” And so I was examined upon the application made therein unto the sins of the time; all which I owned once and again, as may be seen in my indictment: and being tried, and an assize set, I adhered to my former confession explicitly; so my sentence of death was drawn forth upon these heads:—

1. Because I could not own James VII. to be my lawful sovereign.

2. Because I taught the unlawfulness of paying the cess, expressly exacted for the suppressing the faithful and free preaching of the gospel.

3. Because I taught that it was the people's duty to carry arms at the preaching of the gospel, now when it is persecuted, for defending themselves, and resisting of unjust violence.

I think such a testimony is worth many lives, and I praise the Lord, for his enabling me to be plain and positive in all my confessions: for therein I found peace, joy, strength, and boldness. I have met with many assaults in prison, some from some of the indulged party, and others from some of the prelatie; but by the strength of God, I was so enabled to stand, that they could neither bow me nor break me. I was also assaulted by some of the popish party, (I suppose they were some of the ecclesiastic creatures,) but they found none of their own stuff in me. I told them, after sundry debatings, that I had lived and should die an enemy to their way. However, some that knew me not, reproached me with Jesuitism. I was pressed by sundry to seek a reprieve, and my answer was always, that I adhered to my former confession, and if they pleased to let that appointed time of my death stand, let it stand; and if they pleased to protract it, let them protract it; for I was ready and willing both to live and die; howbeit, there came a reprieve to me for eight days, but I had no hand in it. They still urged, would I but say, that I desired time for conference with some persons anent my principles; I answered, that my

time was in the Lord's hand, and I was in no hesitation about my principles myself; I would not be so rude as to decline conference with any, so far as it might not be inconvenient for me in my present circumstances, but I would seek it with none. I have no more to say on this head, but my heart doth not smite me for any thing in the matters of my God, since I came to prison. And I can further say to his praise, with consciousness of integrity, that I have walked in his way, and kept his charge, though with much weakness, and many infirmities, whereof ye have been witnesses.

Now, my dear friends in precious Christ, I think I need not tell you, that as I have lived, so I die in the same persuasion with the true reformed and covenanted Presbyterian church of Scotland; and I adhere to the testimony of the day, as it is held forth in our Informatory Vindication, and in the Testimony against the present toleration; and that I own, and seal with my blood, all the precious truths, even the controverted truths, that I have taught. So I would exhort every one of you, to make sure your personal reconciliation with God in Christ: for I fear many of you have that yet to do; and when ye come where I am, to look pale death in the face, ye will not be a little shaken and terrified, if ye have not laid hold on eternal life. I would exhort you to much diligence in the use of means, to be careful in keeping up your societies, to be frequent and fervent in secret prayer, to read much the written word of God, and to examine yourselves by it. Do not weary to maintain, in your places and stations, the present testimony; for when Christ goes forth to defeat Antichrist, with that name written on his thigh, and on his vesture, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS, he will make it glorious in the earth. And if ye can but transmit it to posterity, ye may count it a great work. But beware of the ministers that have accepted of this toleration, and all others that bend that way; and follow them not, for the sun hath gone down upon them. Do not fear that the Lord will cast off Scotland; for he will certainly return again, and show himself glorious in our land. But watch and pray, for he is bringing on a sad overthrowing stroke, which shall make many say, that they have easily got through, that have got a scaffold for Christ; and do not regard the present sufferings of this



world, for "they are not worthy to be compared to the glory that shall be revealed."

I may say to his praise, that I have found his cross sweet and lovely unto me, for I have had many joyful hours, and not a fearful thought since I came to prison; he hath strengthened me to outbrave man, and outface death, and I am now longing for the joyful hour of my dissolution; and there is nothing in the world that I am sorry to leave but you: but I go to better company, and so must take my leave of you all. Farewell beloved sufferers, and followers of the Lamb; farewell christian intimates; farewell christian and comforting mother and sisters; farewell sweet societies; farewell desirable general meetings; farewell night-wanderings in cold and weariness for Christ; farewell sweet Bible, and the preaching of the gospel; farewell sun, moon, and stars, and all sublunary things; farewell conflicts with a body of sin and death. Welcome scaffold, for precious Christ; welcome heavenly Jerusalem; welcome innumerable company of angels; welcome general assembly, and church of the first-born; welcome crown of glory, white robes, and song of Moses and the Lamb; and above all, welcome oh thou blessed Trinity, and One God! Oh, Eternal One! I commit my soul unto thy eternal rest.

JAMES RENWICK.

Letter to his Christian friends, written during the time of his reprieve.

MY DEAR FRIENDS IN CHRIST,—I see now what hath been the language of my reprieve; it hath been, that I might be further tempted and tried, and I praise the Lord, he hath assisted me to give further proofs of steadfastness; I have been often assaulted by some Popish priests; but the last time they came, I told them, I would debate no more with such as they were, and that I had lived and would die a Protestant, and testify against the idolatries, heresies, superstitions, and errors of that Antichristian way. But yesterday I was cast into a deep exercise, and made to dwell under an impression of the dreadfulfulness of every thing that might grieve the Spirit of God. I found sin to be more bitter than death, and one hour's hiding of God's face, more insupportable. And then at night I was called before a part of

the council, and the chancellor produced the Informatory Vindication, and asked, if I knew it? I answered, I know it. And being interrogated, I confessed that I had a great hand in writing it. They pressed me to tell my assistants: I told them they were those whom they persecuted; but would satisfy them no further. They also urged me, upon pain of torture, to tell where our societies were; who kept our general correspondences; and where they were kept? I answered, though they should torture me, which was contrary to all law, after sentence of death, I would give them no farther notice than the books gave. I was, moreover, threatened to tell my haunts and quarters, but I refused to make known to them any such thing. So I was returned to prison. Such an exercise as I had was very needful for such a trial; and I would rather endure what they could do unto me, than have dishonoured Christ, offended you, and brought you into trouble. But I hope, within less than three days, to be without the reach of all temptations. Now, I have no more to say: farewell again, in our blessed Lord Jesus.

#### A short Account of his last Words upon the Scaffold.

BEFORE he went out of the tolbooth, he was at dinner with his mother and sisters, and some christian friends, when the drum beat the first warning for his execution. So soon as he heard it, he leapt up in ravishment of heavenly joy, saying, "Let us be glad and rejoice, for the marriage of the Lamb is come; and I can say in some measure, The bride, the Lamb's wife, hath made herself ready." And till dinner was over, he enlarged upon the parallel of a marriage, and invited all of them to come to the wedding, meaning his execution. When he was come to the scaffold, the drums being beat all the while, none of the distant spectators could hear any thing that he said; only some very few, that were close by him did hear it, whereof one has collected the following account:—

Spectators, or if there be any of you auditors, I must tell you, I am come here this day to lay down my life for adhering to the truths of Christ, for which I am neither afraid nor ashamed to suffer; nay, I bless the Lord, that ever he counted me worthy, or enabled me to suffer any thing for him; and I desire to praise his grace, that he hath not only

kept me free from the gross pollutions of the time, but also from many ordinary pollutions of children; and such as I have been stained with, he hath washed me from them in his own blood. I am this day to lay down my life for these three things—1. For disowning the usurpations and tyranny of James, Duke of York. 2. For preaching, that it was unlawful to pay the cess, expressly exacted for bearing down the gospel. 3. For preaching, that it was lawful for people to carry arms for defending themselves in their meetings for the persecuted gospel-ordinances. I think a testimony for these is worth many lives, and if I had ten hundred, I would think it little enough to lay them all down for the same.

Dear friends, spectators, and if any of you be auditors, I must tell you that I die a Presbyterian Protestant. I own the word of God as the rule of faith and manners. I own the Confession of Faith, Larger and Shorter Catechisms, Sum of Saving Knowledge, Directory for Worship, &c. Covenants, National and Solemn League, Acts of General Assemblies, and all the faithful contendings that have been for the work of reformation. I leave my testimony approving the preaching of the gospel in the fields, and the defending of the same by arms. I adjoin my testimony to all that hath been sealed by blood, shed either on scaffolds, fields, or seas, for the cause of Christ. I leave my testimony against Popery, Prelacy, Erastianism, &c. Against all profanity, and every thing contrary to sound doctrine; particularly against all usurpations made on Christ's right, who is the PRINCE OF THE KINGS OF THE EARTH, who alone must bear the glory of ruling his own kingdom—the church. And, in particular, against the absolute power usurped by this usurper, that belongs to no mortal, but is the incommunicable prerogative of JEHOVAH; and against this toleration flowing from that absolute power.

Upon this he was bade have done. He answered, I have near done. Then he said, Ye that are the people of God, do not weary in maintaining the testimony of the day, in your stations and places; and whatever ye do, make sure an interest in Christ; for there is a storm coming that shall try your foundations. Scotland must be rid of Scotland, before the delivery come. And you that are strangers to God, break

off your sins by repentance, else I will be a witness against you in the day of the Lord..

Here they caused him desist. Upon the scaffold he sung a part of the ciii. Psalm, from the beginning, and read the 19th chap. of the Revelation. And having thus finished his course, served his generation, and witnessed a good confession for his Lord and Master, before many witnesses, by the will of God, he yielded up his spirit into the hands of God who gave it.

He was the last that sealed the testimony of this suffering period in a public way upon a scaffold.

## APPENDIX.

---

### No. I.

A short Account of the REV. RICHARD CAMERON, Minister of the Gospel, who was killed in a rencounter at Airmoss, July 22d, 1680.

In the foregoing speeches, frequent mention is made of the Rev. Richard Cameron, and testimony given to the faithfulness of his ministry; it may therefore be interesting to some, to insert the following particulars respecting his call to the ministry, recited by himself a little before his death:—

After having gone through the ordinary course of University learning, for some time he was schoolmaster and precentor to a curate at Falkland. On some occasions he attended the sermons of the indulged ministers. At length it pleased the Lord to incline him to go out to the field-meetings; the curates hearing this, set upon him—partly by flatteries, partly by menacing threats, and, at length, by more direct persecution, to cause him forbear attending such meetings. But such was the powerful and wonderful working of the Lord by his Spirit upon him, that he entirely deserted the prelatie curates—having got a lively discovery of the sin and hazard of that abominable Prelacy. No sooner was he enlightened respecting the evils of Prelacy, than he began more narrowly to search into the state of things, that he might know what was his proper and necessary duty; and the Lord was pleased to discover to him the sinfulness of the indulgence, as flowing from that ecclesiastical supremacy, usurped by the king; and being zealously affected for the honour of Christ, wronged by that Erastian acknowledgment of the magistrate's usurped power over the church, he longed for an opportunity to give a testimony against it. Accordingly, being in the family of Sir William Scott, of Harden, who attended the indulged meetings, he took opportunity (notwithstanding many strong temptations from Satan to the contrary) to witness in his station against the indulgence. Particularly, one Sabbath, after he was called to attend the lady to the church, he returned from the entry, refusing to go that day, and spent the day in his chamber, where he met with much of the Lord's presence, (as he testified,) and very evident discoveries of the nature of those temptations and suggestions of Satan, which had like to have prevailed with him before. And upon the Monday, while giving a reason to the said Sir William Scott and his lady, why he went not to church with them, he took occasion to be plain and express, in testifying against the sinfulness of the indulgence, in its complex nature, and of the original rise and spring from whence it flowed; and thereupon leaving that service, being no further acceptable to them, because of his faithfulness, he came to the south, and having met with the Rev. John Welch, he stayed in his company a considerable time; who, find-

ing him a man qualified for the ministry, pressed upon him to receive a license to preach, which he refused for some time, chiefly upon this reason, that he having such clear discoveries of the sinfulness of the indulgence, could not but testify it explicitly, so soon as he should have opportunity to preach in public; and considering that none of the ejected ministers, who had been of standing and experience in the ministry, had yet expressly declared the sinfulness thereof in public, he was afraid that his being singular in it, considering his youth, and his being but newly entered upon the work of the ministry, might perhaps make his doctrine the less useful and weighty to the people. But the force of this objection being removed by Mr. Welch's serious solicitations, he was prevailed with to accept a license from some of the ejected ministers, who had not complied with the indulgence, and were as yet preaching the gospel in the fields. And having preached occasionally with Mr. Welch and others, in several places of the western shires, and finding the people warmed and affected with his doctrine, by the good hand of God blessing the word, he adventured sometimes, as the Lord assisted him, to be express and clear in declaring the sinfulness of the indulgence, and of joining with the acceptors thereof; whereupon the ministers who had licensed him to preach, conceiving it prudent not to be so explicit anent that step of compliance, began to prosecute him with censure for his freedom in preaching against it; and called three several meetings upon that account; one at Dunscore in Nithsdale, another at Dendough in Galloway, and a third at Edinburgh.

After his return from Holland, where he received ordination to the exercise of the ministry, he went to some of those ejected ministers, inviting them and pressing them much to come out and preach in the fields, as they had done before the overthrow at Bothwell. But the persecution being then very hot against all such as had not accepted the indulgence and indemnity, they refused to adventure upon that hazard. Wherefore, notwithstanding such sad discouragement from professed friends, and violent persecutions by the declared enemies of the reformation, he adventured, upon all hazard, to preach publicly in the fields, in order to discharge the dispensation of the gospel, which the Lord had intrusted him with; and continued so doing, till he sealed that cause and testimony with his blood; being, after some valiant resistance in his own defence, killed by a party of soldiers, under the command of Earlschal, and his head and hands, cut off by one Robert Murray, were brought and laid before the council, who ordered them to be placed upon the Netherbow-port, Edinburgh.

The following Bond of mutual defence, was found on him when he was killed; subscribed by him, his brother MICHAEL CAMERON, ARCHIBALD STEWART, JOHN POTTER, and several others:—

WE, under subscribers, bind and oblige ourselves to be faithful to God, and true to one another, and to all others who shall join with us in adhering to Rutherglen Testimony, and disclaiming the Hamilton Declaration, chiefly, because it takes in the king's interest, which we are loosed from by reason of his perfidy and covenant-breaking, both to the most High God, and the people over whom he was set, under the terms of his propagating the main ends of the covenants; to wit, the reformation of religion; and instead of that, usurping to himself the royal prerogatives of Jesus Christ, and encroaching upon the liberties of the church; and so stating himself, both in opposition to Jesus Christ the Mediator, and the free government of his house.

And also, in disowning and protesting against the reception of the Duke of York, a professed Papist, and whatever else hath been done in this land (given to the Lord) in prejudice to our covenanted and universally sworn to

reformation. And although, as the Lord who searcheth the heart knows, we be for government, and governors, both civil and ecclesiastic, such as the word of God and our covenants allow; yet by this, we disown the present magistrates, who openly and avowedly are doing what in them lies, for destroying utterly our work of reformation from Popery, Prelacy, Erastianism, and other heresies and errors. And by this we declare also, that we are not any more to own ministers indulged, and such as drive a sinful union with them: nor are we to join any more in this public cause with ministers or professors of any rank, that are guilty of the defections of this time, until they give satisfaction proportioned to the scandal and offence they have given.

RICHARD CAMERON,      M. CAMERON,  
A. STEWART,              J. POTTER, &c.

Acrostic upon the name of that godly, faithful, and zealous Minister and Martyr of Jesus Christ, MR. RICHARD CAMERON, written by a true lover of his memory, and owner of the honourable cause which he sealed with his blood.

MOST noble Cameron of renown,  
A fame of thee should ne'er go down;  
SINCE truth with zeal thou didst pursue,  
TO Zion's King loyal and true.  
EV'N when the dragon spew'd his flood,  
RESIST thou didst unto the blood;

RAN swiftly in thy Christian race,  
IN faith and patience to that place,  
CHRIST did prepare for such as thee,  
HE knew would not his standard flee.  
A pattern of valour and of zeal,  
RATHER to suffer than to fail;  
DIDST show thyself with might and main,

COUNTING that dross, others thought gain,  
A faithful witness 'gainst all those  
MEN of all sorts did truth oppose;  
EV'N thou with Moses didst esteem,  
REPROACHES for the God of heaven;  
ON him alone thou didst rely,  
NOT sparing for his cause to die.

TORFOOT, *November 28th, 1749.*

W. W.

---

## NO. II.

### An Account of some remarkable Passages in the Life of the REV. DONALD CARGIL.

As the foregoing testimonies every where make honourable mention of the Rev. Donald Cargil, as a faithful minister of Jesus Christ, a true and full account of his life, and more especially of his ministry, would be very necessary to a right understanding of their testimony; but as the publishers

have not such well-attested narrations thereof, as might furnish them with an exact and full history thereof, let it suffice at present to set down the following accounts, collected by Sir Robert Hamilton, of Preston:—

Mr. Cargil was of a most holy, strict, tender, and composed practice and conversation, and also affectionate, affable, and tender-hearted to all he judged had any thing of the image of God in them; sober and temperate in his diet—saying commonly, “It was well won that was won of the flesh;” generous, liberal, and most charitable to the poor, a great hater of covetousness, a frequent visitor of the sick, much alone, loving retirement, except when about his Master’s public work; laying hold of every opportunity to edify; in converse, still dropping what might minister grace to the hearers; his very countenance was edifying to beholders; often sighing with deep groans; preaching in season and out of season, upon all hazards; ever the same in judgment and practice.

There were several things remarkable in the manner of his calling to the ministry. After he had completed his philosophy course at the University of St. Andrews, his father, a godly and religious gentleman, pressed much upon him to study divinity, in order to fit him for the ministry; but he, through his great tenderness of spirit, constantly refused, telling his father, “that the work of the ministry was too great a weight for his weak shoulders;” and requesting him to command him to any other employment he pleased. But his father still urging, he resolved to seek the mind of the Lord therein, and for that end set apart a day for private fasting, and, after long and earnest wrestling with the Lord by prayer, the third chapter of Ezekiel’s prophecy, and chiefly these words in the last verse, “Son of man, eat this roll, and go speak unto the house of Israel,” made a strong impression upon his mind, so that he durst never after refuse his father’s desire, to betake himself to that study, and dedicate himself wholly to that office. And having got a call to the Barony Parish of Glasgow, divine providence ordered it so, that the first text upon which the presbytery ordered him to preach, was in these very words of the third of Ezekiel, from which he had got clearness before; whence he was the more confirmed that he had God’s call to that parish. The parish had been long vacant, by reason that two ministers of the public resolution party, viz., Mr. George Young and Mr. Hugh Blair, had still opposed the settlement of such godly men as had been called by the people, and had practised secretly with the Council of Glasgow, not to suffer any to be settled there that might be against the public resolutions. But in reference to Mr. Cargil’s call, they were, by God’s good providence, much bound up from their wonted opposition. Mr. Cargil perceiving the lightness of the people, and their unconcernedness under the word, was much discouraged, and resolved to return home and not to accept the call; and when urged by the godly ministers not to do it, and his reason asked, he answered, “They are a rebellious people.” The ministers solicited him much to stay, but could not prevail. At last, when his horse was drawn, and he just about to take journey, being in Mr. James Durham’s house, when he had saluted several of the Christian friends that came to see him take horse, as he was bidding farewell to a certain godly woman, she said to him, “Sir, you have promised to preach on Thursday, and have you appointed a meal to poor starving people, and will ye go away, and not give it? If you do, the curse of God will go with you.” This so commoved him, that he durst not go away as he intended; but sitting down, desired her and others to pray for him. So he remained, and was settled in that parish, where he continued to exercise his ministry with great success, to the unspeakable satisfaction of his own parish, and of all the godly who heard and knew him, till after the introduction of Prelacy, when he was first put from the exercise thereof in public, and likewise chased and pursued for exercising it privately, by the bloody violence of persecutors.



For, upon the 29th of May, which was then consecrated to King Charles, in commemoration of his happy (unhappy!) restoration, he had occasion to preach in his own church, it falling upon the ordinary week-day whereon he used to preach. An unusual throng of people came to hear him, thinking he had preached in compliance with that solemnity; upon his entering the pulpit, he said, "We are not come here to keep this day upon the account for which others keep it. We thought once to have blessed the day wherein the king came home again; but now, we think, we shall have reason to curse it. And if any of you be come here in order to the solemnizing of this day, we desire you to remove." And he enlarged upon the unlawfulness of solemnizing it, with several weighty arguments. This did extremely incense the Malignant party against him, so that being hotly pursued and searched for he was forced to abscond, remaining sometimes in private houses of his parish, sometimes lying all night among broom, near by the city, yet never omitting any proper occasion of private preaching, exercising, catechising, visiting families, and other ministerial duties. And after a while he returned to his church, and preached publicly, and gave the communion, not without great fear, among the people, lest he should have been taken out of the pulpit by the persecutors. At length, when the churches were all vacated of Presbyterians, by an act of council, commonly known by the name of the *Act of Glasgow*, Middleton sent a band of soldiers to apprehend him; who, coming to the church, found him not, he having providentially just stepped out of the one door a minute before they came in at the other; whereupon they took the keys of the church with them, and departed. Mean time, the council passed an act of confinement, banishing him to the North; but he did not regard it; and so, being at length apprehended at Edinburgh, was brought before the council and strictly examined; being signally strengthened to bear faithful testimony to his Master's honour, and his persecuted cause and truths. But, by the interposition of some persons of quality, his own and his wife's relations, he was liberated. And he returned presently to Glasgow, and there performed all the ministerial duties, as when he was in his own church, notwithstanding the diligence of persecutors in searching for him.

During this time, partly the great grief he conceived for the ruin of the work of God in the land, partly the toils and labours of his calling, and inconveniences of his accommodation, did so break his voice, that he could not be heard by many people together, which was a sore trial to him, and a discouragement to come and preach in the fields. But one day, Mr. Blackadder coming to preach at Glasgow, he essayed to preach with him, and, standing on a chair, as his ordinary was, he lectured on Isa. xlv. 3, "I will pour water on him that is thirsty, and floods on the dry ground," &c. The people knowing that his voice was sore broken, were very much discouraged lest they should not have heard by reason of the great confluence; but it pleased the Lord so to loose his tongue, and restore his voice to that distinctness and clearness, that none could readily exceed him in that respect ever after; and not only his voice, but his spirit was so enlarged, and such a door of utterance given him, that Mr. Blackadder, succeeding him, said to the people, "Ye that have such preaching as this, have no need to invite strangers to preach to you. Make good use of your mercy."

After this, he continued to preach within a very little of the city, a great multitude still attending upon, and profiting by his ministry, being wonderfully preserved in the midst of dangers; the enemies several times sending out some to watch him, and catch something from his mouth, whereof they might accuse him. Particularly, one day the Archbishop of Glasgow sent one of his domestic servants to take notice what he would say concerning the prelates; he, knowing nothing thereof, was directed of the Lord to have these words in prayer, while he was bemoaning the overthrow of the work of

God; "What shall we say of the prelates? The good Lord quit us of them, for we will never have a day to do well, till once the Lord remove that abominable party, that has destroyed the vineyard of the Lord;" which was all that the spy had to return to his master with.

To relate all the surprising deliverances he met with, in escaping very narrowly from his enemies, would take much time. Take only a few instances:—

In the month of October, 1665, they made a public search for him in the city; being informed of it, he took his horse and rode out of the town, and, at a narrow pass of the way, he met a good number of musketeers, and as he passed by them, turning into another way upon the right hand, one of them asked him, Sir, what of the clock is it? He answered, It is six. Another of them, knowing his voice, says to his fellows, "There is the man we are seeking;" which hearing, he put the spurs to his horse, and escaped.

He most usually resided, for the space of three years and upwards, in a chamber in the house of one Margaret Craig, a godly and honest woman, lecturing evening and morning to such as came to hear him; where, though they searched frequently for him, yet Divine Providence so ordered it, that all the times he was either casually, or purposely absent; they managed their searches with much closeness, but the Lord was so graciously kind to him that he left him not without some peculiar notices of approaching hazards. Our atheistical wits will, perhaps, call this enthusiasm; but "the secret of the Lord is with them that fear him." As, for instance, on a certain Sabbath, when he was going to Woodside to preach, as he was about to mount his horse, the one foot being in the stirrup, he turned about to his man, and said, "I must not go yonder to-day;" and within a little, a party of horse and foot came in quest of him, and not finding the mark they aimed at, fell upon the people, apprehending and imprisoning many of them.

Another remarkable escape was, at a search purposely made for taking him, in the city, they came to his chamber, and found him not, for he was providentially in another house that night. The search was so strict, that several other ministers were taken, but they were not permitted to come near the house where he was.

The following is yet more remarkable:—One day, while he was preaching privately in one Mr. Callender's house, they came and beset the house; the people within put him and a friend with him out at a window, closing the window up with books; and they two stood at the outside of the window all the while of the search, which was so strict, that they searched the very ceiling of the house till one of them fell through to the lower loft. Had the searchers removed but one of the books, they had infallibly apprehended him, but the Lord so ordered it that they did it not; for when one of the soldiers was about to take up one of them, a maid cried to the commander that he was going to take her master's books, so he was ordered to let them alone. Thus narrowly he escaped this danger. At another time he was hotly pursued upon the street, and being obliged to flee into the first house he could reach, which happened to be a soldier's house; yet the soldier's wife was so far from discovering him, that she kept him safe till the search was over.

A little before the fight at Bothwell, he was pursued from his own chamber out of the town, and forced to go through several thorn-hedges; and no sooner was he out, than he saw a troop of dragoons, in rank, right opposite to him; he could not go back, soldiers being every where posted to catch him; wherefore he went forward near by the troop, who looked to him, and he to them, till he was gone by; but coming to the place of the water where he intended to go over, he saw another troop standing upon the opposite bank of the water, who called to him; he made them no answer: but, going a

mile farther up the water, he escaped to Langside, and preached there next Sabbath without interruption. At another time, being in a house beset with soldiers, he escaped through the throng of them, they taking him to have been the goodman of the house.

After Bothwell, he fell into deep exercise anent his call to the ministry; but, by God's grace, he happily emerged out of that, and had also much light anent the duty of the day, being a faithful contender against the enemies' usurped power in granting, and ministers and professors' lukewarmness, and sinful compliance in accepting indulgences and indemnities, oaths, and bonds, and other corruptions and abominations of the time, till at length he suffered for his testimony.

Of his contendings against the enemies of truth and godliness, that which exasperated the enemies most was the Torwood Excommunication; wherein, moved with zeal against the indignities done to the Son of God, by overturning his work, and destroying his people, he delivered up to Satan some of the most scandalous and principal promoters and abettors of this conspiracy against Christ, as formally as he could, in his circumstances: for, having earnestly sought the concurrence of his brethren, he could not obtain it; and was therefore left to do the work alone, or leave it undone, which he could by no means think of; considering that all other sorts of weapons had been used against them, save that of ecclesiastic censure, and the neglect of it might bring upon this church that severe reproof given to Pergamus, (Rev. ii. 14, 15,) for having in her communion the Nicolaitans, and them that held the doctrine of Balaam; and that sore animadversion made upon the church of Thyatira, for suffering that woman Jezebel, &c. And lest the Lord might come and fight against his church with the sword of his mouth, on account that such were not expressly cast out of her communion. In September, 1680, after sermon upon Ezek. xxi. 25—27. "And thou profane wicked prince of Israel, whose day is come," &c. He made a short and pertinent discourse on the nature, subject, causes, and ends of excommunication, and declared the motives leading him to it, not to be any private spirit of passion, but conscience of duty, and zeal to God, and then pronounced the sentence as follows:—

"We have spoken of excommunication, of the causes, subject, and ends thereof, we shall now proceed to the action, being constrained by the conscience of our duty, and zeal for God, to excommunicate some of those who have been the committers of so great crimes, and authors of the great mischiefs of Britain and Ireland, but especially those of Scotland: and in doing of this, we shall keep the names by which they are ordinarily called, that they may be the better known.

"I, being a minister of Jesus Christ, and having authority and power from him, do, in his name, and by his Spirit, excommunicate Charles II., king, &c.; and that upon the account of these wickednesses:—1. For his high mocking of God, in that after he had acknowledged his own sins, his father's sins, his mother's idolatry, and had solemnly engaged against them, in a declaration at Dunfermline, the 16th of August, 1650, he hath, notwithstanding of all this, gone on more avowedly in these sins, than all that went before him. 2. For his great perjury, after he had twice, at least, solemnly subscribed that covenant, did so presumptuously renounce, disown, and command it to be burned by the hand of the hangman. 3. Because he hath rescinded all laws for establishing of that religion and reformation, engaged to in that covenant, and enacted laws for establishing its contrary: and is still working for the introduction of Popery into these lands. 4. For commanding of armies to destroy the Lord's people, who were standing in their own just defence, and for their privileges and rights, against tyrannies, oppressions, and injuries of men; and for the blood he hath shed in fields, on scaffolds, and in the seas, of the people of God, upon account of religion and

righteousness, (they being most willing in all other things to render him obedience, if he had reigned and ruled them according to his covenant and oath) more than all the kings that have been before him in Scotland. 5. That he hath been still an enemy to, and a persecutor of, true Protestants, a favourer and helper of the Papists, both at home and abroad, and hath hindered, to the utmost of his power, the due execution of just laws against them. 6. For his relaxing of the kingdom, by his frequent grant of remission and pardons for murderers, (which is in the power of no king to do, being expressly contrary to the law of God) which was the ready way to embolden men in committing of murders, to the defiling of the land with blood. Lastly, to pass by all other things, his great and dreadful uncleanness of adultery and incest, his drunkenness, his dissembling with God and man; and performing his promises where his engagements were sinful, &c.

"Next, by the same authority, and in the same name, I excommunicate, cast out of the true church, and deliver up to Satan, James, Duke of York, &c., and that for his idolatry, (for I shall not speak of any other sins but what have been perpetrated by him in Scotland) and for setting up idolatry in Scotland, to defile the Lord's land; and his enticing and encouraging others to do so, &c.

"Next, in the same name, and by the same authority, I excommunicate, and cast out of the true church, and deliver up to Satan, James, Duke of Monmouth, &c., for coming into Scotland, upon his father's unjust command, and leading armies against the Lord's people, who were constrained to rise, being killed in and for the right worshipping of the true God, and for his refusing that morning at Bothwell Bridge, a cessation of arms, for hearing and redressing their injuries, wrongs, and oppressions, &c.

"Next, I do, by virtue of the same authority, and in the same name, excommunicate, cast out of the true church, and deliver up to Satan, John, Duke of Lauderdale, &c., for his dreadful blasphemy, especially that word to the prelate of St. Andrews, 'Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.' His atheistical drolling on the scriptures of God, scoffing at religion, and religious persons. His apostacy from the covenant and work of reformation; and his persecuting thereof, after he had been a professor, pleader, and presser thereof; for his perjury in the business of Mr. James Mitchell, who being in council, gave public faith, that he should be indemnified, and that to life and limb, if he would confess his attempt upon the prelate; and notwithstanding of this, before the justiciary court, did give oath, that there was no such act in council: for his adulteries and uncleanness: for his counselling and assisting the king in all his tyrannies, overturning and plotting against the true religion: for his gaming on the Lord's day; and lastly, for his usual and ordinary cursing.

"Next, I do, by virtue of the same authority, and in the same name, cast out of the true church, and deliver up to Satan, John Duke of Rothes, &c., for his perjury in the matter of Mr. James Mitchell; and for his adulteries and uncleanness; for allotting the Lord's day for his drunkenness: for his professing and avowing his readiness and willingness to set up Popery in this land, at the king's command: and for the heathenish, barbarous, and unheard-of cruelty, (whereof he was the chief author, contriver, and commander, notwithstanding that he had otherwise engaged lately,) to that worthy gentleman, David Hackstoun of Rathillet; and lastly, for his ordinary cursing, swearing, and drunkenness.

"Next, I do, by virtue of the same authority, and in the same name, excommunicate, cast out of the true church, and deliver up to Satan, Sir George M'Kenzie, the king's advocate, for his apostacy, in turning into a profligateness of conversation, after he had begun a profession of holiness; for his constant pleading against, and persecuting to death, the people of God, and alleging and laying to their charge things which in his conscience

he knew to be against the word of God, truth, reason, and the ancient laws of this kingdom; and his pleading for sorcerers, murderers, and other criminals, that before God, and by the laws of the land, ought to die; for his ungodly, erroneous, fantastic, and blasphemous tenets, printed to the world in his pamphlets and pasquils.

“And, lastly, I do, by virtue of the same authority, and in the same name, excommunicate, cast out of the true church, and deliver up to Satan, Thomas Dalziel, of Bins, &c., for his leading armies, and commanding the killing, robbing, pillaging, and oppressing of the Lord’s people, and free subjects of this kingdom; and for executing of lawless tyrannies, and lustful laws; for his commanding to shoot, at a post, one Finlay, at Newmills, without any form of law, civil or military, he not being guilty of any thing that they themselves counted a crime; for his lewd and impious life, led in adultery and uncleanness from his youth, with a contempt of marriage, which is the ordinance of God; for all his atheistical and irreligious conversation; and, lastly, for his unjust usurping and retaining of the estate of that worthy gentleman, William Muir, of Caldwell; and his other injurious deeds, in the exercise of his power.

“I think none that acknowledge the word can judge these sentences to be unjust; yet some, it may be, to flatter the powers, will call them disorderly and informal, there not being warning given, nor probation led. But, for answer, there has been warning given, if not of all these things, at least of a great part of them; and for probation, there needs none, the deeds being notorious and public, and the most of them such as they themselves do avow and boast of. And as the causes are just, so being done by a minister of the gospel, and in such a way as the present persecution would admit of, the sentence is just; and there are no kings nor ministers on earth, without repentance of the persons, can reverse these sentences upon any (such) accounts; God who is the author of that ordinance, is the more engaged to the ratifying of them; and all that acknowledge the scriptures ought to acknowledge them. Yet some, perchance, will think, that though they be not unjust, yet that they are foolishly rigorous. We shall answer nothing to this, but that word which we may speak with much more reason than they did who used it, ‘Should he deal with our sister as with an harlot? Should he deal with our God as with an idol?’ ‘Should they deal with his people as murderers and malefactors, and we not draw out his sword against them?’”

---

### No. III.

A brief account of the Persecutions and Death of that worthy gentleman, HENRY HALL, of Haughhead, who suffered martyrdom at Queensferry, June 3d, 1680.

HENRY HALL, of Haughhead, having had a religious education, began early to mind a life of holiness, and was of a pious conversation from his youth; he was a zealous opposer of the public resolutions, insomuch, that when the minister of the parish where he lived complied with that course, he refused to hear him, and went to Ancrum, to hear Mr. John Livingston. Being oppressed with the malicious persecutions of the curates, and other Malignants, for his nonconformity with the profane courses of abomination that commenced at the unhappy restoration of that most wicked tyrant, Charles the Second, he was obliged to leave his native country, and go over

the border into England, in the year 1665, where he was much renowned for his singular zeal in propagating the gospel among that people, who, before his coming among them, were very rude and barbarous; but many of them afterwards became famous for piety. In the year 1666, he was taken in his way to Pentland, coming to the assistance of his covenanted brethren, and was imprisoned with some others in Cessford castle, but by the Divine goodness he soon escaped thence through the favour of the Earl of Roxburgh, to whom the castle pertained, the said Earl being his friend and relation; from which time, till about the year 1679, he lived peaceably in England, much beloved of all that knew him, for his concern in propagating the knowledge of Christ in that country; insomuch, that his blameless and christian conversation drew reverence and esteem from his very enemies. But, about the year 1678, the heat of the persecution in Scotland obliging many to wander up and down through Northumberland and other places, one Colonel Struthers intended to seize any Scotsman he could find in those parts; and meeting with Thomas Ker, of Hayhope, one of Henry Hall's nearest intimates, he was engaged in an encounter upon account of the said Thomas Ker, who was killed there. For this he was forced to return to Scotland, and wandered up and down during the hottest time of the persecution, mostly with Mr. Richard Cameron and Mr. Donald Cargil; during which time, besides his many other christian virtues, he signalized himself for zeal in defence of the persecuted gospel preached in the fields, and gave several proofs of his valour and courage, particularly at Rutherglen, Drumclog, Glasgow, and Bothwell Bridge. After this he was forefaulted and violently pursued; to escape the violent hands of his indefatigable persecutors, he was forced to go over to Holland, where he had not stayed long when his zeal for the persecuted interest of Christ, and his tender sympathy with the afflicted remnant of his covenanted brethren in Scotland, then wandering through the desolate caverns and dens of the earth, drew him home, choosing rather to undergo the utmost efforts of persecuting fury, than to live at ease when Joseph was in affliction; making Moses' generous choice, rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to be a partaker of the fellowship of Christ's sufferings, than to enjoy that momentary pleasure which the ease of the world could afford. He was not much concerned with the riches of the world, for he gave his ground to hold the prohibited field preachings upon, when none else would do it. He was a lover and follower of the faithfully preached gospel, and was always against the indulgence; he was with Mr. Richard Cameron at these meetings where he was censured.

About a quarter of a year after his return from Holland, being in company with the Rev. Donald Cargil, they were taken notice of by two blood-hounds, the curates of Borrowstounness and Carriden, who went to Middleton, governor of Blackness-castle, and informed him of them; who, having consulted with these blood-thirsty ruffians, ordered his soldiers to follow him at a distance, by two or three together, with convenient intervals for avoiding suspicion; and he (the said Middleton) and his man riding up, observed where they alighted and stabled their horses; and coming to them, pretended a great deal of kindness and civilities to Mr. Donald Cargil and him, desiring that they might have a glass of wine together. When they were set, and had each taken a glass, Middleton laid hands on them, and told them they were his prisoners, commanding, in the king's name, all the people of the house to assist, which they all refused, save a certain waiter, through whose means the governor got the gates shut, till the soldiers came up; and when the women of the town, rising to the rescue of the prisoners, had broke up the outer gate, Henry Hall, after some scuffle with the governor, in the house, making his escape by the gate, received his mortal blow upon his head, with a carabine, by Thomas George, waiter, and being conveyed out

of the town by the assistance of the women, walked some pretty space of way upon his foot, but was unable to speak much, save only that he made some short reflections upon a woman that interposed between him and the governor, hindering him from killing the governor, and from making his escape timeously. So soon as he fainted, the women carried him to a house in the country, and notwithstanding the care of surgeons, he never recovered the power of speaking more. General Dalziel being advertised, came with a party of the guards, and carried him to Edinburgh; he died by the way: his body they carried to the Cannongate tolbooth, and kept it there three days without burial; though a number of friends convened for that effect, and thereafter they caused bury him clandestinely in the night. Such was the fury of these limbs of antichrist, that having killed the witnesses, they would not suffer their dead bodies to be decently interred.

There was found upon him the rude draught of a paper, containing a mutual engagement to stand to the necessary duty of the day, against its stated enemies; which was called by the persecutors, Mr. Cargil's Covenant; and frequently in the foregoing testimonies, the Queensferry paper, because there it was seized by the enemies. This paper divine providence seems to have made, as it were, the dying words and testimony of that worthy gentleman; and the enemies made it one of the captious and ensnaring questions they constantly put to the sufferers, and therefore it will not be impertinent here to insert the heads of it, as they are compendized in the "Hind let loose." For it was still owned by Mr. Donald Cargil, that the draught was not digested and polished, as it was intended, and therefore it will be so far from being a wrong to recite the heads of it only, that it is really a piece of justice done him, who never intended it should see the world, as it was when the enemies found it. I shall not pretend to justify every expression in it, but rather submit it entirely to better judgments, nor did the sufferers for most part adhere to it, without the limitation, "so far as it was agreeable to the word of God, and our national covenants," and in so far as it seems to import a purpose of assuming to themselves a magistratical authority, their practice declares all along, that they did not understand it in that sense.

The tenor of it was an engagement:—

1. To avouch the only true and living God to be their God, and to close with his way of redemption, by his Son Jesus Christ, whose righteousness is only to be relied upon for justification: and to take the scriptures of the Old and New Testament to be the only object of faith, and rule of conversation in all things.
2. To establish in the land righteousness and religion, in the truth of its doctrine, purity, and power of its worship, discipline, and government; and to free the church of God of the corruption of Prelacy on the one hand, and thralldom of Erastianism on the other.
3. To persevere in the doctrine of the reformed churches, especially that of Scotland, and in the worship prescribed in the scriptures, without the inventions, adornings, and corruptions of men; and in the Presbyterian government, exercised in sessions, presbyteries, synods, and general assemblies, as a distinct government from the civil, and distinctly to be exercised, not after a carnal manner, by plurality of votes, or authority of a single person, but according to the word of God, making and carrying the sentence.
4. To endeavour the overthrow of the kingdom of darkness, and whatsoever is contrary to the kingdom of Christ, especially idolatry and Popery, in all its articles, and the overthrow of that power that hath established and upheld it; and to execute righteousness and judgment impartially, according to the word of God, and degree of offences, upon the committers of these things; especially, to wit, blasphemy, idolatry, atheism, sorcery, perjury, uncleanness, profanation of the Lord's day, oppression, and malignancy.
5. Seriously considering, —there is no more speedy way of relaxation from the wrath of God, that

hath ever lien upon the lands since it engaged with these rulers, but of rejecting them, who have so manifestly rejected God,—disclaiming his covenant—governing contrary to all right laws, divine and human—and contrary to all the ends of government, by enacting and commanding impieties, injuries, and robberies, to the denying of God his due, and the subjects theirs; so that, instead of government, godliness, and peace, there is nothing but rapine, tumult, and blood, which cannot be called a government, but a lustful rage—and they cannot be called governors, but public grassators and land judgments, which all ought to set themselves against, as they would do against pestilence, sword, and famine, raging amongst them—seeing they have stopped the course of the law and justice against blasphemers, idolaters, atheists, murderers, incestuous, and adulterous persons—and have made butcheries on the Lord's people, sold them as slaves, imprisoned, forfeited, &c., and that upon no other account, but their maintaining Christ's right of ruling over their consciences, against the usurpations of men. Therefore, easily solving the objections:—1. Of our ancestors obliging the nation to this race and line; that they did not buy their liberty with our thralldom, nor could they bind their children to any thing so much to their prejudice, and against natural liberty, (being a benefit next to life, if not in some regard above it) which is not an engagement to moral things; they could only bind to that government which they esteemed the best for common good; which reason ceasing, we are free to choose another, if we find it more conducive for that end. 2. Of the covenant binding to defend the king; that that obligation is only in his maintenance of the true covenanted reformation,—which homage they cannot now require, upon the account of the covenant which they have renounced and disclaimed; and upon no other ground, we are bound to them—the crown not being an inheritance that passeth from father to son, without the consent of tenants. 3. Of the hope of their returning from these courses, whereof there is none; seeing they have so often declared their purposes of persevering in them. And suppose they should dissemble a repentance,—supposing also they might be pardoned for that which is done—from whose guiltiness the land cannot be cleansed, but by executing God's righteous judgments upon them,—yet they cannot now be believed, after they have violated all that human wisdom could devise to bind them.

Upon these accounts they reject that king, and those associated with him in the government,—and declare them henceforth no lawful rulers, as they had declared them to be no lawful subjects,—they having destroyed the established religion, overturned the fundamental laws of the kingdom, taken away Christ's church-government, and changed the civil into tyranny, where none are associated in partaking of the government, but only those who will be found by justice guilty as criminals; and declare they shall, God giving them power, set up government and governors according to the word of God, and the qualifications therein required,—and shall not commit the government to any single person or lineal succession, being not tied, as the Jew's were, to one single family,—and that kind being liable to most inconveniences, and aptest to degenerate into tyranny; and, moreover, that these men set over them, shall be engaged to govern, principally by that civil and judicial law, (not that which is any way typical) given by God to his people Israel—as the best, so far as it goes, being given by God—especially in matters of life and death, and other things so far as they reach, and are consistent with christian liberty—exempting divorces and polygamy, &c. 6. Seeing the greatest part of ministers not only were defective in preaching against the rulers for overthrowing religion—but hindered others also who were willing, and censured some that did it—and have voted for acceptance of that liberty, founded upon, and given by virtue of that blasphemously arrogant and usurped power—and appeared before their courts to accept of it, and to



be enacted and authorized their ministers—whereby they have become ministers of men, and bound to be answerable to them as they will; and have preached for the lawfulness of paying that tribute, declared to be imposed for the bearing down of the true worship of God, and advised poor prisoners to subscribe that bond,—which, if it were universally subscribed,—they should close that door, which the Lord hath made use of in all the churches of Europe, for casting off the yoke of the whore,—and stop all egress of men, when once brought under tyranny, to recover their liberty again.—They declare they neither can nor will hear them, &c., nor any who encouraged and strengthened their hands, and pleaded for them, and trafficked for union with them. 7. That they are for a standing gospel ministry, rightly chosen, and rightly ordained,—and that none shall take upon them the preaching of the word, &c., unless called and ordained thereunto.

And whereas schism might be imputed to them, they repel both the malice and the ignorance of the calumny; for if there be a separation, it must be where the change is, and that was not to be found in them, who were not separating from the communion of the true church, nor setting up a new ministry, but cleaving to the same ministers and ordinances that formerly they followed, when others have fled to new ways, and a new authority, which is like the old piece in the new garment. 8. That they shall defend themselves in their civil, natural, and divine rights and liberties; and if any assault them, they shall look on it as a declaration of war, and take all advantages that one enemy does of another; but trouble and injure none but those that injure them.

---

#### No. IV.

#### A List of the Banished.

To speak nothing of those whom the cruelty of the persecutors forced to a voluntary exile, of whom no particular account can be given; besides the six or seven ministers that were banished, and went to Holland, and seven or eight country people to France, several others to Barbadoes, before the year 1666; after the year 1678, there were banished, to be sold for slaves, for the same cause for which others suffered death at home, of men and women, about 1700, viz., anno 1678, to Virginia 60, whereof three or four were ministers, who were all, by the mercy of God, delivered at London. Anno 1679, of the prisoners taken at Bothwell, were banished to America 250, who were taken away by — Paterson, merchant at Leith, who transacted for them with Provost Milns, Laird of Barnton, the man that first burnt the covenant, whereof 200 were drowned by shipwreck, at a place called the Mulehead of Darness, near Orkney, being shut up by the said Paterson's order, beneath the hatches, 50 escaped, whereof the names, so many of them as could be had, follow; the names of those who escaped are printed in *Italic characters*. Out of the shire of Clydesdale, and city of Glasgow, Francis Wodrow, Walter McKechnie, Alexander Pirie, William Millar. Out of the parish of Govan, Andrew Snodgrass. Out of the parish of Kilbride, Robert Auld, John Struthers, James Clark, John Clark, William Rodger. Out of the parish of Shots, Peter Lermont, Robert Russel, John Aitken, Robert Chalmers, *John Thomson*, John Killen, Alexander Walker. Out of the parish of Cambusnethan, *William Scular*. Out of the Monklands, *William Waddel*, William Grinlaw, Thomas Mathie, William Miller, John Wynet, James Waddel, *John Gardner*, Thomas Barton. Out of the parish of Bothwell, — More, William Breakenrig. Out of the parish of Evandale, John Cairnduff, John Cochran, Robert Allison, Andrew Torrence,

Thomas Brownlee, John Watson, William Alison, Andrew Aiton. Out of the parish of Calder, *William Fram*. Out of the parish of Glassford, John Miller, John Craig. Out of the parish of Carnwath, Thomas Crichton, James Couper. Out of the parish of Cathkin, *James Penman*, James Thomson, Thomas Wilson. Out of the parish of Carstairs, *Thomas Swan*. Out of the parish of Biggar, John Rankin. Out of the parish of Lesmahagow, George Weir, Robert Weir, *George Drafen*. Out of the shire of Ayr, and parish of Fenwick, James Gray, Andrew Buckle, David Currie, David Bichet, Robert Tod, John White, *Robert Wallace*, John Wylie, William Bichet. Out of the parish of London, Thomas Wylie. Out of the parish of Dalmellington, Hugh Simpson, Walter Humper, *Walter Humper*, younger, *Hugh Cameron*, *Quintin M'Adam*. Out of the parish of Cumnock, John Gemil, James Mirrie. Out of the parish of Ochiltree, Andrew Welsh. Out of the parish of Auchinleck, Andrew Richmond. Out of Dundonald, *Andrew Thomson*. Out of Mauchline, William Reid, William Drips. Out of the parish of Muirkirk, John Campbell, Alexander Paterson. Out of the parish of Digen, James Bouston. Out of the parish of Galston, James Young, George Campbell. Out of the parish of Kilmarnock, Thomas Finlay, John Cuthbertson, William Brown, *Patrick Watt*, Robert Anderson, James Anderson. Out of the parish of Stewarton, Thomas Wylie, Andrew Wylie, Robert Wylie. Out of the parish of Bar, Alexander Burden. Out of the parish of Colmonel, Thomas M'Lurg, John M'Cronock, John M'Lellen. Out of the parish of Girvan, William Caldwell. Out of the parish of Dalry, David M'Cubin, William M'Culloch. Out of the parish of Maybole, William Rodgers, Mungo Eccles, John M'Whirter, Thomas Horn, Robert M'Garron, John M'Harie. Out of the parish of Craigie, *George Dunbar*. Out of the parish of Straiton, James M'Murrie, Alexander Lamb, George Hutcheson. Out of the parish of Kirkmichael, John Brice, Robert Ramsay, John Douglas, John M'Tire, James M'Connel. Out of the parish of Kirkoswald, John White, Thomas Germont. Out of the shire of Fife, and parish of Newburn, James Beal. Out of the parish of Largo and Kilconquhar, Andrew Prie, James Kirk. Out of the parish of Ceres, John Kirk, *Thomas Miller*. Out of the parish of Strathmiglo, Robert Bog. Out of the town of Kinross, James Lilburn. Out of the parish of Orwell, *Robert Kirk*, *Robert Sands*. Out of the shire of Perth, and parish of Kilmadock, John Christison. Out of the parish of Kincardine, Patrick Keir, John Donaldson. Out of the parish of Glendovan, John Murie, Andrew Murie. Out of the shire of Renfrew, and parish of Eastwood, James Cuningham. Out of the parish of Neilston, John Govan. Out of Paisley, William Buchan, William Auchincloss. Out of the shire of Lennox, and parish of New-Kilpatrick, James Finlayson. Out of the shire of Stirling, and parish of Drummond, Daniel Cuningham. Out of the parish of Kippen, James Galbraith. Out of Gargunnoch, Thomas Miller, Patrick Gilchrist, *James Sands*, Thomas Brown, James Buchanan. Out of the parish of St. Ninians, *Thomas Thomson*, *Andrew Thomson*, John Neilson, John M'Lure. Out of the parish of Denny, James M'Kie. Out of the parish of Airth, Andrew Young, John Morison, Robert Hendrie. Out of the parish of Falkirk, *Hugh Montgomery*. Out of Morrenside, Thomas Phalp. Out of the shire of West Lothian, in the parish of Torphichan, John Allan, John Thomson, *John Pendar*, James Easton, *John Easton*, Andrew Easton, John Addie, Alexander Bishop. Out of Dalmannie, John Thomson. Out of Livingstoun, Thomas Ingles, Patrick Hamilton, John Bell, Patrick Wilson, William Younger, William Henderson, John Steven. Out of the parish of Kirkliston, John Govan. Out of Bathgate, David Ralston. Out of the parish of Abercorn, John Gib, James Gib. Out of the parish of Linlithgow, Thomas Barthwick. Out of the parish Kinneill, Andrew Murdoch. Out of the shire of Mid-Lothian, and parish of Calder, James Steel, Thomas Gilchrist, James Graze, John Russel. Out of Mid-Calder, John Brown,

Alexander Mutray. East-Calder, *David Samuel*, Alexander Bissit. Out of the parish of Stow, Thomas Pringle. Out of the parish of Temple, James Tinto. Out of the parish of Liberton, *Thomas M'Kenzie*. Out of the parish of Crichtoun, James Fork. Out of the parish of Cranstoun, Thomas Williamson. Out of the town of Musselburgh, William Reid.

Out of the shire of East-Lothian, and parish of Dunbar, James Tod. Out of the shire of Nithsdale, and parish of Glencairn, David Mackervail, John Ferguson, Robert Milligan, *John Milligan*, *John Murdoch*, *John Smith*, *William Ferguson*, James Colville, Thomas Rosper. Out of the parish of Closeburn, Thomas Milligan, John Kennedy. Out of the shire of Galloway, and parish of Kirkcudbright, James Corsan, *Andrew Macquhan*, *John Macbratney*, *John Macgie*. Out of the parish of Balmaghie, *Robert Caldwell*, James Houston. Out of the parish of Kelton, James Donaldson. Out of the parish of Kilmackbrick, Robert Brown, Samuel Beck, Samuel Hannay. Out of the parish of Penningham, John Mactaggart, *Alexander Murray*. Out of the parish of Borgue, Andrew Sprot, Robert Bryce, *John Richardson*, *John Martin*, John Bryce, William Thomson. Out of the parish of Girthon, Andrew Donaldson. Out of the parish of Dalry, *John Smith*, *John Malcolm*. Out of Irongray, Andrew Wallet. Out of Balmaclellan, *John Edgar*. Out of Lochrutan, *Andrew Clark*. Out of Ettrick or Forrest, John Scot. Out of the parish of Gallashiels, *Robert Macgill*, Robert Young. Out of the shires of Merse and Teviotdale, and parish of Nethen, Samuel Nisbet, John Deans, *James Atchison*. Out of the parish of Cavers, *James Leidon*, *John Glasgow*, *William Glasgow*, John Greenshields, Richard Young, Samuel Douglas, *James Young*, James Hobkirk. Out of the town of Kelso, William Hardie. Out of the town of Jedburgh, John Mather. Out of the parish of Ancrum, George Rutherford. Out of the parish of Sprouston, Walter Waddell, and Thomas Cairns. Out of the parish of Melrose, John Young, and Andrew Cook. Out of the parish of Castletoun, William Scot, John Pringle, Alexander Waddell, and John Unnes. Out of the parish of Askirk, William Herd. Out of the parish of Bandon, Andrew Newbigging. Out of the parish of Sudon, James Couston, *William Swanston*, John Elliot. Out of the parish of Hobkirk, John Oliver.

The following seven were sentenced and banished to West Flanders, and left the kingdom, March 4th, 1684:—Thomas Jackson, George Jackson, James Forrest, elder, James Forrest, younger, John Coline, James Gourlay, Gillies.

Afterwards, thirty were banished to Carolina, and were transported in James Gibson's ship, called sometime Bailie Gibson, in Glasgow, of whom it is observable, that in God's righteous judgment he was cast away in Carolina bay, when he commanded in the Rising Sun. They received their sentence, June 17th, 1684. The names of such as subscribed the joint testimony are these, Matthew Machan, James M'Clintock, John Gibson, Gavin Black, John Paton, William Ingles, John Young, John Galt, John Edwards, Thomas Marshall, George Smith, William Smith, Robert Urie, John Buchanan, Thomas Bryce, John Symon, Hugh Symon, William Symon, Archibald Cunningham, John Alexander, John Marshall.

In July 19, 1684, John Mathison, John Crichton, James M'Gachen, John M'Chesnie, James Baird, were banished to New Jersey, in America. They were taken away by one Robert Malloch, and fourteen men, whose names are not recorded, anno 1685. In the time of Queensberry's parliament, two hundred men and women were sent to Jamaica. And the same year, one Pitlochrie transported to New Jersey one hundred, whereof twenty-four were women. And in the same year, thirteen more were sent to Barbadoes. Their names are not in the hands of the publishers, if they be at all recorded. Anno 1687, twenty-one men and women were sent to Barbadoes, whose names that subscribed the joint testimony are as follows:—John Ford,

Walter M'Min, Adam Hood, John MacGhie, Peter Russel, Thomas Jackson, Charles Dougal, James Griston, John Harvie, James Forsyth, George Johnston, John Steven, Robert Young, John Gilfillan, Andrew Paterson, John Kincaid, Robert Main, James Muirhead, George Muir, John Henderson, Anaple Jackson, Anaple Gordon, Jean Moffat. Anno 1687, March 30th, were banished to Barbadoes, John Stewart, James Douglas, John Russel, James Hamilton, William Hannay, George White, Gilbert M'Culloch, Thomas Brown, John Brown, William Hay, John Wright, John Richard, Alexander Bailie, Marion Weir, Bessy Weir, Isabel Steel, Isabel Cassils, Agnes Keir.

A Short Account of those who were killed in the open fields, without trial, conviction, or any process of law, by the executioners of the Council's murdering edict.

To give an account of the many hundreds who either died or contracted their deaths in prisons, by the severities they met with from cold, hunger, thirst, want of room and air, fetters, tortures, stigmatising, whipping, &c., would be a work of immense labour; nor can any full account thereof be had, considering both the vast numbers of such, and the neglect of writing memoirs of these things, or their being seized by the persecutors, who were industrious to suppress such accounts of their own villanies from the view of posterity. The number of such as suffered under colour of law, and judicial trial, from Mr. James Guthrie, the first, to Mr. James Renwick, the last, has been computed to amount to about 140. But the councillors, willing to ease themselves of that lingering way of doing business, not content with Popery's gradual advancement, were for doing their work all at once; and, accordingly, authorized captains, lieutenants, serjeants, and single soldiers, to shoot all suspected persons, wherever they could catch them, without further trial for their pretended crimes. And, accordingly, betwixt the years 1682 and 1688, when a revolution of affairs put a stop to their career of bloodshed, there were murdered in the open fields the following persons, (besides others of whom no certain list has been got,) as they are enumerated in a print, entitled, "A Short Memorial of the Sufferings and Grievances of the Presbyterians in Scotland," printed in the year 1690:—

JOHN GRAHAM, of Claverhouse, Viscount of Dundee, in the year 1682, with a party of his troop, pursued William Graham, in the parish of ——— in Galloway, making his escape from his mother's house, and overtaking him, instantly shot him dead. Claverhouse, together with the Earl of Dumbarton, and Lieutenant-general Douglas, caused Peter Gillies, John Bryce, Thomas Young, (who was taken by the Laird of Lee,) William Fiddison, and John Bulening, to be put to death upon a gibbet, without legal trial or sentence—suffering them neither to have a Bible, nor to pray before they died, at Mauchline, 1684. Claverhouse coming to Galloway, in answer to the Viscount of Kenmuir's letter, with a small party, surprised Robert Stewart, John Grier, Robert Ferguson, and James MacMichael, and instantly shot them dead, at the water of Dee, in Galloway, December, 1683. Their corpses being buried, were, at his command, raised again. In May, 1685, he apprehended John Brown of Priesthill, in the parish of Muirkirk, in the shire of Ayr, being at his work, about his own house, and shot him dead before his own door, in presence of his wife. He also authorized his troops to kill Matthew Micklewraith, without any examination, in the parish of Colmonel, in Carriek, anno 1685.

COLONEL JAMES DOUGLAS, brother to the Duke of Queensberry, together with Lieutenant John Livingston, and a party with them, surprised five

men in a cave at Ingleston, in the parish of Glencairn, being betrayed by Andrew Watson. Their names were John Gibson, Robert Grierson, Robert Mitchell, James Bennoch, and John Edgar—all of whom were, at the command of said Colonel Douglas, brought forth, and immediately shot dead, without giving them so much time as to recommend their souls to God. One John Ferguson, sometime a professed friend, thrust one of them through, supposing he was not dead. This was done in the year 1685. In the same year, Colonel James Douglas and his party shot to death John Hunter, for no other alleged cause but the running out from the house at Corehead, in the parish of Moffat. Colonel, or Lieutenant-general, James Douglas, with Lieutenant Livingston, and Cornet James Douglas, surprised six men at prayer, at the Calduns, in the parish of Minigaf, viz., James Dun, Robert Dun, Andrew Mackale, Thomas Stevenson, John MacCloud, and John Stevenson, in January, 1685. He also caused to take Andrew Macquhan out of his bed, sick of a fever, and carry him to Newtown of Galloway, and the next day shot him dead. In the same year, he commanded Thomas Richard, an old man of seventy years, to be shot in time of prayer, (he was betrayed and taken by Peter Inglis,) anno 1685, at Cumnock, in Kyle.

CAPTAIN DOUGLAS, finding one Mowat, a tailor, merely because he had some pieces of lead belonging to his trade, took him, and without any further trial, shot him dead, between Fleet and Dee in Galloway. The said Captain Douglas and his men, finding one — Achenleck, a deaf man, for not making answer, through defect of his hearing, instantly shot him dead off horseback, near Carlin-work, anno 1685.

SIR ROBERT DALZIEL, and Lieutenant Straton, having apprehended Daniel McMichael, not able to flee, by reason of his being sick; after having detained him twenty-four hours prisoner, took him out, and shot him at Dalveen, in the parish of Durisdeer, in Nithsdale, January, 1685. The said Captain Dalziel and Lieutenant Straton, with their men, found William Adam hiding in a bush, and instantly killed him, at the Wallwood, in Kyle, February, 1685.

CAPTAIN BRUCE, captain of dragoons, apprehended James Kirko, at the intelligence of one James Wright, carried him to Dumfries, detained him prisoner one night, next day brought him forth to the water sands, and, without any process, shot him dead. The dying man desired a little time to make his peace with God, but the captain answered, oftener than once or twice, "Devil a peace ye get more made up." Some gentlewomen coming to beg his life, were hindered by one John Craig of Stewarton. The fore-said Dalziel's second son was one of them that shot him, though without command, June, 1685. The said Captain Bruce surprised at Lochenkithil, in the parish of Kirkpatrick, in Galloway, six men, and instantly killed four of them, viz., John Gordon, William Stewart, William Heron, and John Wallace; and carried the other two, Edward Gordon, and Alexander MacUbin, prisoners, and the next day, he and monstrous Lagg, without any trial, caused them hang upon a growing tree, near the kirk of Irongray, and left them hanging there, February, 1685. The said Captain Bruce, and his men, took out of his bed William MacHaffie, sick of a fever, and shot him instantly, in the parish of Straton, in Carrick, January, 1685.

JAMES DOUGLAS, cornet of dragoons, commanded to shoot John Semple, essaying to escape out of a window, in the parish of Daily, anno 1685. Kilkerron shot him. He also apprehended Edward Mackeen, and by search, finding a flint stone upon him, presently shot him without any further trial, February, 1685.

LIEUTENANT-GENERAL DRUMMOND, commanded, without any process of trial, John Murchie, and Donald Miklewrock, to be instantly shot, after they were taken, in the parish of Colmonell, in Carrick, anno 1685. At the same time his soldiers shot Alexander Lin.

CAPTAIN INGLIS, and his dragoons, pursued and killed James Smith, at the burn of Ann, in Kyle, 1684. Peter Inglis, his son, killed one John Smith, in Cunningham, 1685. The said Peter, or Patrick Inglis, killed one James Whyte, struck off his head with an axe, brought it to Newmills, and played at the football with it; he killed him at little Blackwood, the fore-said year, 1685.

The following account of this murder is extracted from an old M.S., not hitherto published, in the possession of James Mitchell, Esq., of Darwhilling, whose ancestor, William Wylie, of Darwhilling, is noticed as a sufferer in page 366.

An Account of what happened in the house of JAMES PATON, Tenant in Little Blackwood, in the parish of Kilmarnock, and shire of Ayr, in the beginning of May, 1685, in the night time.

TWELVE men being met in a fellowship-meeting for prayer, in that house, in the interval of duty, James Paton, being standing behind the back of the rest—they being warming about a hearth-fire, he heard some noise, as he thought, about the house; he went but the floor towards the door, and coming ben, told the rest, “Friends, I wish we be not in a snare;” at which they all started up and went but the house. James White was the last in going but, and having a firelock (which was all the fire-arms that was amongst them) lying upon a chest at the side of the house, took it in his hand as he went but; and just as he came betwixt the doors, the partie commanded by Patrick Inglis, son to Captain Inglis, (who then kept the garrison at Newmills,) having surrounded the house, knockt at both doors at once, and broke them open; upon which, James White offering to fire, his gun burnt primin, and did not go off; the light of which, did let them see to shoot him, which they did, and he fell betwixt the doors. Nine of them went ben to the spence, where thinking to make their escape, they pulled out a hole in the end of the house in the thatch, at which two only got out, and escaped; but the hole being soon perceived by the enemy, the other seven where stopped. The other two had gone toward the byre. John Gemmell, in Blackbyre, being one of the two, fell in grips in the entrie to the byre, with one of the partie, and got him down. The fellow was drawing his bayonet, to thrust in him, which he wrested from him, and stabbed into himself, and then getting up ran straight out at the door, and dong oure the centinall; and it being so very dark, they could not catch him again. The partie took the fellow that was stabbed, and threw him into a bed in the side of the house above three young children of six, four, and two years of age, bleeding in his wounds. The other seven were still in the spence with Janet Wylie, James Paton’s wife, with a sucking child in her arms. As soon as she knew that it was Patrick Inglis that commanded the partie, she called him by name, that he would, for God’s sake, give them quarters. He curst her what she was that knew him? She told him she was a daughter of William Wylie’s, of Darwhilling, where he, with some others, had been quartered a whole summer some years before. He told her, upon her request, he would give them quarter, if they would all come but one by one, upon their bare knees; which they consented to do. The first that came but, was an old man, one James Findlay, in Dykes. They cut the yarn of the reels, and tyed him with, and set him down on a stool in the side of the house. One of the partie coming ben with his bayonet screwed upon his gun, stabbed him below his bellie, till the point of it came out at the thick of his thigh behind; at which, he cryed he was

murdered. Patrick Inglis gave a curse, how he came to stab a man after he had given him quarters; which was all the mends the poor man got. The rest all came but upon their knees, and were all tyed with the yarn and other materials, as they found in the house. After this, they got candles, and searched all the house, and finding James Paton in the byer, bound him, and set him down with the rest. They also searched the barn and kiln, and every place about the house, and when they could find no more persons, they fell about the spoiling of the house; out of which they took every thing, both bed-clothes and body-clothes—not leaving so much as a spoon, or the worth of it; driving the cows and horses over the dead man betwixt the doors, and emptying the chaff beds above him. James Paton, being a wright to his employment, they took all his working tools—among which was a big aixe for felling timber, which they took, and with it cut off the head of the above James White, who was shot betwixt the doors, and took it to Newmills, and next day played with it as a foot-ball, on the green thereof. There was nothing left in or about all the houses belonging to the above James Paton, but a big coat, which had some how or other escaped them. Some person took it up, and threw it into the barn of the very next neighbour, not above a gunshot from the house, but as soon as the man to whom the barn belonged, knew it was there, he threw it, or caused it to be thrown out, for fear of coming to danger, in case it should be found there, though he was a very near relative of the above James Paton's. When this party had gathered all together, they went off with their booty, with eight men prisoners, to Newmills. On the way, James Findlay, who was wounded, complained that he was not able to walk, whereupon Patrick Inglis gave orders, when he could walk no farther, to shoot him, and let him lye, which made him do the best he could, till he got to Newmills, and there they put all the eight men in prison, in [the] porter lodge. The next day, Captain Inglis caused bring them all out to the back close, and caused them all sit down upon their knees, and tyed a napkin on each of their faces, and placed two firelocks to each of their breasts, in order to shoot them, but some man who was present with Captain Inglis, said to him, no doubt but he was secure enough in what he was doing, as [while] the present Government stood upon the same footing, but if there came any change, he might be called in question for giving men quarters, and executing them without any shadow of law, adding he might be in no difficulty, for if he sent a letter to the Counsell at Edinburgh, there was no doubt of an order to shoot them. Upon considering of which, he caused them all be raised and put in prison, where they had been, and immediately sent his son to Edinburgh, to the Counsel, for an order, which he readily obtained. But in the interval, the friends of the prisoners made a concert to come and relieve them upon a certain night, but they mete a night sooner than the concert was made, for which none of them ever could account, but that in the providence of God it had been ordered so. For it was remarkable, that the very night in which they were relieved, Patrick Inglis was lying under a dyke in the precincts of the town, in time of the action, with the order in his pocket to shoot them to-morrow. The friends who relieved them, came into the town in a very courageous manner, and placed two ambushments, one behind a dyke, betwixt the fore and back castle, the other opposite to the fore castle. Upon their coming in, they shot the centinall, and then went into a smith's shop, and took his forehammers, and broke open the gates. One of the soldiers who was in the fore castle, put his firelock through the iron staunchers, and levelled it along the side of the house, thinking to shoot him who was breaking open the gate, but the ambushment which was placed opposite to it, shot him, and his gun fell down to them. As soon as the gates were opened, they carried off the prisoners with themselves, who went all in a body together, till they came to a muir about two miles east

from the town, where they parted in twos. As soon as they were out of the town a little, the bailie caused beat the town drum, and ring the bell, and came with the townsmen to the gate of the castle, and called upon Captain Inglis to follow the prisoners, or yield up the arms to him that he might do it; but he refused, having crept in below a bed in the time of the action. As soon as it was day, he commanded his men to search all the town, if they could find any of the prisoners, or relievers, or any that belonged to them, and to follow after them. They tracket their way out of the east end of the town, it being wet weather, and that day shot two innocent men, as they were in search of them, but found none, either of prisoners, or relievers, though they went as far east as Tintock. And thus ends the account of this tragical story, from which we may see the wickedness of wicked men, and their malice against the people of God. Oh, that every one who reads this may resolve

\* \* \* \* \*

CAPTAIN INGLIS shot John Burrie, with his pass in his hand, in Evandale, April, 1685.

MAJOR BALFOUR, together with Captain Maitland and their party, apprehended at their work, Robert Tom, John Urie, and Thomas Cook, and instantly shot them, at Polmadie, near Glasgow, May, 1685.

COLONEL BUCHAN, with the Laird of Lee and their men, shot John Smith, in the parish of Lesmahagow, February, 1685.

LIEUTENANT LAUDER shot to death William Shillilaw, at the Woodhead, on the water of Ayr, anno 1685.

LIEUTENANT NISBET and his party also shot John Ferguson, George Whiteburn, and Patrick Gemmil, in the parish of Fenwick, in the same year.

LIEUTENANT MURRAY and his party shot one John Brown, after quarters given, at Blackwood, in Clydesdale, March, 1685.

LIEUTENANT CRICHTON did most barbarously, after quarter, shoot David Steel, in the parish of Lesmahagow, December, 1686.

SIR ROBERT LAURIE, of Maxwelton, the Laird of Stenhouse, and John Craig, of Stewarton, did instigate and urge Cornet Bailie's party of dragoons, to shoot William Smith, in Hill, after he had been prisoner one night, (it was the day of Maxwelton's daughter's marriage,) who also refused to let him be buried in the churchyard. This Douglas of Stenhouse, being a laird of mean estate, was advanced for such services as this, and his excessive harassing, spoiling, and fining of the people of God, and because he was a Papist, to the honour of being secretary for Scotland, to James VII. But the wicked's honour is short-lived; his name is extinct, having neither root nor branch, male nor female, nor any remembrance left unto him. The said Laurie of Maxwelton's steward reported, that a cup of wine delivered that day into his hand, turned into congealed blood; be that as it may, it is certain he died by a fall from his horse some years after.

SIR JAMES JOHNSTON, of Westerhall, caused apprehend Andrew Hyslop, in the parish of Hutton, in Annandale, and delivered him up to Claverhouse, and never rested until he got him shot by Claverhouse's troops. Claverhouse would have delayed it, but Westerhall was so urgent, that Claverhouse was heard say, This man's blood shall be upon Westerhall. At length, upon his urgency, Claverhouse ordered a Highland captain, who was there, to do it, but he refused; and drawing off his Highlanders to a convenient distance, swore, "That her nainsell would fight Claverhouse and all his dragoons first." Whereupon he caused three of his own dragoons do it, May, 1685. It is observable of this Westerhall, that he was once a great professor, and one who had sworn the covenant; when the test was framed, he bragged that he was an actual covenanter, and scorned the test; but when he had the trial, he embraced it, and became a bitter enemy to the work and people



of God. This man having been taken on his ground, he would have him shot, to give proof of his loyalty. He died about the revolution, in great torture of body, by the gravel, and horror and anguish of conscience, inso-much that his cries were heard at a great distance from the house,—a warning to all such apostates.

SIR ROBERT GRIERSON, of Lagg, having the command of a part of Claverhouse's troop, and Strachan's dragoons, surprised John Bell, of Whiteside, David Halliday, portioner, of Mayfield, Andrew M'Crabit, James Clement, and Robert Lenox, of Irlintoun, and barbarously killed them, after quarter, without time allowed to pray. When John Bell, of Whiteside, begged a little time to pray, Lagg answered, "What the devil have ye been doing? Have ye not prayed enough these many years in the hills?" and so shot him presently, in the parish of Tongland, in Galloway, February, 1685. The said Laird of Lagg, with the Earl of Annandale, having command of some troops of heritors, pursued another David Halliday, and George Short, and apprehended, and shot them, under cloud of night, in the parish of Twyname, in Galloway, 1630. The Laird of Lagg, who was so wicked an oppressor and destroyer of the people of God, in Galloway and Nithsdale, was afterwards made a justice of the peace, notwithstanding his being excommunicated for his adultery and impenitent obstinacy.

THE LAIRD OF COLZEAN, for that time captain of a troop of militia and heritors, killed William M'Kergue, at Blairquhan Mill, anno 1685. He also, with the Laird of Ballochmilk, shot Gilbert M'Adam, in the parish of Kirkmichael, July, 1685.

A party of Highlanders killed Joseph Wilson, David Dun, Simeon Paterson, and other two, near the water of Kyle, in a moss in Kyle, 1685.

THE LAIRD OF ARDINCAPLE, commanding a party of Highlandmen, killed Robert Lockhart and Gabriel Thomson about that time also. Likewise William Paterson was shot at Strathaven, by whom is unknown, 1685. Also John M'Clorgan was killed at Drummellian's house in the night time; it is not known by whom.

JOHN REID, belonging some time to Craigie's troop, did, under cloud of night, kill by a shot, one George Wood, about sixteen years old, without asking one question at him, in Tinkhorn hill, in Kyle, June, 1688. The number of such murders amounts to seventy-eight.

Besides these cold-blooded murders, there were many killed at several skirmishes, at Pentland, Bothwell, Airmoss, &c., while fighting in their own defence, and the defence of the field-meetings; the number whereof amounts to upwards of 400.

---

### A short Account of the Oppressive Exactions.

EXPECTING that others, who have the particular informations of matters of fact by them, will be concerned to publish a more full account of these illegal fines and robberies, it may suffice at present, to transcribe only the general account of some of them, out of the forementioned "Memorial of Grievances."

For fines, and other exorbitant and illegal exactions of money, the particular sums cannot be here enumerated; but their vastness, when calculated together, may be easily collected, by the scraps already gathered off some poor families of farmers, cottars, servants, &c., (many of these are omitted, or not known, which would very considerably augment the sum,) in some few shires, viz., *Clydesdale, Renfrew, Ayr, Galloway, Nithsdale, and Annandale,*

since Bothwell Bridge insurrection, amounting to above £288,000 Scots. Besides about 200 honest families which have been cast out of their houses, harassed and spoiled of their all; some of their houses being thrown down, some burnt, some shut up, their goods and moveables seized upon, their crop and cattle also disposed of, at the will of their persecutors, in the fore-mentioned shires.

The immediate authors, actors, and instruments of these oppressions, were principally the curates, instigating the privy council, which empowered the forces, and noblemen and gentlemen of the country to prey upon the poor people. All cannot be here expressed, but some of the most noted in the western shires may be mentioned, who were the greatest persecutors and oppressors, by fining and other exactions. Of officers of the forces, Colonel Douglas, brother to the Duke of Queensberry, exacted above £2,000 Scots money, in *Galloway*, *Nithsdale*, shire of *Ayr*, and other places. Lieutenant-General Drummond, besides the forefaulters of gentlemen, did also exact monies of the poor in the shire of *Ayr*. The Earl of Linlithgow, and his soldiers, spoiled much in *Galloway*. The Earl of Airly, and his troop, in the same shire. Lord Balcarras was a great oppressor in *Galloway*, besides all the robberies he committed in *Fife*. James Graham, of Claverhouse, afterwards Viscount of Dundee, with his brother and subaltern officers in *Galloway*, *Nithsdale*, and *Annandale*, exacted by fines and otherwise, above £13,500 Scots money. Colonel Buchan, a most violent persecutor in *Galloway*, and shire of *Ayr*, by robberies, took from the people upwards of £4,000 Scots. Major Cockburn, a great oppressor in *Galloway*, Major White in *Clydesdale*, and shire of *Ayr*, exacted by fines and otherwise, above £2,508 Scots. Major Balfour, a great oppressor and persecutor in *Clydesdale*, Captain Strachan in *Galloway*, Inglis in *Galloway*, *Ayr*, and *Clydesdale*, Douglas in *Galloway*, Dalziel in *Annandale*, and Bruce in *Nithsdale*, oppressed and spoiled the people much. Meldrum in *Clydesdale*, took from poor families upwards of £2,800, and vast sums in *Merse* and *Teviotdale*, with the Earl of Hume, and Ker of Grandoun, with the Laird of Hayning and Bindle, and in *Tweeddale*, with the Laird of Possa. Lieutenant Winram and Barns were very vigilant persecutors in *Galloway*, and took much spoil. Lieutenant Lauder in *Ayr*, Bonshaw, a highwayman, and Duncan Grant, a cripple, with a wooden leg, in *Clydesdale*, oppressed the people excessively; this last exacted in *Clydesdale*, £1,500. The chief of the oppressors among noblemen and gentlemen were, in *Clydesdale*, Summervail of Spittel, who exacted from the poor people above £1,200. Halyards more than £5,800. Bonytoun and Symme were also great and violent exactors. In the city of *Glasgow*, Provosts Johnston and Barns; Bailies Anderson, Zuil, Graham, and Stirling, exacted above £20,000. In *Renfrew*, the Earl of Glencairn exacted above £2,400. Likewise Semple, a Papist, Alexander Hume, in *Eaglesham*, and Ezekiel Montgomery, were all great exactors. In the shire of *Ayr*, the Earl of Dumfries exacted above £1,000. Likewise the Lord Craigie, William Crichton, Sheriff-Depute, Crawford of Ardmillan, Montgomery of Bozland, the Laird of Broycie, and Clerk Ogilvie, were all great and wicked persecutors. In *Galloway*, Grierson of Lagg, who exacted there, and in *Nithsdale*, above £1,200. Liddesdale, Isle and Cannon of Merdograte, were also great oppressors. In *Nithsdale*, Queensberry and his sons, and John Alison, his chamberlain, who, when dying, said, "he had damned his soul for the duke his master:" George Charter, another of his factors, who vaunted, he had made twenty-six journeys in a year in pursuit of the Whigs, and John Douglas, of Stenhouse, a Papist, exacted £15,000. The Laird of Closeburn above £700. Sir Robert Dalziel £400 from a few families. Sir Robert Laurie, of Maxwelltown, was also a great oppressor and persecutor. In *Annandale*, the Earl of Annandale persecuted much; and likewise in *Galloway*, the Laird of Westerhall exacted above £11,000. Sir

Patrick Maxwel, of Springkel, was also a very active and violent persecutor. The Lairds of Powden and Castlemilk, Robert Carruthers of Remarskel, Thomas Kennedy, of Heybeiths, were also most violent persecutors of the poor people.

From these short accounts of the oppressions, bloodshed, and illegal tyranny exercised in this land, it may be conjectured what the total would amount to, if a history thereof were published. But all these, however great persecutions, are but little in comparison of what the mother of harlots and her children intended against us; which, that the Lord may prevent, ought to be the serious prayer and strenuous endeavour of all who have a regard to the greatest interests of themselves and posterity.



# INSCRIPTIONS

## UPON THE

### TOMBS OF THE MARTYRS,

IN SEVERAL CHURCHYARDS, AND OTHER PLACES WHERE THEY LIE BURIED.\*

---

Epitaph upon the Monument in the Greyfriars' Churchyard at  
Edinburgh.

ON the tomb-stone, an open Bible is drawn, with the following scripture citations and verses:—

“And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held; and they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow-servants also, and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled,” Rev. vi. 9—11. “These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb,” Rev. vii. 14.

HALT, passenger, take heed what you do see,  
This tomb doth show, for what some men did die.  
Here lies interr'd the dust of those who stood  
'Gainst perjury, resisting unto blood;  
Adhering to the covenants, and laws  
Establishing the same; which was the cause  
Their lives were sacrific'd unto the lust  
Of Prelatists abjur'd. Though here their dust  
Lies mixt with murderers, and other crew,  
Whom justice did justly to death pursue:  
But as for these, no cause in them was found  
Worthy of death, but only they were found  
Constant and steadfast, zealous, witnessing  
For the prerogatives of Christ their King.  
Which truths were seal'd by famous Guthrie's head,  
And all along to Mr. Renwick's blood.  
They did endure the wrath of enemies,  
Reproaches, torments, deaths, and injuries.  
But yet they're these who from such trouble came,  
And now triumph in glory with the Lamb.

\* As these Epitaphs are mostly composed by illiterate country people, the reader will readily pardon any harshness he may meet with in the phrase or metre.

From May, 27, 1661, that the noble Marquis of Argyle suffered, to the 17th of February, 1688, that Mr. James Renwick suffered, were executed at Edinburgh, about an hundred of noblemen, gentlemen, ministers, and others, noble martyrs for Jesus Christ. The most part of them ly here.

Upon the foot of the monument stands a crown, with this inscription,—  
“Be thou faithful unto the death, and I will give thee a crown of life.”

Upon a Grave-stone in the Churchyard of Hamilton, lying on the heads of JOHN PARKER, GAVIN HAMILTON, JAMES HAMILTON, and CHRISTOPHER STRANG, who suffered at Edinburgh. Dec. 7th, 1666. Their Testimony is extant in Naphtali.

STAY, passenger, take notice what thou reads,  
At Edinburgh ly our bodies, here our heads;  
Our right-hands stood at Lanark, these we want.  
Because with them we sware the covenant.

Upon a Stone in the High Churchyard of Glasgow.

HERE lies the corpse of Robert Bunton, John Hart, Robert Scot, Matthew Patoun, John Richmond, James Johnston, Archibald Stewart, James Winning, John Main, who suffered at the Cross of Glasgow, for their testimony to the covenants and work of reformation. because they durst not own the authority of the then tyrants, destroying the same, betwixt 1666 and 1688.

YEARS sixty-six, and eighty-four,  
Did send their souls home into glore,  
Whose bodies here interred ly,  
Then sacrific'd to tyranny;  
To covenants and reformation  
'Cause they adhered in their station.  
These nine, with others in this yard,  
Whose heads and bodies were not spar'd,  
Their testimonies, foes, to bury,  
Caus'd beat the drums then in great fury;  
They'll know at resurrection day,  
To murder saints was no sweet play.

Inscription on the Stone lying on JOHN WHARRY and JAMES SMITH, who are buried at Inchbelly Bridge.

HALT, passenger, read hear upon this stone  
A tragedy our bodies done upon.  
At Glasgow Cross we lost both our right hands,  
To fright beholders, th' en'my so commands:  
Then put to death, and that most cruelly,  
Yet where we're slain, even there we must not ly;  
From Glasgow town we're brought unto this place,  
On gallow-tree hung up for certain space:  
Yet thence ta'en down, interred here we ly  
Beneath this stone: our blood to heaven doth cry.  
Had foreign foes, Turks or Mahometans,  
Had Scythian Tartars, Arabian Caravans,  
Had cruel Spaniards, the pope's bloody seed,  
Commenc'd the same, had been less strange their deed;

But Protestants, once covenanters too,  
Our countrymen, this cruel deed could do;  
Yet notwithstanding this their hellish rage,  
The noble Wharry leapt upon the stage,  
With courage bold, he said, and heart not faint,  
*This blood shall now seal up our covenant.*  
Ending, *They who would follow Christ should take*  
*Their cross upon their back, the world forsake.*

Inscription on JAMES NISBET, JAMES LAWSON, and ALEXANDER  
WOOD, buried at the Gallows-foot, Glasgow.

HERE ly martyrs three,  
Of memory,  
Who for the covenants did die;  
And witness is  
'Gainst all these nations perjury.

Inscription on a Stone in Eastwood Parish, lying upon the  
Corpse of JAMES EAGLE and JOHN PARK, who suffered at  
the Cross of Paisley, for refusing the Oath of Abjuration, in  
the year 1685.

STAY, passenger, as thou goes by,  
And take a look where these do ly,  
Who, for the love they bare to truth,  
Were depriv'd of their life and youth.  
Tho' laws made then caus'd many die,  
Judges and 'sizers were not free;  
He that to them did these delate,  
The greater count he hath to make;  
Yet no excuse to them can be:  
At ten condemned, at two to die.  
So cruel did their rage become,  
To stop their speech caus'd beat the drum.  
This may a standing witness be  
'Twixt Presbytry and Prelacy.

Inscription on the Grave-stone at Cathcart, lying on the Bodies  
of ROBERT TAM, THOMAS COOK, and JOHN URIE, who were  
shot at Polmadie, May 11th, 1685.

THE bloody murderers of these men  
Were Major Balfour and Captain Maitland.  
And with them others were not free,  
Caus'd them to search in Pomadie.  
As soon as they had them out found,  
They murder'd them with shot of gun;  
Scarce time to them did they allow,  
Before their Maker their knees to bow.  
Many like in this land have been,  
Whose blood for vengeance cries to heaven.  
This horrid wickedness you see  
Was done in lone of Pomadie;  
Which may a standing witness be  
'Twixt Presbytry and Prelacy.

Inscription on a Stone in the Churchyard of Eaglesham, upon the Bodies of GABRIEL THOMSON and ROBERT LOCKHART, shot by a party of Highlandmen and Dragoons, under the command of Ardincaple, May 1, 1685.

THESE men did search through moor and moss,  
To find out all that had no pass.  
These faithful witnesses were found,  
And murdered upon the ground.  
Their bodies in this grave do lie,  
Their blood for vengeance yet doth cry:  
This may a standing witness be  
For *Presbytry* 'gainst *Prelacy*.

Inscription on the Monument at Airmoss, lying upon the Bodies of them that fell there, July 20th, 1680, namely, the REV. RICHARD CAMERON, MICHAEL CAMERON, JOHN HAMILTON, JOHN GEMMEL, JAMES GRAY, ROBERT DICK, JOHN FULLER, ROBERT PATERSON, THOMAS WATSON, &c.

HALT, curious passenger, come here, and read:  
Our souls triumph with Christ, our glorious head.  
In self-defence, we murder'd here do ly,  
To witness 'gainst this nation's perjury.

Inscription on a Grave-stone in the Churchyard of Strathaven, on the Corpse of WILLIAM PATERSON, who lived in the Parish of Cambusnethan, and JOHN BARRIE, in Evandale, anno 1685.

HERE lye two martyrs, severally who fell  
By Captain Inglis, and by bloody Bell.  
Posterity shall know they're shot to death  
As sacrifices unto Popish wrath.

Acrostic upon a Stone lying on the Corpse of JOHN BROWN, who lived in the Parish of Muirkirk, and was shot by Grahame of Claverhouse, at his own door, May 1st, 1685, and lies buried there in the open fields.

I N death's cold bed, the dusty part here lies  
O f one who did the earth, as dust, despise.  
H ere, in this place, from earth he took departure:  
N ow he has got the garland of the martyr.

B utcher'd by Clavers and his bloody band,  
R aging most rav'nously o'er all the land.  
O nly for owning Christ's supremacy,  
Wickedly wrong'd by encroaching tyranny.  
N othing, how near soever, he too good  
Esteem'd; nor dear, for precious truth, his blood.



Inscription on the Stone lying at Blackwood, in the Parish of Lesmahagow, upon the Corpse of JOHN BROWN, who was shot by — Murray, without sentence of law, anno 1685, and buried there in the open fields.

MURRAY might murder such a godly Brown,  
But could not rob him of that glorious crown  
He now enjoys. His credit, not his crime,  
Was non-compliance with a wicked time.

Upon the Grave-stone of DAVID STEEL, in the Churchyard of Lesmahagow.

DAVID, a shepherd first, and then  
Advanced to be king of men,  
Had of his graces in this quarter,  
This heir a wand'rer, now a martyr;  
Who, for his constancy and zeal,  
Still to the back did prove good STEEL;  
Who, for Christ's royal truths and laws,  
And for the covenanted cause  
Of Scotland's famous reformation,  
Declining tyrant's usurpation;  
By cruel Crichton murder'd lies,  
Whose blood to heav'n for vengeance cries.

Inscriptions upon three several Grave-stones, lying on JOHN GIBSON, JAMES BENNOCH, ROBERT EDGAR, and ROBERT MITCHELL, who were shot at Inglistoun, in the Parish of Glencairn, by Colonel Douglas and Lieutenant Livingston, anno 1685.

1. On JOHN GIBSON.

My soul's in heaven, here's my dust,  
By wicked sentence, and unjust,  
Shot dead, convicted of no crime,  
But non-compliance with the time,  
When Babel's bastards had command,  
And monstrous tyrants ruled the land.

2. On JAMES BENNOCH.

HERE lies a monument of Popish wrath;  
Because I'm not perjurd, I'm shot to death  
By cruel hands; men, godless, and unjust,  
Did sacrifice my blood to Babel's lust.

3. On ROBERT EDGAR and ROBERT MITCHELL, both under one Stone.

HALT, passenger, tell, if thou ever saw  
Men shot to death, without process of law.  
We two, of four who in this churchyard ly,  
Thus felt the rage of Popish tyranny.

Upon the Grave-stone of ANDREW HISLOP, lying in Craickhaugh, in Eskdale Moor, being the place where he was shot by Claverhouse and Sir James Johnstoun, of Westerhall.

HALT, passenger, a word with thee or two.  
 Why I ly here wouldst thou truly know?  
 By wicked hands, hands cruel and unjust,  
 Without all law, my life from me they thrust;  
 And, being dead, they left me on the spot,  
 For burial this same place I got;  
 Truth's friends in Eskdale, now rejoice their lot,  
 To wit, the faithful, for truth my seal thus got.

In the Churchyard of Dumfries, upon the Grave-stone of JOHN GRIERSON, who lived in the Parish of Irongray, and suffered January 26, 1667, is this Inscription.

UNDERNEATH this stone doth ly  
 Dust, sacrific'd to tyranny:  
 Yet precious in Immanuel's sight,  
 Since martyr'd for his kingly right.  
 When he condemns these hellish drudges,  
 By suff'rage, saints shall be their judges.

Epitaph upon the Grave-stone of WILLIAM WELCH, in the same Churchyard, who lived in the same Parish, and suffered at the same time with the former.

HALT, passenger, read, here interr'd doth ly  
 A witness 'gainst poor Scotland's perjury,  
 Whose head once fixt upon the bridge-port stood,  
 Proclaiming vengeance for his guiltless blood.

In the same Churchyard, on the Grave-stone of JAMES KIRKO, who lived in the Parish of Kier, and was shot dead on the Sands of Dumfries, by Captain Bruce, June, 1685.

By bloody Bruce, and wretched Wright,  
 I lost my life in great despite;  
 Shot dead without due time to try,  
 And fit me for eternity;  
 A witness of Prelatic rage,  
 As ever was in any age.

On the Grave-stone lying on EDWARD GORDON and ALEXANDER M'UBINE, executed at the Church of Irongray, at the command of the Laird of Lagg and Captain Bruce.

As Lagg and bloody Bruce command,  
 We were hung up by hellish hand;  
 And thus, their furious rage to stay,  
 We died at Kirk of Irongray:  
 Here now, in peace, sweet rest we take,  
 Once murder'd for religion's sake.

Upon a Stone lying in a Muir near Lochenkithil, on the Grave of JOHN GORDON, WILLIAM STEWART, WILLIAM HERON, and JOHN WALLACE, shot by Captain Bruce.

BEHOLD, here in this wilderness we ly  
Four witnesses of hellish cruelty.  
Our lives and blood could not their ire assuage,  
But when we're dead, they did against us rage;  
That match the like, we think, ye scarcely can,  
Except the Turk's or Duke de Alva's men.

Upon a Stone in Tynron Churchyard lying on WILLIAM SMITH, a Youth of Eighteen Years of age, who was shot at the Bridge-end of Moniaive, by the command of Sir Robert Lawrie, Laird of Maxwellton, and John Douglas, of Stenhouse, May. 1685.

I, WILLIAM SMITH, now here do ly,  
Once martyr'd for Christ's verity.  
Douglas of Stenhouse, Lawrie of Maxwellton,  
Caus'd cornet Bailie give me martyrdom;  
What cruelty they to my corpse then us'd,  
Living may judge; me burial they refus'd.

Upon DANIEL MACMICHAEL, who was shot by Dalziel, of Kirk-michael, January, 1685, lying in the Churchyard of Durisdeer.

As Daniel cast was into lions' den,  
For praying unto God, and not to men;  
Thus lions cruelly devoured me,  
For bearing unto truth my testimony.  
I rest in peace, till Jesus rend the cloud,  
And judge 'twixt me and those who shed my blood.

Epitaph upon the Grave-stone in the Churchyard of Balmaghie, upon the Corpse of DAVID HALLIDAY, portioner, of Mayfield, shot by the Laird of Lagg, February, 1685, and of DAVID HALLIDAY, in Glenap, shot by the Laird of Lagg and the Earl of Annandale, in the same Year, 1685.

BENEATH this stone two David Hallidays  
Do ly, whose souls now sing their Master's praise.  
To know, if curious passengers desire,  
For what, by whom, and how they did expire?  
They did oppose this nation's perjury,  
Nor could they join with lordly Prelacy.  
Indulgence favours from Christ's enemies  
Quench'd not their zeal: this monument then cries,  
These are the causes, not to be forgot,  
Why they by Lagg so wickedly were shot.  
One name, one cause, one grave, one heaven do tye  
Their soul to that one God eternally.

Upon the Grave-stone in the Churchyard of Anwoth, lying on the Corpse of JOHN BELL, of Whiteside, who was most barbarously shot to death at the command of Douglas, of Morton, and Grierson, of Lagg, in the Parish of Tongland, in Galloway, anno 1685.

THIS monument shall tell posterity,  
That blessed Bell, of Whiteside, here doth ly;  
Who at command of bloody Lagg was shot;  
A murder strange, which should not be forgot.  
Douglas, of Morton, did him quarters give;  
Yet cruel Lagg would not let him survive.  
This martyr sought some time to recommend  
His soul to God, before his days did end;  
The tyrant said, "*What, devil! ye've pray'd enough  
These long seven years, on mountain and in cleugh.*"  
So instantly caus'd him, with other four,  
Be shot to death upon Kirkconnel muir.  
So thus did end the lives of these brave saints,  
For their adhering to the covenants.

Upon the Grave-stone lying on the Corpse of ROBERT STEWART, Son to Major Robert Stewart, of Ardoch, and JOHN GRIERSON, who were murdered by Graham of Claverhouse, at the water of Dee, in Galloway, anno 1684.

BEHOLD! behold! a stone here's forced to cry,  
Come see two martyrs under me that ly,  
At water of Dee, who slain were by the hand  
Of cruel Claverhouse and's bloody band.  
No sooner had he done this horrid thing,  
But's forc'd to say, *Stewart's soul in heaven doth sing.*  
Yet strange, his rage pursu'd ev'n such when dead,  
And in the tombs of their ancestors laid;  
Causing their corpse be rais'd out of the same,  
Discharging in churchyard to bury them.  
All this they did, because they would not abjure,  
Our covenants and reformation pure;  
Because like faithful martyrs for to die  
They rather chose than treacherously comply  
With cursed Prelacy, the nation's bane,  
And with indulgency, our church's stain.  
Perjur'd intelligencers were so rife,  
Show'd their curs'd loyalty, to take their life.

Upon a Grave-stone lying on the Corpse of WILLIAM HUNTER and ROBERT SMITH, who were sentenced and hanged at Kirkcudbright, anno 1684, by Captain Douglas, Graham of Claverhouse, and Captain Bruce.

THIS monument shall show posterity,  
Two headless martyrs under it do ly,  
By bloody Graham were taken and surpris'd,  
Brought to this town, and afterwards were 'siz'd;

By unjust law were sentenced to die,  
 Then first they hang'd, then headed cruelly.  
 Captain Douglas, Bruce, Graham of Claverhouse,  
 Were these that caused them to be handled thus:  
 And when they were unto the gibbet come,  
 To stop their speech, they did beat up the drum.  
 And all because they would not comply  
 With Indulgence, and bloody Prelacy.  
 In face of cruel Bruce, Douglas, and Graham,  
 They did maintain, *That Christ was Lord supreme;*  
 And boldly owned both the covenants,  
 At Kirkcudbright thus ended these two saints.

Upon a Stone in the Churchyard of Balmaclellan, on the Body  
 of ROBERT GRIERSON, who was slain by command of Colone  
 James Douglas, at Inglistoun, in the Parish of Glencairn  
 1685.

THIS monument to passengers shall cry,  
 That godly Grierson under it doth ly,  
 Betray'd by knavish Watson to his foes,  
 Which made this martyr's days by murder close.  
 If ye would know the nature of his crime,  
 Then read the story of that killing time,  
 When Babel's brats, with hellish plot conceal'd,  
 Design'd to make our south their hunting-field,  
 Here one of five at once were laid in dust,  
 To gratify Rome's execrable lust.  
 If carabines, with molten bullets, could  
 Have reach'd their souls, these mighty Nimrods would  
 Them have cut off; for here could no request  
 Three minutes get, to pray for future rest.

Besides these mottoes in verse, there are in the stewartry of Kirkcudbright in Galloway, several other monuments both in churchyards and open fields, the mottoes whereof are in prose, intimating, that they died for their adherence to the covenants and work of reformation, viz., in the churchyard of Kirkcudbright, upon the corpse of John Hallum, who was wounded when taken, and sentenced by Captain Douglas to be hanged, in the year 1685. In the churchyard of Borgue, upon the body of Robert Macquae, shot in that parish by the said Captain Douglas, anno 1685. In the churchyard of Girthon, upon the body of Robert Lennox, sometime in Irlintoun, shot by the Laird of Lagg, anno 1685. In the same parish, in the muir of Auchencloy, upon the body of Robert Ferguson, shot by Graham of Claverhouse, in that place, anno 1684. In the parish of Tongland, in Kirkconnel-hill, upon the body of James Clement, shot by the Laird of Lagg, anno 1685. In the churchyard of Balmaghie, upon the body of George Short, shot by the same Laird of Lagg, anno 1685. In the churchyard of Kells, upon the corpse of Adam MacQuham, who, when sick of a fever, was brought from his own house to Newtoun of Galloway, and next day shot by command of Lieutenant-General Douglas, brother to the Duke of Queensberry, 1685. And upon the corpse of William Graham, who was shot while making his escape from his mother's house, by a party of Claverhouse's troop, anno 1682.

Upon a Stone in the Churchyard of Ayr, lying on the Bodies of  
JAMES SMITH, ALEXANDER MACMILLAN, JAMES MACMILLAN,  
GEORGE MACCARTNEY, JOHN SHORT, JOHN GRAHAM, and JOHN  
MUIRHEAD, who suffered Martyrdom at Ayr, December 27th,  
1666.

HERE lye seven martyrs for our covenants,  
A sacred number of triumphant saints.  
Pontius MacAdam th' unjust sentence past;  
What is his own the world shall know at last.  
And Herod Drummond caus'd their heads affix;  
Heav'n keeps a record of the sixty-six.  
Boots, thumbkins, gibbets, were in fashion then;  
Lord, let us never see such days again.

Upon a Stone lying beside the Gallows of Ayr, upon the Body  
of ANDREW MACGILL, who was apprehended by the information  
of Andrew Thom, and suffered there, November, 1684.

NEAR this abhorred tree a sufferer lies,  
Who chus'd to fall, that falling truth might rise.  
His station could advance no costly deed,  
Save giving of a life the Lord did need.  
When Christ shall vindicate his way, he'll cast  
The doom which was pronounc'd in such a haste,  
And incorruption shall forget disgrace,  
Design'd by the interment in this place.

Upon the Stone at Mauchline, lying on the Bodies of PETER  
GILLIES, JOHN BRYCE, THOMAS YOUNG, WILLIAM FIDDISON,  
and JOHN BRUNING, who were apprehended, and hanged up  
there without trial, anno 1685.

BLOODY Dumbarton, Douglas, and Dundee,  
Mov'd by the devil, and the Laird of Lee,  
Dragg'd these five men to death with gun and sword,  
Not suffering them to pray, nor read God's word;  
Owning the work of God was all their crime.  
The eighty-five was a saint-killing time.

Upon the Tombstone at Irvine, lying on the Bodies of JAMES  
BLACKWOOD and JOHN M'COUL, who suffered there, December  
31st, 1666.

THESE honest countrymen, whose bones here ly,  
A victim fell to Prelates' cruelty;  
Condemn'd by bloody and unrighteous laws,  
They died martyrs for the good old cause,  
Which Balaam's wicked race in vain assail;  
For no enchantments 'gainst Israel prevail.  
Life and this evil world they did contemn,  
And dy'd for Christ, who died first for them.

Upon a Stone at Kilmarnock, lying on the Heads of JOHN ROSS and JOHN SHIELDS, who suffered at Edinburgh, the 27th of December, 1666, and had their heads set up at Kilmarnock.

OUR persecutors mad with wrath and ire;  
In Edinburgh members some do lye, some here;  
Yet instantly united they shall be,  
And witness 'gainst this nation's perjury.

Upon another Stone at Kilmarnock, lying upon the Corpse of JOHN NISBET, who suffered there the 14th of April, 1683.

COME, reader, see, here pleasant Nisbet lies,  
His blood doth pierce the high and lofty skies;  
Kilmarnock did his latter hour perceive,  
And Christ his soul to heaven did receive.  
Yet bloody Torrence did his body raise,  
And buried it in another place;  
Saying, *Shall rebels lye in graves with me?*  
*We'll bury him where evil doers be.*

Upon a Grave-stone at Fenwick, lying on the Dust of JOHN FERGUSHILL and GEORGE WOODBURN, who were shot by Nisbet and his party, anno 1685.

WHEN bloody prelates, once this nation's pest,\*  
Contriv'd that curs'd self-contradicting test;  
These men for Christ did suffer martyrdom,  
And here their blood lies waiting till he come.

Upon another Grave-stone there, lying on the Corpse of PETER GEMMEL, who was shot by the same Nisbet and his party, anno 1685.

THIS man, like holy anchorites of old,  
For conscience sake was thrust from house and hold,  
Blood-thirsty red-coats cut his prayers short,  
And ev'n his dying groans were made their sport,  
Ah, Scotland! breach of solemn vows repent;  
Or bloody crimes will bring thy punishment.

Upon a third Stone, lying on the Body of JAMES WHITE, shot by Peter Inglis and his party, 1685.

THIS martyr was by Peter Inglis shot,  
By birth a tyger rather than a Scot;  
Who, that his monstrous extract might be seen,  
Cut off his head, and kick'd it o'er the green.  
Thus was that head, which was to wear a crown,  
A foot-ball made by a profane dragoon.

Upon a Stone in the Churchyard of Wigton, on the Body of  
MARGARET WILSON, who was drowned in the water of Bled-  
noch, upon the 11th of May, 1684, by the Laird of Lagg, &c.

LET earth and stone still witness bear,  
There lies a virgin martyr here,  
Murder'd for owning Christ supreme,  
Head of his church, and no more crime,  
But her not owning Prelacy,  
And not abjuring Presbytery,  
Within the sea, ty'd to a stake,  
She suffered for Christ Jesus' sake.  
The actors of this cruel crime,  
Was Lagg, Winram, Strachan, and Graham.  
Neither young years, nor yet old age,  
Could quench the fury of their rage.

Upon a Stone in the Churchyard of Colmonel, on the Body of  
MATTHEW MEIKLEWRATH, who was killed in that parish by  
Claverhouse.

IN this parish of Colmonel,  
By bloody Claverhouse I fell,  
Who did command that I should die,  
For owning covenanted Presbytery.  
My blood a witness still doth stand,  
'Gainst all defections in this land.

Upon a Stone in the Churchyard of Stratoun, on the Body of  
THOMAS M'HAFFIE, who was taken out of his bed, being sick  
of a Fever, and shot by Captain Bruce, in that Parish, 1685.

THOUGH I was sick and like to die,  
Yet bloody Bruce did murder me;  
Because I adhered in my station  
To our covenanted reformation.  
My blood for vengeance yet doth call,  
Upon Zion's haters all.

Upon the Grave-stone of ANDREW GULLINE, who suffered at the  
Gallowlee of Edinburgh, July 20th, 1683, and afterwards was  
hung upon a pole in Magusmuir, and lies buried in the Long-  
cross of Clermont, near Magusmuir.

A FAITHFUL martyr here doth lye,  
A witness against perjury;  
Who cruelly was put to death,  
To gratify proud Prelates' wrath;  
They cut his hands ere he was dead,  
And after that struck off his head.  
To Magusmuir then did him bring,  
His body on a pole did hing.  
His blood under the altar cries,  
For vengeance on Christ's enemies.



Upon a Stone in the Churchyard of Tweed's-Muir, lying on the Body of JOHN HUNTER, who was shot at Corehead, by Colonel James Douglas, 1675.

WHEN Zion's king was robbed of his right,  
His witnesses in Scotland put to flight;  
When Papists, Prelates, and Indulgency,  
Combin'd 'gainst Christ to ruin Presbytry,  
All who would not unto these idols bow,  
They sought them out, and whom they found they slew:  
For owning of Christ's cause I then did die,  
My blood for vengeance on his enemies doth cry.'

Upon the Grave-stone of THOMAS BURN, JAMES WOOD, ANDREW SWORD, JOHN WADDEL, and JOHN CLYDE, who suffered Martyrdom at Magusmuir, November 25th, 1689, and lye buried in a corn-field near Magusmuir, is this Inscription.

'CAUSE we at Bothwell did appear,  
Perjurious oaths refused to swear;  
'Cause we Christ's cause would not condemn,  
We were sentenc'd to death by men,  
Who rag'd against us in such fury,  
Our dead bodies they did not bury;  
But up on poles did hing us high,  
Triumphs of Babel's victory.  
Our lives we fear'd not to the death,  
But constant prov'd to the last breath.

When the grave-stone was set up, in October, 1738, the chains were taken out of their graves, and some of their bones and clothes were found undecayed—49 years after their death.

Monumental Inscription on a Grave-stone at Rullion Green, Pentland-Hills.

HERE, and near to this place, lies the Rev. John Cruikshanks, and Mr. Andrew McCormack, ministers of the gospel, and about fifty other true covenanted Presbyterians, who were killed in this place, in their own innocent self-defence, and defence of the covenanted work of reformation, by Thomas Dalziel of Binns, upon the 28th of November, 1666. Rev. xiii. 11. "And they overcame by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony, and they loved not their lives unto the death." Erected September 28th, 1738.

On the opposite side of the Stone is the following Verse.

A CLOUD of witnesses lye here,  
Who for Christ's interest did appear,  
For to restore true liberty,  
O'returned then by tyranny;  
And by proud Prelates who did rage  
Against the Lord's own heritage;  
They sacrificed were for the laws  
Of Christ their King, his noble cause.  
These heroes fought with great renown,  
But falling got the martyr's crown.

Upon the Grave-stone of JOHN MURCHIE and DANIEL MEIKLE-  
WRATH, near the Cross-water of Dusk, in Colmonel Parish.

HERE, in this place, two martyrs lye,  
Whose blood to heaven hath a loud cry;  
Murder'd contrary to divine laws,  
For owning of King Jesus' cause;  
By bloody Drummond they were shot,  
Without any trial, near this spot.

Upon the Grave-stone of JAMES SMITH, in Muirkirk Churchyard.

WHEN proud apostates did abjure  
Scotland's reformation pure,  
And fill'd this land with perjury,  
And all sorts of iniquity.  
Such as would not with them comply,  
They persecute with hue and cry.  
I in the chase was overta'en,  
And for the truth by them was slain.

Upon the Grave-stone of JOHN LAW, in a Kail-yard at Newmills.

'CAUSE I Christ's prisoners reliev'd,  
I of my life was soon bereav'd,  
By cruel enemies with rage,  
In that rencounter did engage,  
The martyr's honour and his crown,  
Bestow'd on me, oh, high renown!  
That I should not only believe,  
But for Christ's cause my life should give.

Upon the Grave-stone of WILLIAM DINGWAL, in the Churchyard  
of Strathaven.

THIS hero brave, who here doth lye,  
Was persecute by tyranny;  
Yet to the truth he firmly stood,  
'Gainst foes, resisting unto blood.  
Himself and th' gospel did defend,  
Till for Christ's cause his life did end.

An Epitaph upon the Grave-stone of the REV. JOHN WELLWOOD,  
who, after he had endured a great fight of affliction and per-  
secution, died at Perth, April 1679, and lies buried in the  
Churchyard of Avon.

HERE lies a follower of the Lamb,  
Thro' many tribulations came;  
For long time of his Christian race,  
Was persecute from place to place.  
A Scottish prophet here behold,  
Judgment and mercy who foretold:  
The gospel banner did display,  
Condemned the sins of that sad day,  
And valiantly for truth contended,  
Until by death his days were ended.

Upon the Grave-stone of JAMES THOMSON, in Stenhouse Church-yard.

THIS hero brave, who doth lye here,  
In truth's defence did he appear,  
And to Christ's cause he firmly stood,  
Until he seal'd it with his blood.  
With sword in hand upon the field,  
He lost his life, yet did not yield.  
His days did end in great renown,  
And he obtain'd the martyr's crown.

*Note.*—The famous Mr. Samuel Rutherford was cited to appear before that parliament which rescinded the covenanted work of reformation, when he was in a dying condition; but soon afterwards he was called to answer at that tribunal where his Judge was his Saviour. Though he did not actually suffer martyrdom, being called home to the joy of his Lord, before his persecutors got their wicked devices put in execution against him, yet since he was a martyr both in his enemies' design and his own resolution, the epitaph upon his grave-stone, written above 74 years after his death, by a true lover of his memory, and owner of the honourable covenanted cause which he faithfully contended and suffered for, deserves a place among the martyrs' epitaphs.

An Epitaph upon the Grave-stone of the REV. SAMUEL RUTHERFORD, Minister of the Gospel, and Professor of Divinity in St. Andrews, who died February 20, 1661, and lies buried in the Churchyard of St. Andrews.

WHAT tongue, what pen, or skill of men,  
Can famous Rutherford commend?  
His learning justly rais'd his fame;  
True godliness adorn'd his name.  
He did converse with things above,  
Acquainted with Emmanuel's love.  
Most orthodox he was and sound,  
And many errors did confound.  
For Zion's King and Zion's cause,  
And Scotland's covenanted laws,  
Most constantly he did contend,  
Until his time was at an end,  
That he wan to the full fruition,  
Of that which he had seen in vision.

October 9th, 1735.

W. W.

Upon a Head-stone in Galston Churchyard.

HERE lies ANDREW RICHMOND, who was killed by bloody Graham of Claverhouse, 1679, for his adherence to the word of God, and Scotland's Covenanted work of Reformation.

WHEN bloody tyrants here did rage,  
Over the Lord's own heritage,  
To persecute his noble cause,  
By mischief framed into laws;  
'Cause I the gospel did defend,  
By martyrdom my life did end.

## RECENT ERECTIONS IN MEMORY OF THE MARTYRS.

The following is the Inscription on the Monument of CAPT. PATON, Fenwick.

## SACRED

TO THE MEMORY OF

Captain John Paton, late in Meadowhead, of this parish, who suffered Martyrdom in the Grass-Market, Edinburgh, May 9th, 1684.

He was an honour to his Country; on the Continent, at Pentland, Drumclog, and Bothwell, his heroic conduct truly evinced the gallant officer, brave soldier, and true patriot. In social and domestic life he was an ornament, a pious Christian, and a faithful witness for truth, in opposition to the encroachments of tyrannical and despotic power in Church and State.

Who Antichrist do thus oppose,  
And for truth's cause their lives lay down,  
Will get the victory o'er their foes,  
And gain life's everlasting crown.

The mortal remains of Captain Paton sleep amid the dust of kindred Martyrs, in the Greyfriars' churchyard, Edinburgh.

Near this is the Burying-place of his Family and descendants.

On a Stone erected in Galston.

(*On one side of the Stone,*)

1823.

In Memory

of

JOHN RICHMOND, younger,

of Know,

Who was executed at the Cross of Glasgow, March 19th, 1684, and interred in the High Churchyard there;

and

JAMES SMITH,

East Threepwood, who was shot near Bank of Burnaun, 1684,

By Captain Inglis and his dragoons,

and buried there.

Also,

JAMES YOUNG, and GEORGE CAMPBELL, who were banished in 1679,

and the

REV. ALEX. BLAIR, who suffered imprisonment, 1673.

(*On the opposite side.*)

This stone is erected by public contribution, in the parish of Galston, in honour of those belonging to it, who suffered at the glorious era of Scotland's covenanted Reformation. May it stand for ages as a monument of abhorrence at tyranny in church and state; as a grateful and well-merited tribute to those illustrious men, who successfully struggled to resist it; may it excite in the breasts of posterity an attachment to the noble cause of Religious and Civil Liberty; and if ever circumstances should require it, an ardour to emulate the heroic deeds of their Ancestors.

FORMERLY only two stones were erected in Kilmarnock, which recorded the names of Nisbet, Ross, and Shields. In 1823, a third was erected, to record the names of all the other persons belonging to this parish who suffered during the eventful period of the persecution.

The newly erected stone has a semicircular top, on which is cut the figure of an open Bible, on the left page of which is engraven the 17th verse of the xlv. Psalm, and on the right page the last clause of the 10th verse of the ii. chapter of Revelations.—Then follows,

SACRED

TO THE MEMORY OF

Thomas Finlay, John Cuthbertson, William Brown, Robert and James Anderson,

(Natives of this Parish.)

Who were taken prisoners at Bothwell, June 22d, 1679, sentenced to Transportation for life, and drowned on their passage near the Orkney Isles.

Also, John Finlay, who suffered Martyrdom, 15th December, 1682, in the Grass-Market, Edinburgh.

Peace to the Church, her peace no friends invade;  
Peace to each Noble Martyr's honour'd shade;  
They, with undaunted courage, truth, and zeal,  
Contended for the Church and Country's weal,  
We share the fruits, we drop the grateful tear,  
And peaceful altars o'er their ashes rear.

On a Stone erected in Newmills.

To the Memory of JOHN NISBET, of Hardhill, who suffered martyrdom at the Grass-Market, Edinburgh, 4th December, 1685.

Animated by a spirit  
To which genuine religion alone could give birth,  
And the pure flame of civil and religious liberty  
Alone could keep alive;  
He manfully struggled, for a series of years,  
To stem the tide of national degeneracy,  
And liberate his country from the tyrannical aggressions  
Of the perjured  
House of Stuart;  
In an age, distinguished above all others  
For unbounded licentiousness, and dereliction of principle,  
He stood the firm friend of the real interests of his country:  
And as a leader of the Persecuted Patriot Band,  
Evinced a courage which no hardships could subdue.  
His conduct in arms at Pentland, Drumclog, and Bothwell,  
In opposition to Prelatic encroachments,  
And in defence of Scotland's Covenanted Reformation,  
Is recorded in the annals  
Of these oppressive times.  
His remains lie at Edinburgh;  
But the inhabitants of this, his native Parish,  
Grateful for the privileges his exertions tended to procure,  
And friends to the cause for which he fought and died.  
Have caused this Monument  
To be erected.

On the Monument lately renewed at the Coal-Basin,  
Glasgow.

BEHIND this stone lyes James Nisbet, who suffered martyrdom at this place, June 5th, 1684; also, James Lawson and Alexander Wood, who suffered martyrdom, October 24, 1684; for their adherence to the word of God, and Scotland's covenanted work of reformation.

Here lye martyrs three,  
Of memory,  
who for the covenants did die;  
And witness is,  
'Gainst all these nations perjury,  
Against the covenanted cause  
Of Christ, their royal king;  
The British rulers made such laws,  
Declar'd 'twas Satan's reign,  
As Britain lyes in guilt you see,  
'Tis ask'd, oh, reader! art thou free?

This stone was renewed by the Proprietors of the Monkland Navigation, April, 1818.

On a Tomb-stone at North Berwick.

HERE lies the body of Mr. John Blackadder, minister of the gospel at Troqueer, in Galloway, who died on the Bass, after five years' imprisonment, anno Dom., 1685, and of his age sixty-three years.

Blest John, for Jesus' sake, in Patmos bound,  
His prison Bethel, Patmos Pisgah found;  
So the blest John on yonder rock confin'd,  
His body suffered, but no chains could bind  
His heav'n aspiring soul; while day by day,  
As from mount Pisgah's top he did survey  
The promis'd land, and view'd the crown by faith  
Laid up for those who faithful are till death:  
Grace form'd him in the christian hero's mould,  
Meek in his own concerns, in's Master's bold,  
Passions to reason chain'd, prudence did lead,  
Zeal warm'd his breast, and reason cool'd his head.  
Five years on the bare rock, yet sweet abode,  
He Enoch-like enjoyed, and walk'd with God;  
Till, by long living on this heavenly food,  
His soul by love grew up, too great, too good  
To be confin'd in jail, or flesh and blood;  
Death broke his fetters, off then swift he fled  
From sin and sorrow, and by angels led,  
Enter'd the mansions of eternal joy.  
Blest soul! thy warfare's o'er; praise, love, enjoy;  
His dust here rests till Jesus come again,  
Ev'n so, bless'd Jesus! come, come, Lord! Amen.

On a handsome Monument erected on an eminence near the Village of Minnyhive, Dumfries-shire, there is the following Inscription:—

In MEMORY of  
the late  
REV. JAMES RENWICK,  
The last who suffered to death  
for  
Attachment to the Covenanted Cause of Christ  
In Scotland:  
Born,  
Near this spot,  
15th February, 1662,  
and executed  
At the Grass-Market, Edinburgh,  
17th February, 1688.  
“The Righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.”  
ERECTED BY SUBSCRIPTION,  
A. D., MDCCCXXVIII.

---

THE following lines were composed by a shepherd, named James Hislop, a native of the district to which they refer, and although said to have been written by him while he was yet a very young lad, they evince a power of imagination, and contain flights of genuine poetry, which would do no discredit to names of higher pretensions. The concluding stanzas cannot be read without intense interest. The only exception we feel disposed to make is to the sentiment contained in the second line of the eighth stanza. At the time to which the poem refers, the covenanters believed it to be their duty to defend their lives *by arms* against unjust violence; but it is unwarrantable to ascribe to them *vindictive feelings*. They were not ignorant of the divine injunction,—“Dearly beloved *avenge not* yourselves; for it is written, *vengeance is mine*, I will repay, saith the Lord.” We are sincerely gratified, however, in doing something to preserve the piece from being lost, by inserting it in a volume where it is well entitled to have a place.

#### CAMERONIAN DREAM.

In a dream of the night I was wafted away,  
To the moorland of mist where the martyrs lay;  
Where Cameron's sword and his Bible are seen,  
Engraved on the stone where the heather grows green.

'Twas a dream of those ages of darkness and blood,  
When the Ministers' home was the mountain and wood;  
When in Welwood's dark moorlands the standard of Zion,  
All bloody and torn 'mong the heather was lying.

It was morning, and summer's young sun, from the east,  
Lay in loving repose on the green mountain's breast;  
On Wardlaw and Cairn-Table, the clear shining dew  
Glistened sheen 'mong the heath-bells, and mountain flowers blue.

And far up in heaven, near the white sunny cloud,  
The song of the lark was melodious and loud;  
And in Glenmuir's wild solitudes, lengthened and deep,  
Was the whistling of plover, and the bleating of sheep.

And Welwood's sweet valley breath'd music and gladness,  
The fresh meadow blooms hung in beauty and redness;  
Its daughters were happy to hail the returning,  
And drink the delights of July's bright morning.

But ah! there were hearts cherished far other feelings,  
Illum'd by the light of prophetic revealings,  
Who drank from this scenery of beauty but sorrow,  
For they knew that their blood would bedew it to-morrow.

'Twas the few faithful ones who, with Cameron, were lying  
Conceal'd 'mong the mist, where the heath-fowl were crying;  
For the horsemen of Earls shall around them were hovering,  
And their bridle reins rung through the thin misty covering.

Their faces grew pale, and their swords were unsheathed,  
But the vengeance that darkened their brow was unbreathed;  
With eyes raised to heaven in meek resignation,  
They sung their last song to the God of Salvation.

The hills with the deep mournful music were ringing,  
The curlew and plover in concert were singing;  
But the melody died 'midst derision and laughter,  
As the host of ungodly rushed on to the slaughter.

Though in mist and in darkness and fire they were shrouded,  
Yet the souls of the righteous were calm and unclouded;  
Their dark eyes flashed lightning, as firm and unbending—  
They stood like the rock which the thunder is rending.

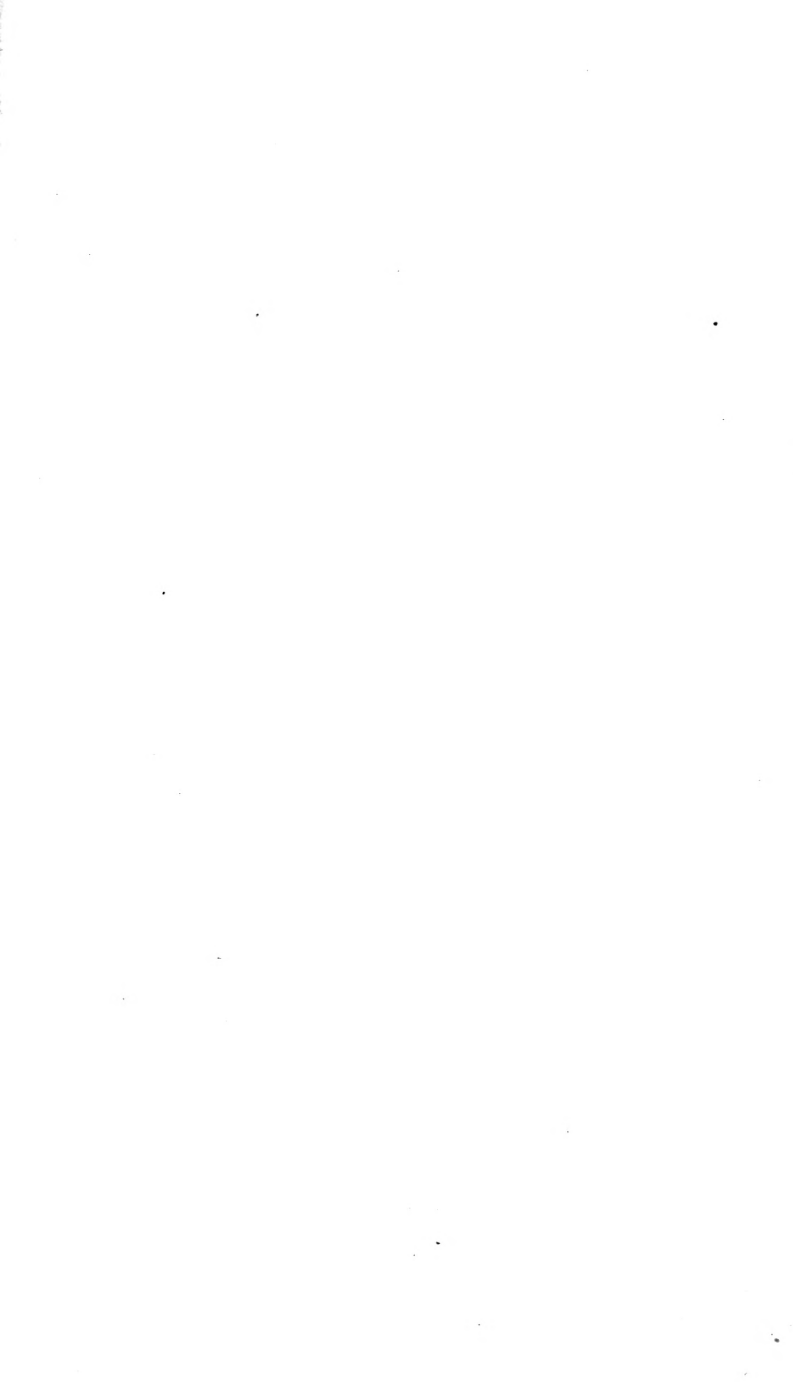
The muskets were flashing, the blue swords were gleaming;  
The helmets were cleft, and the red blood was streaming;  
The heavens grew dark, and the thunder was rolling,  
When in Welwood's dark moorland the mighty were falling!—

The righteous had fallen, and the combat was ended,  
When a chariot of fire through the dark cloud descended,  
The drivers were angels on horses of whiteness,  
And its burning wheels turned upon axles of brightness.

A seraph unfolded its doors bright and shining,  
All dazzling like gold of the seventh refining,  
And the souls that came forth out of great tribulation,  
Have mounted the chariot and steeds of salvation.

On the arch of the rainbow the chariot is gliding,  
Through the paths of the thunder the horsemen are riding:  
Glide swiftly, bright spirits, the prize is before ye,  
A crown never fading—a Kingdom of glory!





# DATE DUE

FACULTY <del>LIBRARY</del>			
GAYLORD			PRINTED IN U.S.A.



BW5420 .A1C6

A Cloud of witnesses for the royal

Princeton Theological Seminary-Speer Library



1 1012 00058 0953

